

He whakapapa tōu, he tuakiri anō tōu:
The importance of whakapapa to an urban Māori
identity

Wahineata Smith

He tuhinga whakapae i whakaritea mō te Tohu Kairangi
ki Te Wānanga Aronui o Tāmaki-makau-rau

March 2012

Hei Tāpaetanga

Kua tuhia tēnei mō tāku tamāhine, mōu Te Puawaitanga.

Ahakoā te aha taku matahīapo, ka tū pakari koe me te mōhio ki ō whakapapa

He whakamaumahara hoki tēnei tuhinga mō tōku whaea, mōu Parekiawhitu. Kei taku taha koe mai i te tīmatanga o taku haerenga tae noa ki te mutunga. Ahakoā kāore koe i konei ā-tinana, kei te mātua mōhio au, kei konei tonu koe e tautoko ā-wairua ana.

Taku aroha mutunga kore, e Whae, taku aroha mutunga kore!

Te Rārangi Upoko

Whārangi

Hei Tāpaetanga	ii
Te Rārangi Upoko	iii
Ngā Mahere	vii
Ngā Mapi	vii
Ngā Whakaahua	vii
Ngā Whakapapa	vii
Ngā Pepeha	vii
Ngā Ripanga	vii
Attestation of Authorship	ix
Ngā Mihi	x
He Whakarāpopototanga	xii
He Whakamārama	1
I ahu mai te kaupapa nei i whea?	1
Ko tōku huarahi	1
Ko ngā whakataukī, ko ngā whakatauākī rānei	2
Ko ngā āpitihanga	3
Ko ngā uiuinga	4
Ko te whakatakotoranga o ngā rauemi	5
Kupu Whakataki	6
I ahu mai te kaupapa kōrero nei i whea?	7
Ko tōku huarahi	10
Ko te rangahau ā-kaupapa Māori	11
Ko ngā uiuinga	17
Ko wai ngā kaikōrero?	18
I pēwhea ngā uiui i whakahaere?	18
Ko te whakautu ā-pepa	19
Ko te mahere tikanga	20
Ko te whakatakotoranga o te tuhinga nei	23
Te Ao Tawhito: Te Wāhanga Tuatahi	23
Te Ao Hou: Te Wāhanga Tuarua	26
Ko te Wehenga Tuatahi	28
Ko te Wehenga Tuarua	30
Hei Whakakapi	31
Te Wehenga Tuatahi: Te Ao Tawhito	33
Upoko Tuatahi: I te tīmatanga ko Te Kore	34
Ko ngā whakapono mō Io	35
Ko ngā ōritenga nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa	40
Ko ngā Whare Wānanga	42
Ko ngā wāhanga o te orokohanga mai o te ao	43

Ko Te Kore	45
Ko Te Pō	46
Ko Te Ao Mārama	48
Ko Whiro	51
Ko Tāne Mahuta	52
Ko Tangaroa	53
Ko Tūmataunga	54
Ko Tāwhirimātea	55
Ko Rongomātāne	55
Ko Haumia-tiketike	56
Ko Rūaumoko	56
Hei Whakakapi	57
 Upoko Tuarua: He kākano i ruia mai i Rangiātea	 60
Ko ngā ariā Māori	61
Ko te Mana	61
Mana Atua	62
Mana Tangata/Mana Whakatupu	64
Mana Whenua	65
Ko te Tapu	67
Ko te Noa	70
Ko te Wairua	72
Ko te Whenua	74
Ko ētehi atu āhuatanga Māori	75
Ko te hekenga waka	75
Ko te waka	78
Ko te iwi	83
Ko te hapū	85
Hei Whakakapi	86
 Upoko Tuatoru: Ko te kura i huna ki roto ki te toto	 88
He aha te whakapapa?	89
Ko ngā tūmomo whakapapa	93
Whakamoe	95
Taotahi	97
Tararere	99
Tāhū	100
Whakapiri	102
Hikohiko	102
Hei aha te whakapapa?	104
Te tātai whakapapa	108
Hei Whakakapi	112
 Upoko Tuawhā: Hūtia te rito o te harakeke, kei whea te kōmako e kō?	 115
He aha te whānau?	116
Ko te hanganga o te whānau	118

Ko te whāngai	121
Ko ngā pūtake mō te whāngai	123
Ko te tuakiri	126
Hei Whakakapi	127
Te Wehenga Tuarua: Te Ao Hou	129
Upoko Tuarima: Mā tini, mā mano ka rapa te whai	130
Te taenga mai o te Pākehā	131
Ko ngā āhutatanga whakahaumanu	134
Rōpū ā-tāone	139
Ko te Ahi kāroa	140
Ko te Ahi mahana	141
Ko te Ahi teretere	141
Ko te Ahi mātao	142
Ko te Rāwaho	143
Hei Whakakapi	145
Upoko Tuaono: He tini ki runga, he tāmore ki raro	148
He aha te tuakiri?	150
Ko te hāwhe kāihe	158
Me pēwhea ngā tātai whakapapa e rua, nui ake rānei?	160
I ahu mai te kupu ‘Māori’ me te kupu ‘Pākehā’ i whea?	161
Ko te whakaōrautanga toto	165
Ko ngā tāngata noho ā-tāone	171
Hei Whakakapi	174
Upoko Tuawhitu: Hoki atu ki tōu maunga kia purea ai e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea	176
Ko te tikanga	177
Ko wai ngā kaikōrero?	179
Ko ngā Wāhine	180
Ko ngā Tāne	180
Ko ngā Whaea	181
Ko ngā Mātua	182
Ko ngā Rūruhi	182
Ko ngā Koroheke	183
Ko ngā hua o ngā uiuinga	186
He aha te whakamāramatanga o te whakapapa?	186
He aha ngā hua o te mōhiotanga ki tō whakapapa?	189
He aha te whakamāramatanga o te tuakiri?	192
He aha ētehi āhutatanga hei hanga i te tuakiri?	195
He aha ētehi aukatinga ki te ako whakapapa?	198
He aha āu kōrero akiaki?	200
He aha ngā āwhinatanga ki te ako whakapapa?	202
Ko ngā whakaaro ake	203
Ko te pātai tuatahi	203
Ko te pātai tuarua	204

Ko te pātai tuatoru	205
Ko te pātai tuawhā	207
He tuakiri Māori tōu mehemea kāore koe e mōhio ana ki tōu whakapapa?	208
Hei Whakakapi	209
 He Kōrero Whakatepe: Kōtahi te kōwhao o te ngira e kuhuna ai te miro mā, te miro pango me te miro whero	 211
Ko te tino kaupapa	211
Ko te tongi	213
He taonga te reo	213
Ko Tūhono	215
Ko te ahikā me te rāwaho	216
Ko ngā taunaki	218
 Ko ngā Rauemi	 222
Ko te whakatakotoranga o ngā rauemi	222
Ko te Rārangi Rauemi	223
Ko Ngā Uiui	235

Ngā Mahere

Whārangi

Te mahere 1:	Ko te Mahere Tikanga	22
Te mahere 2:	Ko ngā reanga tukua mana	63
Te mahere 3:	Ko ngā iwi i uiuitia	178
Te mahere 4:	Tokowhia ngā kaiwhakautu pātai?	179

Ngā Mapi

Te mapi 1:	Ngā wāhi i ū mai ngā waka	80
Te mapi 2:	I whea ngā kaikōrero e noho ana	185

Ngā Whakaahua

Te whakaahua 1:	Ko te Tapu	69
-----------------	------------	----

Ngā Whakapapa

Te whakapapa 1:	Ko ngā wehenga e whā	44
Te whakapapa 2:	Ko te whakapapa nō Ngāti Toa/Ngāti Raukawa	45
Te whakapapa 3:	Ko te whakamoe o Whaka-otirangi rāua ko Hoturoa	97
Te whakapapa 4:	Ko te taotahi o Tainui	98
Te whakapapa 5:	Ko te tararere o Ngāti Hangarau	100
Te whakapapa 6:	Ko te tāhū o Rongokako rāua ko Muriwhenua	101

Ngā Pepeha

Te pepeha 1:	He tauira o tētehi pepeha	66
--------------	---------------------------	----

Ngā Ripanga

Te Ripanga 1:	Ko ngā atua me ō rātou takiwā	51
Te Ripanga 2:	Ko ngā ōritenga o Poronēhia	77
Te Ripanga 3:	Ko ngā waka rongonui	82
Te Ripanga 4:	Ko ngā tūmomo whakapapa	93
Te Ripanga 5:	Ko ētehi atu tūmomo whakapapa	94
Te Ripanga 6:	Ko ētehi kupu whakapapa	94
Te Ripanga 7:	Ko ētehi kupu whakapapa mō ngā tāngata	95
Te Ripanga 8:	Ko te hanganga whānau	117
Te Ripanga 9:	Ko ngā tūmomo ahi	143

Te Ripanga 10:	Ko ngā tatauranga o ngā kore mōhio	170
Te Ripanga 11:	Ko ngā tatauranga o ngā Hotahota o te Whaitau	171
Te Ripanga 12:	I whea ngā kaikōrero e noho ana	183

Attestation of Authorship

I hereby declare that this submission is my own work and that, to the best of my knowledge and belief, it contains no material previously published or written by another person (except where explicitly defined in the acknowledgements), nor material which to a substantial extent has been submitted for the award of any other degree or diploma of a university or other institution of higher learning.

Ngā Mihi

Me mihi ki ngā whītiki o te kī ka tika. Ki ōku nei kaikoha kōrero, kaikōrero rānei mō te tuhinga nei, nei rā te mihi maioha ki a koutou katoa. He mihi aroha hoki tēnei mō ō koutou whakaaro rangatira e whakakīnaki ana i āku tuhinga, i ōku whakaaro ake hoki. E harikoa ana tōku ngākau mō ō koutou whai wā ki te tāpiri i ētehi atu kōrero rangatira, ki te tāpiri hoki i ētehi tirohanga kē atu ki tāku. Nei ka mihi ki a koutou katoa, e ‘tāne’ mā, e ‘wāhine’ mā, e ‘whaea’ mā, e ‘matua’ mā, e ‘rūruhi’ mā, e ‘koroheke’ mā, nei ka mihi.

I taku taenga atu ki Te Wānanga Aronui o Tāmaki-makau-rau i te tau 2008 ka tīmata tēnei haerenga. He mihi tuatahi tēnei ki a Pare Keiha, te Tumuaki o Te Ara Poutama. Ahakoa kāore tāua i tino kite, i tino kōrerorero, e mōhiotia rawatia ana, he maha āu mahi mō taku otinga pai i te tuhinga nei. Nei rā te mihi. Otirā ki aku hoa mahi katoa o Te Ara Poutama mō ā koutou kupu tautoko, mō ā koutou kai, mō ā koutou manaakitanga hoki. Kei te mihi, kei te mihi, kei te mihi. Ka mutu, he hiahia nōku ki te whakanui i te whānau whānui o AUT, mō te karahipi hoki i whakawhiwhia, he pūtea nui whakaharahara ki taku otinga pai o te tuhinga nei. Kei te mihi.

Ka huri āku mihi ki ngā pou o te mahi tuhinga nei, ki ōku kaitohutohu, ki a Te Murumāra (Mū), ki a Tānia Ka’ai (Prof) anō hoki. He mihi tēnei mō tō kōrua manawanui, mō tō kōrua kaha hoki kia kore tēnei waka e paremo rawa ai. Mei kore i ā kōrua kōrero akiaki, tautoko rānei, i ā kōrua kōwhete, i ā kōrua pānui i āku tuhinga maha, kāore e kore, kua kotiti haere te waka nei. Ahakoa kāore i ārikarika ngā heke, ahakoa te iti o ngā piki, kua ea katoa ngā mahi ināiane, nā reira, nei ka mihi. E te tungane, Dean (Bro), ahakoa kua tae āhua tōmuri ki te tautoko i āku nei mahi tuhinga nei, he tūmomo taonga āu tuhinga, āu kupu akiaki, āu kupu āwhina kia oti pai ai te tuhinga nei. He mihi maioha tēnei ki a koe, Bro, ki te whai wā ki te homai āwhina māku.

He mihi kau ana ki tōku tuakana, ki a koe, Tarn, mō āu mahi nui whakaharahara ki te whakatika i te whakatakotoranga o te tuhinga nei. Kāore e kore i hōhā haere koe, engari, i mahi tonu, i mahi tonu. Kei te mihi, kei te mihi. Ki a koe hoki, Jen, me mihi ka tika mō āu mahi āwhina, mō āu kupu akiaki hoki ki a au. Tēnā rawa atu koe.

Ki tōku iwi ake, arā, ki a Waikato-Tainui mō ngā pūtea āwhina mai i te tīmatanga o tāku nei mahi rangahau tae noa ki tōna mutunga ake. Kāore e kore he āwhina nui whakaharahara aua pūtea rā mō te otinga pai o te tuhinga whakapae nei. Kāore he kōrero i tua atu i te ‘Ngā mihi ki te whānau whānui o Waikato-Tainui mō aua pūtea āwhina rā! Ngā mihi!’ Ki a koutou o Ngā Pae o te Māramatanga hoki, nei rā te mihi kau ana ki a koutou mō te pūtea āwhina.

Kāore e kore, he āhuatanga taumaha te tuhinga nei ki ngā hoa. He mihi nui rawa atu tēnei ki ōku hoa katoa mō te wā e hiahia ana au ki te whakatā me te inu, kia ora koutou mō tēnā. He mihi tēnei ki ōku hoa i tunu kai, i hoko kai hoki mō ngā rā roroa rawa atu, kei te mihi. He mihi anō hoki ki ōku hoa i haere ki ngā hui tuhinga mō Ngā Pia, kei te mihi ki a koutou mō ā koutou kupu akiaki, ā koutou kupu tautoko, ā koutou korikori ā-tinana hoki kia whakaoho ake ai i te tīnana me te hinengaro.

He mihi tēnei ki ōku hoa mō te wā e hiahia ana au ki te whakatā, ki te whakakaha i a au anō. Ki a kōrua, nō te rōpū M.O.P, nei rā ka mihi. Ka mihi mō ngā wā i haere ai mātou ki te whakatā, i whakawhiti kōrero, i whakawhiti whakaaro hoki mō ngā āhuatanga katoa, mō ngā wā i whakakata kōrua i a au. Mei kore i a kōrua, tērā pea kua taka kē au i te hōiho nei, ā, kāore au e whiwhi i tāku tākutatanga. Ka mihi atu ki a kōrua tahi, Fa’afetai lava!

Ko te amorangi ki mua, ko te hapai ō ki muri. E tika ana te whakataukī nei ki te tuku mihi atu ki ngā tāngata e tautoko ana i a au mai i te tīmatanga tae noa ki te mutunga ahakoa te aha, piki atu, heke atu. Ko tōku whānau tērā! He mihi mutunga kore ki tōku whānau, ki tōku whaea mō āu mahi tautoko, ki tōku tungāne mō āu kupu akiaki, ki tōku tuakana mō āu kōrero mā te ipurangi me te waea. Ki a koutou katoa, nei rā ka mihi mō tā koutou tautoko mai i te tīmatanga o tēnei haerenga, taku aroha mutunga kore ki a koutou katoa. Ki aku irāmutu, nei rā taku mihi maioha ki a koutou. Mai i te tīmatanga o te mahi nei, kua roa te wā kua noho kore whaea nei, ināianei, ka taea e koutou te haere mai ki taku whare hararei ai, kāore au i paku mahi i taku tuhinga. Taku aroha mutunga kore ki a koutou katoa.

E Te Puawaitanga, tōku piki kōtuku, tōku māpihi maurea, tōku matahiapo, anei taku mihi ki a koe. Kātahi anō koe kua whānau mai, e whā noa iho ngā wiki tō pakeke i te wā e tuhia tuatahitia ana tēnei wāhanga. Harikoa katoa te ngākau kia kite i tō kanohi ia rā, taku ngākaunui ki a koe, taku aroha mutunga kore hoki ki a kōrua ko tō pāpā. ‘Oku ou ‘ofa ‘ia moua.

He Whakarāpopototanga

Abstract

The main purpose of this thesis is to determine whether *whakapapa* is still an important facet of Māori culture for urban Māori today. The effect of mass migration to urban centres has had a major impact on Māori culture and in the decline of the language and cultural knowledge. The terms *whakapapa* and *tuakiri* are synonymous in a traditional Māori setting. In fact, the term *tuakiri* has acquired a contemporary meaning equivalent to identity. Furthermore, there is a need to determine if the lack of *whakapapa* knowledge has a direct impact on an urban Māori identity.

Due to urbanisation and the growing number of Māori moving away from their *papa kāinga*, there are a multitude of people who have become disenfranchised from their Māoritanga, from their *whakapapa* and from their tribal lands. Thus the genesis of this research topic; what significance has *whakapapa* in a contemporary setting to the identity of urban Māori? The notions of *ahikā* and *rāwaho* are closely examined to show the need for a continuing relationship between the two, and the importance of acquiring knowledge of *whakapapa* to inform one's identity.

Nō mai rā anō he āhuatanga whakahirahira te whakapapa ki te Māori, he tirohanga te tuhinga nei ki te whakahirahiratanga o te whakapapa ki te tuakiri o Ngāi Māori e noho ā-tāone ana i ēnei rā. I ēnei rā nei, kāore i ārikarika ngā tāngata kāore e mōhio ana ko wai rātou, nō whea hoki rātou, arā, tō rātou whakapapa ake. I roto hoki i te tuhinga nei ētehi kōrero akiaki mō te whanaungatanga i waenganui i te ahikā me te rāwaho kia māmā ai te hokihoki atu ki te papa kāinga, kaua me te whakamā, me te āwangawanga rānei. He tirohanga hoki ki te whakahirahiratanga o te ako whakapapa ki te whakapuaki i te tuakiri o te tangata Māori.

He Whakamārama

Ko tā te wāhanga nei he whakatakoto i ētehi paku whakamahuki mō ngā momo āhuatanga e whakatinana ana i tēnei tuhinga whakapae. Ka whai wāhi mai ko ngā mea pērā i ngā kupu i whiriwhiria, i ngā papakupu i whakamahia, i ngā tāngata i uiuitia, tae atu hoki ki te whakatakotoranga o te tuhinga nei. Hei tīmatanga, ka tirohia te kaupapa o te tuhinga whakapae nei, tae atu ki ngā whakamārama o ngā kupu kua whiriwhiria e au. Ka whakamāramahia anō hoki te whakatakotoranga o ngā wāhanga, o ngā upoko matua, me ngā uiuinga. Hei whakaotinga, ka tahuri te aro ki ngā rauemi i whakamahia, i āta tirohia hoki hei whakanikoniko i te kaupapa rangahau nei.

I ahu mai te kaupapa rangahau nei i whea?

Ka noho au ka whakaaro noa ki tētehi kaupapa rangahau hei whai māku, me taku mōhio me ngākaunui te kaupapa e au, me titi tonu ki tōku wairua ake, otirā, me whai hua tonu a Ngāi Māori whānui i ēnei mahi. Nāwai rā, ka toko ake te whakaaro ki tēnei mea, ki te whakapapa, otirā ki ana pānga ki te tuakiri Māori. Ahakoa he wahine Māori ahau, ā, e mōhio ana hoki au ki tōku Māoritanga, i ētehi wā, ka rongu tonu au i te whakamā nā tōku kore mōhio ki ētehi o ōku whanaunga kei te kāinga. He wā anō pea kāore au e whakapono ki ahau anō, i te mea ka puta ngā kōrero i ahau, heoi, tē whakatinanahia. I runga hoki i taku kore mōhio ki tōku pāpā, ka rangirua haere aku whakaaro ki te kaupapa nei i ētehi wā. Koia pea te take i rata atu au ki te kaupapa nei hei kaupapa rangahau māku.

Ko tōku huarahi

Ko tētehi o ngā take nui hei whakaaro māku ko te reo mō te tuhinga whakapae nei. Ka noho au ki te wānanga i te kaupapa nei, nāwai rā ka hua ake te whakatau kia tuhia ki te reo Māori hei whakanui i te mātauranga Māori. Nā, ka whai mai anō hoki ko te pātai, ko tēwhea reo ā-iwi? Ka tika hoki he mokopuna au nō Ngāti Korokī-Kahukura ki Waikato me Ngāti Ranginui ki Tauranga Moana. Haunga anō tērā ko te hiahia kia pūrangiaho ai ngā kōrero nei mō te marea, nā reira, i whakaaro ahau me tuhi pea i roto i te reo e rangona whānuitia ana e te tokomaha. I kō atu, ka tahuri te aro ki te tino kaupapa o ēnei mahi rangahau, arā, ko te whakapapa me te tuakiri o Ngāi Māori kei wāhi kē atu o te papa kāinga e noho ana. Ka whakahoki anō ngā whakaaro ki ōku ake

tātai whakapapa, kātahi au ka mōhio, me tuhi i roto i te reo e mōhiohia whānuitia ana i te motu ka tika.

Nā, ko tērā whakatau tērā. Whai muri mai ka āta whakaarohia te kaupapa e tika ana hei whakaruruhau mō tēnei tuhinga. Kua kitea kētia, kāore i tua atu i te Kaupapa Māori. He huhua noa ngā take, kua oti kē i a au te whakatakoto, i pērā ai. Nā, atu i ērā whakatau, ko te pakirēhua e toe ana me pēwhea ēnei mahi e whakatutuki, me pēwhea hoki e riro i a au ngā whakautu, ngā kupu whakamārama mō ngā urupounamu ka toko ake i roto i a au e hāngai pū ana ki te whakahirahiritanga o te whakapapa me te tuakiri? Nā, i whakatauria e au, me uiui ngā tāngata e mōhio ana i ō rātou ake whakapapa, rātou tahi ko ērā kāore e paku mōhio ana ki ō rātou whakapapa ake. Koia ērā ko ngā whakaritenga i te tīmatanga, heoi, ka haere tonu ngā uiuinga, ka hipa hoki te wā, ka panoni hoki ko ōku whakaaro. I a au e rangahau ana, ka tupu te hiahia ki te rongō i ngā whakaaro o ngā tāngata whenua o Aotearoa, arā, o Ngāi Māori, mō te hokinga atu ki ō rātou papa kāinga, arā, ki ō rātou marae. Ko tōku tino hiahia, kia uiuitia ngā tāngata e noho ana i waho i te papa kāinga, ko te rāwaho pea te kupu tika mō ēnei nā. Mō te roanga o te tuhinga whakapae nei, ko te 'rāwaho' te tangata e noho ana i waho i te papa kāinga. I te tīmatanga, i āhua āwangawanga au ki tērā tūāhua, tērā pea ehara tēnei i te mahi tika. Heoi anō, i runga tonu i te kaupapa o te tuhinga nei, e kaha whakapono ana ahau, he 'rāwaho' kē te nuinga o ngā kaikōrero. Hoki atu hoki atu, me maumahara tonu au ki te pātai matua e arohia ana i ēnei mahi, arā, ko tēnei, 'He aha te whakahirahiritanga o te whakapapa Māori ki te tuakiri o te tangata Māori?' Āpiti atu ana ki tēnā, he hiahia nōku ki te kimi i tētehi huarahi hou hei whakamāmā ake i te hokinga atu o ngā rāwaho ki ō rātou papa kāinga.

Ko ngā whakataukī, ko ngā whakatauākī rānei

He hiahia nōku ki te tīmata i ia upoko ki tētehi whakataukī, ki tētehi whakatauākī rānei hei whakaatu i te matū o te upoko, kia hono ai hoki te kaupapa ki tētehi āhuatanga Māori tūturu. Nō reira, ka kitea iho tētehi whakataukī i te tīmatanga o ngā upoko katoa, atu i te 'Kupu Whakataki' me te 'Kupu Whakakapi'. Māku tonu ēnei hei whakamārama.

He āpitihanga

Ānei e whai ake nei ētehi paku whakamahuki hei ārahi, hei whakatūpato anō hoki i te kaipānui. He tūmomo whakakape tēnei. Nā tāku tuhi ki te reo rangatira, e tika ana kia whakamōhiotia atu te kaipānui, ka whai atu au i ngā tikanga tuhi kua whakatakotoria e Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori. Āpiti atu ana ki tērā, ahakoa kei te tuhi i roto i te reo rangatira, kāore au i te tuhi i te reo nō tētehi iwi ake. Ahakoa e whakamahia ana ētehi kupu nō Waikato pērā i te ‘whea’, i te ‘tētehi’, i te ‘tēwhea’, ko tāku e kī nei, i runga i ngā āhuatanga o ēnei rā me te kaupapa o te tuhinga whakapae nei, e pai ana ki te tuhi i roto i te reo e rangona whānuitia ana e te tokomaha. He pai ake te ngaringari i te korekore. Atu i tērā, ahakoa nāku tonu i whakatau kia pērā, ehara te reo Māori i tōku reo tuatahi.

Ko te mea tuarua, tērā pea ka kitea te kupu pēnei [tūturu]. E whakamahi ana au i tēnei kupu kia mōhio ai te kaipānui koia nei ngā kupu ake a te kaituhi o aua kupu, ahakoa e hē ana pea.

Ko te mea tuatoru, i te wā e kōrero atu ana au mō te whakapapa me te tuakiri, he āhua ōrite ngā kupu e rua nei, heoi anō pea ko te rerekētanga, e hāngai ana tētehi ki te ao tawhito, ā, ko te tikanga o tētehi nō te ao hou nei. Mehemea e kōrerohia ana te tangata tē mōhio ki tōna ake tuakiri, ko te whakapapa tērā. E mōhio ana au kei ia tangata ōna ake tuakiri, engari, ko taku whakapono, ahakoa he āhuatanga motuhake rāua tahi, he ōritenga i waenganui i a rāua, ā, kāore e taea e te tangata te noho pai i roto i te ao Māori, mehemea kāore i a ia aua mea e rua. Ko tēnei taku kupu whakatūpato noa iho mō taku whakamahi i te kupu tuakiri puta noa i te tuhinga.

I te wā e tuhi ana au i te kupu ‘Aotearoa’, e hāngai pū ana tēnei kupu ki te motu katoa o Niu Tīreni, arā, ki Te Ika ā Māui me Te Wai Pounamu. I ngā rā o mua i te wā e mea atu ana ko Aotearoa, ko Te Ika ā-Māui anake e kōrerohia ake rā. He paku kōrero tēnei hei whakamōhio atu he rerekē tēnei i roto i tāku nei tuhinga. Āpiti atu ana ki tērā, ahakoa i tuhi a Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori i te kupu ahi kāroa ki te kupu kotahi, kia pēnei ‘ahikāroa’, mō tēnei tuhinga, kia hāngai ngā tūmomo ‘ahi’ katoa, ka tuhi au ki ngā kupu e rua, kia pēnei ‘ahi kāroa’. Engari, mehemea kua whakapotongia te kupu, ka tuhia hei kupu kotahi pēnei ‘ahikā’.

Hei te Upoko Tuatahi ka tuhi au mō te atua e kīia nei ko Io, he tirohanga tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga nei ki a Io me ngā whakapono o tēnā, o tēnā, o tēnā e hāngai ana ki a Io. Kāore aua whakapono i tāku, ā, kāore hoki au i whakaae, i whakahē rānei ki tōna tuturutanga. He tirohanga anake hei whakaatu i ngā whakapono e hāngai ana ki a Io.

Ko ngā uiuinga

I te wa e whakaaro ana me pēwhea te whakahaere i tēnei mahi rangahau, he kaha hiahia nōku ki te uiui i ētehi tāngata, ki te whakarongo, ki te hurahura hoki i ngā whakaaro o ngā Māori e noho tawhiti ana i ō rātou tūrangawaewae. Mai i taua hiahia, kua whakatau au ki te uiui i ngā tāngata pērā rawa, arā, tekau mā iwa neke atu ki te rua tekau o te hunga Māori e noho ana i ngā tāone nui o Aotearoa, i Te Pāpaka a Māui (Ahitereiria) hoki. Ko tōku tino hiahia ki te uiui i ngā Māori kua wehe atu i te kāinga ki te noho i ngā tāone. Engari, he hiahia hoki nōku ki te mōhio he aha ngā whakaaro, he aha hoki ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga hoki o te hunga ‘Māori tūturu’ e noho ana i te tāone. Ko te ‘Māori tūturu’ e kōrerohia nei ko te hunga i tupu ake i te ao Māori, e noho tonu ana hoki ki te papa kāinga. Ki a au nei, e whakahirahira ake ana mō te tuhinga nei ki te uiui i ngā tāngata e pāngia ana e te rāwahotanga, ki te kimi i te ara pai mō tō rātou ake hokinga atu ki ō rātou wā kāinga.

Nāku tonu ngā uiui i whakahaere, nāku i hopu mā te mīhini hopu reo, nāku anō aua kōrero i tuhi. Ka whakamōhio atu hoki ki te hunga e uiuitia ana, kei a rātou te tikanga mehemea e hiahia ana rātou kia whakakorengia ngā kōrero, te uiuinga katoa rānei. I te wā e whakatau ana ki te uiui i ētehi tāngata, kāore au i hiahia kia whakaingoatia ēnei. Nā te mea, kei roto i ia uiui ngā kōrero tapu, ngā kōrero hōhonu, ngā kōrero e tata ana hoki ki te ngākau o te tangata i uiuitia. Ki a au nei, ehara tēnei i te mea pai kia whakamōhioatia atu ki te iwi whānui, koinā te tino take i whakatauria kia noho muna ngā ingoa o ngā kaikōrero. Ahakoa tērā, he hiahia tonu nō ētehi kia whakaingoatia rātou, nā, kua mahia ērā. Mō te toenga, i whiriwhiria e au ētehi atu ingoa mō rātou. Ka kitea nā te whakauru o ngā ingoa pēnei ana ‘Rehutai’, ka taea te kite he ingoa hangahanga noa iho nā ēnei tohu ‘’.

Atu i tēnā, nā te nohonga tawhiti o tētehi kaikōrero, i tukuna atu ngā pātai ki a ia mā te īmēra, ā, nāna anō i whakahoki mai mā te īmēra.

Ko te whakatakotoranga o ngā rauemi

Kua rārangihia ngā tūmomo rauemi ki te wāhi kotahi, mā te ingoa whānau. Ahakoa he pukapuka, ahakoa he hautaka, ahakoa he pae tukutuku, ahakoa he hōtaka, ahakoa he niupepa, ahakoa he kōrero, kei reira i te wāhi kotahi. Atu i ērā kua rārangihia, ko ngā Uiui, ko ngā kaikōrero ērā kua uiuitia e au. Ko ngā kaikōrero i uiuitia, e rārangi ana mā te ingoa tuatahi tūturu nei, mā te ingoa tuatahi rānei i hanga ai. Nō reira, tirohia te tūmomo rauemi mā te ingoa whānau, engari, tirohia te kaikōrero kei raro i te kauapapa Uiui, mā te ingoa tuatahi.

He Kupu Whakataki

Ko Mauao te maunga

Ko Tauranga te moana

Ko *Tākitimu* te waka

Ko Ngāti Ranginui te iwi

Ko Ngāti Hangarau te hapū

Ko Hangarau te marae

Ko Maungatautari te maunga

Ko Waikato te awa

Ko *Tainui* te waka

Ko Ngāti Raukawa te iwi

Ko Ngāti Korokī-Kahukura te hapū

Ko Pōhara te marae

E

E whakahirahira ana ngā pepeha, pēnei i ēnei i tuhia ake nei, ki ngā tāngata taketake o Aotearoa whānui tonu, ki te whakaatu nō whea ō rātou tūpuna ake, nō whea hoki rātou, otirā, ko wai anō hoki rātou. Ko ngā whenua te āhuetanga o te taiao e whai mana ana ki ngā iwi taketake o Aotearoa, tae atu hoki ki ngā iwi taketake o whenua kē. Nō reira, kāore e kore he mea whakahirahira te whakahua mai i ngā tūtōhu whenua e ngākaunuitia ana e tēnā, me tēnā tangata.

I tāku tūtakinga tuatahi ki te tauhou, ka whakahuatia taku pepeha, pērā ki tērā kei runga nei. Ka tū kaha au i taua wā, nā te mea he mokopuna whakahīhī au nō aua wāhi kua kōrerohia. Haunga anō tērā, he wā anō e noho whakamā tonu ana au ki te whakahoki atu ki ōku papa kāinga, arā, ki ōku marae. He aha au i pēnei ai? Kua roa nei mātou ko taku whānau e ngaro ana i aua wāhi, kāore i pērā rawa te kaha o te hokihoki atu ki te kāinga. I kō atu, he kaha tonu nō ētehi o tōku whānau whānui ki te whiu i te kupu, ki te whakaparahako hoki i a mātou e noho manene nei. I pōhēhē au ehara tēnei i te mahi tika, ehara hoki tēnei i te mahi pai. Ko tāku e kite nei, mehemea kāore tō kanohi e kitea ana i ngā wā katoa, ka whakaparahakotia koe. Ināianei, ki tāku titiro, ki tōku nei mōhio, nā te kōrerorero hoki ki ētehi atu tāngata, ko tēnei te mahi a ngā ahikā e noho tonu ana i te kāinga. Ehara i te mea, he pēnei te katoa o te hunga noho kāinga nei, engari, he āhuetanga tēnei kua rangona, otirā, e rangona tonu ana e te tokomaha – ehara i tētehi tūāhua ohorere. Ko tāku e kī nei, ehara tēnei i te mahi tika. Kāore te tokomaha e paku ohorere ana ki tēnei tū āhuetanga i runga anō i te āhua o ā tātou tikanga i mua. Tērā pea kāore tēnei āhuetanga e noho pai ana ki ētehi tāngata, he āhuetanga e whakaatu ana i te whakahirahiratanga o ngā tikanga Māori me te mahi tā tēnā, tā tēnā, tā tēnā anō hoki. Kāore e kore, kua huri haere te ao i ēnei rā. Nōnamata, i te kāinga ngā tāngata katoa, arā, te whānau katoa. Kāore rātou i wehe atu i te papa kāinga, ā,

kāore hoki rātou i ngaro i ngā huinga whānau, i ngā hui ā-mārama. I ēnei rā, nā te wehenga o te tokomaha i ngā papa kāinga ki ngā tāone mō ngā āhuatanga maha, kua pupū ake tētehi raruraru, kāore e kitea ana rātou i ngā papa kāinga, pērā i ngā wā o mua. Pēnei i a au nei, ahakoa e mahi ana i āku mahi i te tikanga Māori, e kōrero Māori ana, e whakahirahira ana te whānau ki a au, kāore e kaha kitea ana taku kanohi i ōku marae e rua. Me kī rā, kua teretere taku ahi.

I a au e tamariki ana, i hokihoki māua ko tōku whaea ki tētehi o ōku tūrangawaewae, ki Pōhara. Nā, kua pakeke haere ahau, kua tāmutumutu kē ōku hokinga. E whia kē nei ngā take i pērā ai, pērā i te mahi a te mahi, i te kore pūtea, ā, e whia kē nei hoki ngā kare ā-roto i puta mai, pērā i te whakamā, i te manawapā, i te pōuri, i te rangirua hoki. Mehemea kāore te tangata e hiahia ana ki te rongo i te whakamā nā te korenga o te kanohi kitea, me hokihoki atu ia ki te papa kāinga. Kāore e kore, ka pā tonu ēnei āhuatanga ki te tokomaha kua wehe atu i te kāinga ki te mahi, ki te aha rānei, kaua ko ahau me taku kotahi. Ko ētehi o tōku whānau hoki ērā. Koinei te tino take i hua ake ai tēnei kaupapa – he hiahia nōku ki te kimi i tētehi huarahi hei whakamāmā ake i te hokinga atu ki te kāinga. Tērā hoki te hiahia kia kitea te hokihoki o te tokomaha ki ō rātou ake papa kāinga, ki te whakawhiti hoki i ngā whakaaro whakaparahako o te whānau e noho ana i waho i te papa kāinga, me te whānau e noho ana, e manaaki ana i te papa kāinga, arā, te rāwaho¹ me te ahikā.

I ahu mai te kaupapa kōrero nei i whea?

Kua oti kē taku whakamārama, i hiahia au ki te rangahau i tētehi kaupapa e titi ana ki te ngākau kia kore ai te ahi e tineia. Nā, i taku kore mōhio ki tōku whakapapa Pākehā i pupū ake te whakaaro me rangahau ahau i tēnei mea, arā, i te whakapapa. I mua i taku aro ki tēnei kaupapa, i whakaaro ahau he tangata Māori ahau, kāore i tua atu i tērā. Kāore au i paku whakaaro ki tērā atu taha ōku. Heoi, i ētehi wā ka pāpōuri tonu ahau i runga anō i taku mōhio, tē taea e au tērā taha ōku te whakamārama. Ka aroha atu au ki taku tamāhine, ki ērā atu hoki o āku tamariki ka whānau mai ā tōnā wā, ki aku irāmutu, ki āku mokopuna ka noho koroua kore. Ka mutu, kāore hoki au i paku mōhio mehemea he whānau anō tōku.

¹ I ngā rā o mua ko ngā taokete ēnei, ko ngā hungawai rānei ēnei, engari, i ēnei rā ko te whānau ake e noho atu ana i te papa kāinga, i te tūrangawaewae.

I tupu ake au i tētehi kāinga Māori, i te tāone o Tokoroa. I mōhio tonu au i ngā wā katoa he Māori ahau, i mōhio hoki nō whea ahau, arā, ki tōku whakapapa ake. Nā tērā, i taku tamarikitanga kāore i kaha rawa taku hiahia ki te ako i ētehi atu mea. Ki tōku nei whakaaro kua nui tērā. Tērā pōhēhē tērā! Ka haere atu au ki Te Whare Wānanga o Otago, kātahi au ka mārara he hōhonu rawa tēnei mea te whakapapa, i tua atu i te ‘ko wai koe?’ me te ‘nō whea koe?’ Ka pēwhea ngā kōrero o tō rohe, ngā kōrero a ō tūpuna, ngā kōrero i tapaina ai ngā ingoa rongonui o tō rohe, ko ngā tikanga Māori me te reo Māori hoki? Kāore e kore, he mea nui ki te mōhio atu ko wai koe, nō whea hoki koe, erangi, ko ngā kōiwi anahe tērā, ka pēwhea te kiko? Ko tērā tētehi atu tino whāinga o te mahi rangahau nei, kia kitea ai he whakahirahiritanga nō te kiko i ēnei rā, pērā i tērā o nehe, ā, kia kitea ai hoki he whanaungatanga ki tā te whakapapa me te tuakiri.

I mate atu tōku koroua (i te taha o tōku whaea) i mua i taku whānautanga mai, ka mutu, i riro hoki tōku kuia i te wā e whitu ōku tau. Nō reira i taku tamarikitanga ko tōku māmā anake te pakeke i tōku ao, atu i ngā whaea kēkē me ngā mātua kēkē. Nā te matenga o ōku tūpuna, kāore i taea e au te ako ngā mea Māori tūturu, nā te pēhitanga o te wā hoki, kāore tōku māmā i paku mōhio ki te kōrero i te reo Māori, pērā i te tokomaha o Ngāi Māori. He pōtiki tōku māmā, ā, ko au te pōtiki hoki i tupu ake ki taku kāinga, he tuakana tōku, he tungāne tōku, he teina anō tōku i whāngaitia atu. Nā, i taua wā hoki, ko au te tamaiti anake e paku hiahia ana ki te ako i tōku Māoritanga, atu i te kapahaka. He hiahia nōku ki te ako i te reo Māori, i taua wā hoki, i ako tōku māmā i te reo Māori i Te Ataarangi. Mai i tēnei tuhinga, ka taea e koe te kite i tōku tū āhuatanga e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori me te Māoritanga. Kāore e kore, kua pai ake mehemea i ora ōku tūpuna, kia tukuna mai ai ngā kōrero me ngā hītori, kia whakaakona mai ai hoki. Heoi anō, kāore rawa i pērā. Ko te reo Pākehā tōku reo tuatahi. Nō reira, i te nuinga o te wā, he Pākehā tonu te nuinga o ōku whakaaro. E mōhio ana au ki ngā tikanga Māori, ā, i tupu ake au i te whare e tautoko ana i te ao Māori, e whakamātau tonu ana i ngā wā katoa, ki te whai i ngā whakaaro Māori ahakoa auare ake i ētehi wā.

Atu i tērā, kua kī au he whakapapa Māori tōku. Kāore au i te mōhio ki te whakapapa o tōku pāpā. Kāore au i te mōhio ko wai tēnei tangata, ā, kāore hoki i paku mōhio ki tērā atu taha ōku. I taku tamarikitanga e kaha hiahia ana au ki te mōhio ko wai ia, nō whea

ia, ā, nō whea au, nāwai rā kua ngata taua hiahia. Ināianei, i taku pakeketanga, ahakoa he mea pai ki te mōhio ko wai ia, nō whea hoki tērā atu taha ōku, kāore au e paku hiahia ki te kimi i a ia. Mēnā ka kitea ia, kātahi ka aha? Tērā pea he whānau anō tōna, tērā pea hoki kua mate noa atu. E mōhio ana au, kāore ia i te mōhio he tamāhine tāna, nō reira, kāore he take. Ka mutu, nā te tae o tōku kiri he Pākehā pea tērā atu taha o tōku whakapapa ake. Heoi, e kaha mārama ana kore kore rawa au e kimi i tērā atu taha ōku, ā, ko tērā tētehi atu take mō taku aro atu ki tēnei kaupapa. Mā te whakapapa ka mōhio te tangata nō whea ia, ko wai ōna ake tūpuna. Ahakoa, kāore au e mōhio ana ko wai tōku pāpā, nō whea hoki ia, ā, kore kore rawa au e mōhio, ehara tēnei i te mea kino. He aha i taea e au te kī e mōhio ana au ko wai au, nō whea hoki au mehemea kāore e paku mōhio ki taku pāpā? Ā tōna wā ka kitea.

Hāunga anō taku kore mōhio ki tētehi taha ōku, ā whakapapa nei, nā te aroha mutunga kore o taku whaea, otirā o taku whānau whānui i tupu pai tonu ai ahau. Kāore au i paku whakaaro he tino whakahirahira tērā atu taha ōku. Ahakoa kua oti kē te whakamāramatanga o taku pōuritanga, kua pai haere te huarahi. Ki ōku whakaaro, ko te whakapapa Māori, ko tōku whakapapa Māori te whakapapa e whakanui ana mōku i te wā tonu nei.

I whiriwhiria e au tēnei kaupapa nā te tokomaha o ngā tāngata pēnei i a au nei. Kei te mōhio rātou ko wai rātou, nō whea hoki rātou, engari, he tūmomo tīmatanga noa iho tēnā kia tupu ake ai ngā whakaaro me ngā mahara, ko te whakapapa tērā. He pai tonu tēnei āhuatanga ki te tokomaha, ka taea e rātou te ora tonu i roto i te ao hou nei. Ki tā ētehi, kāore rātou e paku hiahia ana ki te whai tonu i te Māoritanga, i ngā tikanga hoki. Ki a rātou, ko te pūtea te atua, ā, mā te pūtea ka huri haere te ao. E pai ana tērā, kei a rātou te tikanga, ki te rite rātou ka whāia. He rerekē tērā onamata. I aua rā he tino whakahirahira te whakapapa mō te oranga pai, he tino whakahirahira hoki ngā tikanga Māori me te reo Māori. Tārake ana te kitea kua huri kē ngā rā ināianei. Ki te kore koe e mōhio ki tō whakapapa ka taea te haere tonu, te mahi tonu, te ora tonu hoki. He aha ētehi pūtake i kore ai te hunga e mōhio? Nā te kūaretanga, nā te iti noa iho o te mana o te whakapapa, nā te mimiti haere o ngā whītiki o te kī, nā te māngere, nā te whakatū pea o ngā rōpū pērā i ngā *Urbanised Māori Authorities* (UMA) rānei. E whakapono ana au ka taea e ngā UMA te mahi tahi ki te āwhina i ētehi, i te katoa rānei, o te hunga Māori noho ā-tāone ki te kimi i ō rātou whakapapa ake, i ō rātou tuakiri ake hoki. Arā

ētehi o ngā pūtake i ārai ai te mōhiotanga o ētehi tāngata Māori. Ahakoa, ka taea e te tokomaha te haere pai, te ora pai tonu i roto i te ao Pākehā, mehemea kāore rātou e mōhio ana ki te whakapapa, ka taea e rātou te haere pai, te ora pai tonu i te ao Māori? Māku tēnei e whakautu hei te mutunga o te tuhinga nei. E hiahia ana au ki te kite he aha ngā rerekētanga i waenganui i te tangata Māori e noho tonu ana i roto i te ao Pākehā, arā, i tētehi tāone nui, me tērā e noho ana i te ao Māori tūturu, arā, i te papa kāinga.

Ko tōku huarahi

I whakatau au ki te tuhi i roto i te reo rangatira hei whakanui i te reo Māori. He tūmomo hononga anō hoki tēnei ki ōku tūpuna, ki te hunga Māori, otirā ki ngā hunga katoa e hiakai ana ki te ako i te reo Māori. Hei akiaki hoki tēnei tūāhua i te hunga e ako ana i te reo, ka tahi. Ka rua, he whakaatu hoki ki te hunga e mōhio ana ki te reo Māori, otirā e rangahau ana, ka taea hoki e rātou te tuhi i roto i te reo, ka rua. Ka toru, hei whakatauiria ki aku irāmutu, ki āku tamariki i te mana o tō tātou reo rangatira, me te mea anō hoki, e taea tonu e rātou te eke ki ngā taumata e wawatahia ana mā te pupuri tonu ki te reo Māori. Ahakoa he mokopuna au nō Te Kōhanga Reo, i haere au ki te kura reorua hoki, ā, kāore i pērā rawa te kaha o taku whai i te reo Māori tae noa ki taku taenga atu ki Te Whare Wānanga o Otago. Nō taua wā i kaha puta ngā urupounamu i ahau i runga i taku hiahia ki te kimi, ki te kite hoki i te mahi a te whakautu. I a au e whiriwhiri ana mehemea rānei ka tuhi au i roto i te reo Māori, ka puta te pātai i ētehi o tōku whānau, i ētehi o ōku hoa mahi hoki, ‘Ka pēwhea rā aua tāngata kāore e paku mōhio ki te reo Māori? Ko tōku whakaaro tuatahi, kia ahatia? Āe, he tuhinga tēnei mō ngā tāngata Māori katoa, e mōhio ana ki te reo, kāore e mōhio ana rānei. Heoi anō, he tuhinga mōku anō hoki. Tērā pea, nā te pānuitanga o taua rerenga ka puta te whakaaro he tangata kaiapo au, engari ko tāku, he mea pai tēnei ki te akiaki i te hunga pānui ki te ako i te reo Māori kia mārama ai ki a rātou ngā kōrero. I tua atu, ka taea tonutia e au ngā kōrero nei te whakapākehā ā tōnā wā. Engari, ki tāku, ko te reo Māori tētehi taonga tuku iho, he mea e whakaatu ana hoki i te tuakiri Māori. Ki tōku māmā hoki, he mea tino mīharo mehemea ka tuhi au i roto i te reo Māori ahakoa kāore e tino mārama āku tuhinga, ā, he hiahia nōku hoki ki te whakapiki i tōku ake reo.

Ehara te tuhi i roto i te reo Māori i te mahi māmā. He pakeke tonu. E whia kē nei ngā kupu āhua uaua nei hei whakamāori, ka mutu, he huhua tonu ngā tuhinga, ngā mahi

rangahau kua rangahautia ki te reo Pākehā. Ko tētehi uauatanga o te tuhinga i roto i te reo Māori māku, ko tēnā, ko te whakamārama atu anō he aha ngā tuhinga kua tuhia e te tokomaha, me te whakatau mehemea ka waiho i roto i te reo kua tuhia tuatahitia, ka whakamārama atu rānei i tōku ake reo Māori kia rangona ōku ake whakaaro mō aua kōrero. I tua atu, he reo Whare Wānanga tōku reo, ehara i te mea he mea i whāngai mai e ōku kaumātua, e ōku kuia i te kāinga. He akonga tonu au, ka mutu, kāore e kore ka kitea ētehi whakaaro Pākehā i roto i āku tuhinga. Ko tērā tētehi uauatanga māku, ki te waiho ngā whakaaro Pākehā ki rāhaki, ka whakaaro Māori kē. Ko tōku tino wawata, mā te tuhi ki te reo Māori e pakari haere ai aku pūkenga kōrero, tuhituhi hoki i te reo rangatira.

Nō reira, ko te tino pūtake o te whakatau nei, arā, kia tuhia katoatia ngā kōrero nei ki te reo Māori, ki te whakapiki i tōku ake pūkenga tuhituhi, ki te whakapiki hoki i te mōhiotanga o tōku whānau ki te reo Māori, ki te whakamana i tō tātou reo rangatira. Ahakoa kāore te nuinga o tōku whānau e āhei ana ki te kōrero Māori, kāore hoki e mārama ana te reo Māori ki a rātou, ko te tūmanako ka āhua mārama tāku tuhinga nei, ā, ka akiaki tēnei mōkai i a rātou ki te whai haere i tēnei huarahi, arā, ki te ako i te reo Māori.

Ko te rangahau ā-kaupapa Māori

E ngākaunui ana au ki te ako i ngā āhuatanga Māori, e whakamātau ana hoki au ki te mahi i te nuinga o āku mahi e hāngai ana ki ngā tikanga Māori. Ko te whakapapa tētehi āhuatanga Māori hei whāngai i te nuinga o āku mahi nei. Mā te whakapapa ka taea e koe te whai hononga ki ētehi atu tāngata, te whai hononga ki te kimi i te ara tika ki te mahi i tētehi mahi, ā, mā te whakapapa anō hoki ka taea e koe te whakamārama atu i ngā hononga o ngā mea katoa. Ko tēnei tōku ao, ko tēnei te ara pai mō taku whanaungatanga ki ngā tāngata katoa, whānau mai, hoa mai, hoa mahi mai. He Māori ahau, he mokopuna nā ōku tūpuna, he ingoa hoki tōku nō ōku tūpuna, ā, kāore he kitenga e tua atu i tēnā. Ki ahau nei, ko te pū o tōku ao ko te Māoritanga, ko te reo Māori tērā, ko te whakapapa tērā, ko te whānau anō tērā. Heoi anō rā, nei tētehi atu āhuatanga e whakanui ana i te mātauranga Māori, arā, ko te whakapapa. Hei tā Jahnke rāua ko Taiapa (Davidson & Tolich 2007:41) e kitea ana te whakahirahiritanga o te ao Māori i roto i te whakapapa, mai i te whakapapa o te taiao ki te whakapapa o ngā atua, tae noa ki te whakapapa o te tangata ake.

Nā te kaupapa o tēnei mahi rangahau, ka tika me tuhi i raro i te maru o te Kaupapa Māori. Tokomaha ngā tāngata e rangahau ana i ngā take Māori, i ngā āhuatanga Māori hoki, engari, i raro i te maru o te Kaupapa Pākehā, arā, *Western Theory*. Kāore i tino tau ki roto i ahau tēnei tūāhua. Mehemea e rangahau ana, mehemea e tuhi ana hoki mō te Māori, e hāngai ana ki te Māori, ki te kaupapa Māori rānei, me tuhi i raro i te Kaupapa Māori, kāore i tua atu. Kāore e kore, he maha ngā mahi rangahau i rangahautia e hāngai ana ki ngā tāngata Māori, engari i raro i te Kaupapa Pākehā. Nā te whakaoratanga o te reo Māori me te mātauranga Māori hoki, ka taea e koe te kite te whakahiratanga o te Kaupapa Māori mō te mahi rangahau hei whakanui i te mātauranga Māori.

E ai ki a Smith (2006:125) ko te tino o te Kaupapa Māori e hāngai pū ana ki ngā ariā Māori me ngā tikanga Māori. Mehemea e rangahau ana te tangata i tētehi āhuatanga Māori, e tika ana kia whāia te Kaupapa Māori hei whakanui i ngā tikanga Māori kia kore ai te rangahau e noho tonu i te ao o te rangahau Pākehā. Ki tāna anō, nā ngā tāngata Pākehā te nuinga o ngā rangahau mō Ngāi Māori. Nā tērā e noho tonu ana ētehi i te pōhēhētanga, i te rangiruatanga hoki e hāngai ana ki ngā take Māori, ki ngā tikanga Māori me ērā atu tūmomo. Nā te mana o ngā tuhinga i aua wā, ka āmine atu te tokomaha ki ngā kupu katoa i whakatakotoria, heoi anō ko te raru, ko te nuinga o aua kupu rā he mea whakatakoto e te Pākehā. Kua kīia e au nā te whakaoratanga o te reo i ngā tau 1980, kua piki haere te rahi o ngā rangahau e whakahaerehia ana i raro i te maru o te Kaupapa Māori. He tūmomo ara tēnei hei whakaatu i te rangatiratanga o te hunga Māori (Smith 2006:188). Ahakoa e whakapono ana a Smith mehemea e rangahau ana te tangata i tētehi kaupapa Māori me rangahau i raro i te maru o te Kaupapa Māori, ki tāna anō, me ngākaunui te kairangahau ki ngā tikanga Māori, me ngana hoki ki te rapu ara e whai hua ai, e anga whakamua hoki ai te iwi Māori. Nō reira, mehemea, he Māori te kairangahau, he kaupapa Māori rānei te kaupapa o te rangahau, ko te tūmanako ka tuhi, ka rangahau rānei i raro i te Kaupapa Māori.

Ehara i te mea me noho ngā kaupapa rangahau katoa i raro i te maru o te Kaupapa Māori, me whai rānei ngā kairangahau Māori katoa i taua tikanga rangahau. Ko te mea kē, he tikanga rangahau pai te Kaupapa Māori mō ngā kaupapa e hāngai ana ki a Ngāi Māori, e hāngai ana ki ngā tikanga Māori, ka rangahautia rānei e te tangata Māori. Ka

mutu, ahakoa ko tērā te tino whakapono, ki tā Smith anō (2006:184), ka taea e te kairangahau, atu i te tangata taketake, te rangahau i raro i te Kaupapa Māori mehemea e ngākaunui ana ia ki ngā take, ki ngā tikanga, me ngā kaupapa Māori.

He ōrite te whakaaro o Kathy Irwin (1994:27) mō te kairangahau Māori. Ko tāna, me rangahau i raro i te maru o te Kaupapa Māori mehemea he kairangahau Māori koe. Ki tāna anō, e noho ana te Kaupapa Māori i tētehi wāhi haumarū, arā, i tētehi wāhi e tika ana hei whakahaere i ngā tikanga Māori e hāngai ana ki te kaupapa rangahau. Me te mea hoki, e honohono ana ki ngā kaumātua hei arataki, hei āwhina hoki i a koe, i te kairangahau, i ngā wā katoa. He mea nui tēnei, he mea whakahirahira nō mai rā anō, arā, te whai i ngā akoranga a ngā kaumātua. Ko te Kaupapa Māori te āhuatanga “which is undertaken by a Māori researcher, not a researcher who happens to be Māori” (Smith 2006:184). Tokomaha ngā tāngata e rangahau ana i tētehi kaupapa, ā, nā runga noa iho i ā rātou ake whakapapa Māori, ka kīia e tika ana kia hāngai ā rātou ake rangahau ki te kaupapa Māori. E ai ki a Smith rāua ko Irwin, ehara tēnei i te āhuatanga tika. He āhuatanga anō e tohua ai koe ki te tūranga kairangahau. Hei whakatauiria ake, me ngākaunui ki ngā āhuatanga Māori, ki ngā tikanga Māori, ki te anga whakamua hoki o te hunga Māori whānui.

Hei tāpiri atu ki tērā, mehemea ka pānuitia ngā kōrero a Nepe (1991:15) ka kitea iho, ko te Kaupapa Māori te *conceptualisation of Māori knowledge*. E whakapono ana ia mā te kupu, mā te kōrero hoki ka tupu ake tēnei āhuatanga. Ko te Kaupapa Māori e titi ana ki ngā whakaaro o te Māori. Koia anō tērā e whakamāori nei i a tātou me kī, arā, māna tātou hei whakaōrite, hei whakarerekē hoki i ētehi atu. He ōrite ōna whakaaro ki ō Smith (2006) rāua ko Irwin (1994). Heoi anō pea, ko te wahanga āhua rerekē nei ko ana kōrero mō te whakahirahiritanga o te reo Māori. Hei tāna, ko te reo Māori, te reo e whakanui ana i ngā āhuatanga katoa o te ao Māori, ka mutu, mehemea kāore e whakamahia ana te reo, e kore e rangona te ihi, te wehi, te wana hoki o ngā kōrero (Nepe 1991:16). Ehara te Kaupapa Māori mō ngā tāngata katoa, mō ngā tāngata Māori katoa hoki. E whakapono ana a Nepe he mātauranga tūturu, he mātauranga e mārāma ana ki ngā tāngata Māori e whai ana i ngā tikanga Māori (1991:16). He mātauranga hoki e whakanui ana i te ao Māori, nā te Māori, e whakahaeretia ana hoki e te Māori. Ki tāna anō, kāore he mea i tua atu i tērā o te reo Māori, otirā, mā te reo Māori ka taea te wairua o te kōrero, o te mātauranga hoki te rongo.

E ai ki a Nepe, mehemea e kōrerohia nei mō te Kaupapa Māori, he kōrero tēnei e hāngai ana ki ngā tikanga Māori, ki ngā mātauranga Māori hoki, pērā i ngā kōrero mō Io, mō Rangi rāua ko Papa, mō Tāne me ngā kete o te wānanga, mō ngā ariā hoki e tūhono ana i ngā āhuatanga Māori katoa. Kāore e taea te whakamārama atu i roto i te reo Māori nā te tapu o te kōrero, kāore e taea hoki te whakapākehā nā te hōhonutanga o te wairua o te kōrero. Mā te reo Māori ka rongō i te wairua, i te hōhonutanga hoki o te mātauranga Māori. Ki tāna anō, ko te reo Māori te āhuatanga whakahirahira hei tuku atu i ngā kōrero, i ngā mātauranga Māori hoki. Mehemea kāore te tangata e paku mōhio ana ki te reo Māori, ki te kōrero i te reo Māori rānei, ka ngaro te kiko o te kōrero. Mā te whakapuakitanga o te kupu Māori e rangona ai te wairua. Kāore e kore he tokomaha ngā tāngata e rangahau tonu ana i tētehi kaupapa Māori, kāore e paku mōhio ki te kōrero i te reo Māori. Ka hua ake te pātai, ka taea tonutia e tērā hunga te rangahau i raro i te maru o te Kaupapa Māori? Hei tā Nepe, tē taea. Ko te reo te tino o te Kaupapa Māori. Heoi, hei tā Smith rāua ko Irwin, ka taea.

Ki tōku nei whakaaro, ahakoa te mana o te reo Māori hei whakapuaki i te tuakiri Māori, i tō tātou ake Māoritanga, hei whakarerekē ake i te iwi Māori i tētehi atu iwi taketake, tētehi atu iwi ake rānei, ehara i te mea me mōhio ki te reo Māori ki te mōhio atu he aha ngā tikanga Māori, he aha te huarahi tika e hāngai ana ki ngā tikanga Māori hoki. Ki tāku, he pai ake te mōhiotanga o te reo i tērā kāore e mōhio ana, engari, ehara i te mea me mōhio ki te rangahau i raro i te kaupapa Māori. E whakaaro pēnei ana, nā te mea e ako tonu ana ahau i te reo, ā, koia taku reo tuarua. Tērā pea, mehemea ko te reo Māori tōku reo tuatahi, e tū mārō ana ahau me te whakaaro me mōhio ki te reo Māori hei whakakīnaki i te kaupapa rangahau. E mōhiotia whānuitia ana, ka ngaro haere te mana o te kupu Māori mehemea ka tuhia te kupu Pākehā, mehemea ka whakamārama atu rānei i roto i te reo Pākehā rānei. E mōhiotia whānuitia ana hoki, ka heke iho te tapu o te kōrero, pērā ki tērā o Io me ērā atu o ngā atua, mehemea ka whakapākehātia aua kōrero. Ko tēnei te take, e pai ake ana ki te mōhio ki te kōrero, ki te whakamārama hoki ki te reo, kia kore ai te ngako o ngā kōrero e ngaro, e whakanoa ana hoki.

Ko Fiona Cram (2001) tētehi kairangahau e tautoko ana i te mahi rangahau i raro i te Kaupapa Māori. E ai ki a ia mehemea e rangahau ana tētehi kairangahau i raro i te Kaupapa Māori me whai taua tangata i ngā tikanga Māori me ngā kawa mai i te

tīmatanga o te rangahau tae noa ki te mutunga (2001:41). Ki tā Cram anō e whitu ngā āhuatanga whakahirahira mehemea e rangahau ana i tētehi kaupapa Māori. E whakaaro ana ia, me whai ēnei, he tūmomo ture pea ēnei kia haere pai te kairangahau i tana haere. Māku ēnei whakamārama e whakamāori, anei aua tūmomo ture e whitu e whai ake nei:

- 1 Aroha ki ngā tāngata – e hāngai ana tēnei kōrero ki te hiahia o te tangata kua rangahautia, kia uiuitia hoki, me tuku aroha ki a ia i ngā wā katoa.
- 2 He kanohi kitea – he āhuatanga whakahirahira tēnei ki te iwi Māori. Ko te mea nui me tūtaki te kairangahau ki te tangata kanohi ki te kanohi.
- 3 Titiro, whakarongo, kōrero – he mea nui tēnei kia whakaatu ai te whakahirahiratanga o te titiro me te whakarongo i mua i te kōrero.
- 4 Manaaki i te tangata – e hāngai ana tēnei kōrero ki te tauutuutu i waenganui i te kairangahau me te whānau, me te hāpori, me te hapū rānei. Ki te manaaki rātou i a rātou anō, me whakawhanaunga, me takoha, me whāngai anō hoki.
- 5 Kia tūpato – e whakahirahira ana tēnei hei whakamōhio atu ki te kairangahau, he tūranga tōna i roto i te ao Pākehā e rerekē ana i tōna tūranga i te ao Māori. Kia tūpato, me tūohu, me hūmārie te āhua.
- 6 Kaua e takahia te mana o te tangata – he āhua ōrite tēnei kōrero ki tēnā i mua rā, e mōhio atu te kaiangahau ki tōna ake tūranga, ehara ia i te tangata whakahirahira ake i ngā tāngata o te hāpori nā te tohu mātauranga. Me whai hoki i ngā tikanga Māori i ngā wā katoa.
- 7 Kia mahaki – he hononga tēnei kōrero ki aua kōrero i mua rā, kaua e whakaarotia he tangata whakahirahira ake i ngā tāngata o te hāpori nā ētehi mātauranga Pākehā tōna. Me hūmārie koe, ā, kaua e matapiko ki te mātauranga mehemea ka whiwhia.

Ko tāku, me maumahara i ngā wā katoa, e rerekē ana te whakaaro o te tangata Māori i te tangata Pākehā, he rerekē hoki ngā āhuatanga i roto i te ao Māori i tērā o te ao Pākehā. Nā runga i tērā, kāore e kore he maha ngā rerekētanga i waenganui i ngā mahi rangahau a te tangata Māori me ngā tāngata Pākehā. Ehara tēnei i te mahi hē, he mahi rerekē noa iho, nō reira, he pai ake te rangahau i raro i te Kaupapa Māori mehemea he kaupapa Māori te kaupapa rangahau.

Ko ā Bevan-Brown (1998) mahi e hāngai ana ki ngā tāngata Māori, ā, e whakapono ana ia mehemea kei te rangahau te tangata i tētehi kaupapa Māori, ka tika me tuhi i raro i te

Kaupapa Māori. Hei tāna anō (1998:238) tekau ngā āhuatanga hei whakaaro mā tātou i mua i te mahi rangahau i tētehi āhuatanga Māori. Ānei e whai ake nei ōna ake whakaaro kua tuhia ki te reo Pākehā:

- 1 Māori research must be conducted within a Māori cultural framework.
- 2 Māori research must be conducted by people who have the necessary cultural, reo, subject and research expertise required.
- 3 Māori research should be focussed on areas of importance and concern to Māori people.
- 4 Māori research should result in some positive outcome for Māori.
- 5 Māori research should involve the people being researched as active participants at all stages of the research process.
- 6 Māori research should empower those being researched.
- 7 Māori research should be controlled by Māori.
- 8 People involved in conducting Māori research should be accountable to the Māori community.
- 9 Māori research should be of high quality.
- 10 The methods, measures and procedures used in Māori research must take full cognizance of Māori culture and preferences.

(Bevan-Brown 1998: 238)

Nā, kua tuhia ngā tūmomo ture kia whāia i roto i te mahi rangahau. E whai ake nei ētehi o ōku whakaaro me pēwhea te whakamahi e au ki roto i āku mahi rangahau nei. Ki ōku nei whakaaro ko te mea tuatahi, nā te kaupapa o tēnei tuhinga, e honohono ana ngā ariā Māori, ngā tikanga Māori, ngā kōrero Māori hoki, ka tika me tuhi i raro i tētehi āhuatanga Māori, anā, ko te Kaupapa Māori tērā, hei whakanui i te ao Māori, i te mātauranga Māori hoki. Atu i tērā, kua whakamōhio atu ko wai au, i tupu mai au i whea me tōku hononga ki te ao Māori. E whakaaro ana, he tangata pai au ki te whakahaere i tēnei tūmomo kaupapa me ōku pūkenga katoa ki te whakapuaki i ngā āhuatanga whakahirahira ki te Māori whānui. Ko te mea tuatoru, ki a au nei, he tino kaupapa te whakapapa me te tuakiri o te tangata nō te mea, i wehe te tokomaha i te hau kāinga kia whai haere ai i tētehi oranga ake, ā, e noho tonu ana te tokomaha atu i te hau kāinga hoki. He kaupapa e tino tata ana ki te ngākau nā te tokomaha ake, atu i a au, e mahi pēnei ana, e rongorongo ana i te ngoikoretanga hoki nā te noho tawhiti atu i te papa kāinga. Ki tōku nei whakaaro, he āhuatanga me āta kōrero, me āta wānanga anō hoki hei whakanui i ngā whakawhitinga o ēnei rā ki tērā o nehe. Kua whakatauria kia rua tekau ngā tāngata uiuinga, ā, e hiahia ana au ki te whai i ngā tikanga Māori i ngā wā katoa.

Nō reira, tārake ana te kitea te whakahirahiratanga o te Kaupapa Māori mō tēnei tūmomo rangahau. Kīhai te reo Māori i tuhia nōnamata, nā tērā he maha ngā kōrero, ngā whakamāramatanga o te ao Māori ka tuhia. Heoi, me uiui ētehi tāngata ki te whakakī i ngā whāruarua kua puta mai nā te korenga o te kupu kua tuhia. Nāku, ngā uiui i whakahaere, nāku anō ngā uiui i tuhi hei te mutunga. Ko te Māoritanga me ōna ake ariā te manawa o te ao Māori. Mehemea e tuhi ana i ngā āhuatanga Māori, e tika ana kia rangahautia i raro i te maru o te Kaupapa Māori hei whakanui i te ao Māori, kia noho pai ai te mahi me ngā tāngata ka uiuitia hoki i ngā wā katoa. Koinā te mea nui, ka noho pai ngā tangata ka uiuitia i ngā wā katoa, kia haere pai ai ngā kōrero me tō rātou whakapono ake i ahau nei nā.

Ko ngā uiuinga

Kia hāngai tonu te rangahau nei ki te kaupapa Māori, ka kōrerohia mō ngā uiui i whakahaere. Nā te mahi a te kōrero kua rangahautia e au, ka nui haere tōku hiahia ki te mōhio atu he aha ngā whakaaro o ngā tāngata Māori, mō te hokinga atu ki te papa kāinga. Ko tōku tino hiahia, ki te uiui i ngā tāngata e noho ana i waho i te papa kāinga, arā, ko ngā rāwaho ēnei.

I te tīmatanga o te tuhinga whakapae nei, e whakaaro ana me uiui ngā tāngata o ngā rōpū e whā e hāngai ana ki ō rātou ake pakeke. Ko tōku hiahia i te tīmatanga o tēnei mahi rangahau, ko te wahine me te tāne e mōhio ana ki ō rātou ake whakapapa, ko te wahine me te tāne kāore hoki i te mōhio, ā, kei roto i ngā rōpū e hāngai ana ki ō rātou pakeke, arā, te 25-35, 36-45, 46-55, 56-65. Ko te hiahia, e rua tekau ngā tāngata kia uiuitia, engari hei te mutunga tekau mā iwa te rahi o ngā tāngata. I whiriwhiria ēnei rōpū kia kite i ngā rerekētanga o ia whakatupuranga, atu i te pakeke i raro i te 25 neke atu rānei i te 65 nā te mea, e waimarie ana pea rātou ki te ako i ngā mea pērā i te reo, i te waiata, i te whakapapa hoki. He whakaaro pēnei nā te tīmatanga o Te Kōhanga Reo, o te Kura Kaupapa hoki me ngā akoranga a ngā kaumātua. Nāwai rā, nāwai rā, kua whakawhiti tēnā ki ētehi tāngata mai i aua rōpū i taea e au te uiui.

Kāore e kore, kua whakawhiti anō ōku whakaaro nā te pānuitanga o ngā tuhinga, nā te whakawhitinga o te tino kaupapa o te tuhinga whakapae nei. He kaha hiahia nōku ki te whakarongo, ki te hurahura hoki i ngā hinengaro o ngā Māori e noho tawhiti ana i te tūrangawaewae, ko ngā Māori noho ā-tāone. Mai i taua hiahia, kua whakatau au ki te

uiui i ngā tāngata pērā rawa, arā, rua tekau te hunga Māori e noho ana i ngā tāone nui o Aotearoa, o te hunga Māori hoki i hūnuku atu hoki ki Te Pāpaka-a-Māui. Engari, kāore tētehi o taua rua tekau rā i oti i āna whakautu, tekau mā iwa anake ngā kaikōrero mō ngā uiui. Ko tōku tino hiahia ki te uiui i ngā Māori kua wehe atu i te kāinga ki te noho i ngā tāone, engari, he hiahia hoki nōku kia mōhio ki ngā whakaaro, ki ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga hoki o te hunga ‘Māori tūturu’ e noho ana i te tāone. Ki a au nei, he mea nui ki te uiui i ngā tāngata e pāngia ana e te rāwahotanga, ko tērā te tino take mō taku whiriwhiringa o ngā kaikōrero – ko te hunga noho tāone, noho rāwaho nei.

Ko wai ngā kaikōrero?

I whiriwhiria e au ngā kaikōrero nā tōku ake mōhiotanga ki ētehi tāngata papai mō tēnei mahi rangahau, nā te mōhiotanga hoki o ōku kaitohutohu mō tēnei mahi rangahau. I whakamātauhia kia ōrite te tatau o ngā wāhine me ngā tāne kia uiuitia. Atu i tēnā, e hiahia ana au ki te uiui i ngā iwi rerekē, i ngā pakeke rerekē, i ngā whakatupuranga rerekē hoki. I te tīmatanga, i kōrero au ki ōku kaitohutohu e hāngai ana ki ngā tāngata e tika ana mō ēnei uiui. Ka īmēra atu au, ka waea atu au, ka tūtaki atu au, ā, ka kōrero atu au, kanohi ki te kanohi ki ngā kaikōrero katoa.

I whakatauria e au kia noho tapu ngā ingoa o ngā kaikōrero nā te tapu o te kōrero, nā te hōhonu rawa o te kōrero, nā te hiahia hoki kia huna ai ko wai ia kaikōrero. Ahakoa he whiringa tā ia kaikōrero, he hiahia nō rātou tonu kia whakaingoatia ō rātou ingoa tūturu. Nā tōku hiahia ki te puru i ētehi ingoa ki roto i te tuhinga nei, ahakoa he ingoa tūturu, he ingoa hangahanga rānei, me pātai atu au ki ngā kaikōrero katoa mō ō rātou ake hiahia. Nā, i whakautu ētehi me whakaingoa tūturu e au, i whakautu ētehi atu kei a au te tikanga, ā, kua homai ētehi atu he ingoa hangahanga mō rātou. I te wā e whāki ana ko wai ngā kaikōrero mō ngā uiui ka kite koe i ō rātou ingoa ake, i ō rātou ingoa hangahanga noa iho e pēnei ana ‘Rehutai’. Atu i tērā, ka kite koe i te tāone e noho ana rātou, arā, te tāone i uiuitia e au me ō rātou ake iwi.

I pēwhea ngā uiuitanga i whakahaere?

He mea whiriwhiri te nuinga o ngā kaikōrero e au, ahakoa rāwaho mai, ahikā mai rānei, i runga anō i taku mōhio ki a rātou. Ko taku tino hiahia, kia ōrite te tatau o ngā wāhine me ngā tāne i uiuitia, ā, whai pānga hoki rātou ki ngā iwi maha. Atu i tērā, ka taea e ngā tāngata te reo Māori, te reo Pākehā rānei te kōrero, mā rātou tonu tērā e whiriwhiri.

Tekau ngā pātai i whakaritea hei whakautu mā rātou, e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa me te tuakiri. I tukuna atu aua pātai katoa ki ngā kaikōrero katoa, ka mutu, i puta ētahi atu pātai, āhua ohorere nei, hei kīnaki, hei āta wherawhera, hei wetewete anō hoki i ngā whakautu i oti kē i a rātou te whakawhāriki.

Nāku ngā uiuitanga i whakahaere, i te wāhi i whiriwhiria e te kaikōrero. I whakaaro au, kia hāngai tonu āku mahi rangahau ki ngā tikanga Māori, kei a rātou, te whiringa o te wāhi e tika ana mō rātou. Nō reira, ko ētahi uiuitia i ngā taritari mahi, ko ētahi i ngā Whare Wānanga, i ngā whare kāwhe, i ngā kāinga hoki. I haere takitahi atu au ki ngā uiui katoa, hāunga i tētehi. Ahakoa he hiahia nōku kia haere tahi me tētehi kaitautoko, kāore tētehi e whai wā ana i te wā ka whakahaerehia ngā uiuinga. I tāku tūtakinga tuatahi ki ngā kaikōrero, ka whakahuatia tōku pepeha kia mōhio mai ko wai au, ko wai tōku whānau, ā, nō whea hoki au. Mehemea, he hiahia nō rātou ki te whakautu, ā, ko tēnei te wā e tika ana mō rātou. Whai muri i tērā, ka hoatu e au te puka whakaae me te puka whakamārama, he tūmomo whakaritenga mā te Whare Wānanga. Nāku hoki ēnei i pupuri mā te Whare Wānanga. Ā, ka tīmata te kōrero. Nāku anō hoki ngā uiuinga katoa i hopu mai mā te mīhini hopu reo.

Whai muri mai i ngā uiui, ka whakarongo anō au ki te uiui, kātahi ka tuhituhi i te nuinga o aua kōrero. Kāore ētehi atu tāngata, atu i ōku kaitohutohu me tētehi atu kaituhi i rongo i ngā kōrero nei, i kite rānei i ngā tuhinga. I pōhēhē au me tuhituhi tētehi atu tangata i ngā uiui katoa, engari, i taea e au te nuinga te tuhituhi. Ka mutu tāku tuhi i ngā kōrero, ka whiriwhiri he aha ngā mea i uru atu ki te tuhinga nei, ā, ka tuku aua kōrero ki ngā kaikōrero kia kite mehemea kei te tika, kei te hē rānei te kōrero. Ka tuku atu hoki kia kite mehemea he hiahia nō rātou ki te tāpiri atu, ki te whakakore rānei ētehi o ā rātou kōrero. Ka whakamōhio atu hoki, kei a rātou te tikanga mehemea e hiahia ana rātou kia whakakorengia ngā kōrero, te uiuitanga katoa rānei. Kia noho tonutia ai ngā uiui nei ki ngā tikanga Māori, hei te mutunga o ia uiui, i hoatu e au tētehi tohu aroha ki a rātou mō tā rātou mahi, mō ā rātou kōrero whakahirahira, mō ā rātou ake tautoko hoki i te kaupapa nei.

Ko te whakautu ā-pepa

Kotahi noa iho te kaikōrero (tērā pea he pai ake te kupu kaituhi) i tuku mai i āna whakautu mā te īmēra. He āhua rerekē ngā whakautu o ēnei whakautu ā-pepa nei, nā te

mea, ka taea e rātou te āta whakaaro, te tini hoki i ā rātou ake whakautu. Ahakoa, ehara tēnei i tōku tino hiahia, he ara tēnei kia whiwhi tonu ai i ngā whakautu.

Ko te mahere tikanga

Ināianei me titiro ki te māhere tikanga kua hangaia e au mō tēnei mahi rangahau. Hei whakamōhio atu i taku nei huarahi mō tēnei tuhinga, i hangaia tētehi mahere hei whakairi i ngā tikanga i whāia ai e au. Kua tuhia tēnei kaupapa kia noho i raro i te maru o te Kaupapa Māori, nā, ka tika me noho tonu te tuhinga nei i tētehi mahere e whai ana i ngā tikanga Māori. Nō reira, i pupū ake te whakaaro ki te whakairi i ngā tikanga, i ngā kaupapa matua hoki i tētehi maunga e kore e neke. E āta whakaarohia ana mō te āhua o te mahere me ngā tikanga i roto. I te tuatahi ka whakamāramahia te āhua o te mahere nei, ā, whai atu ko te whakamārama o ngā kupu i roto i taua mahere.

Ko te whenua tētehi o ngā āhuatanga e tino whakahirahira ana ki a Ngāi Māori, koinā te take i whiriwhiria ai te āhua o te maunga, arā, tētehi tūtohu whenua mō te mahere nei. Ko te āhua kei raro i te maunga, ko te whakaata o taua maunga, i roto i te wai. Koia tēnei ko tētehi atu tūtohu whenua e whakahirahira ana ki a Ngāi Māori ko te wai, arā, te moana, te awa, te roto rānei. Nā, ko tērā whakaata o te wai, te whakatinanatanga o te ao hou nei, e whakaataatahia ana te ao tawhito rā.

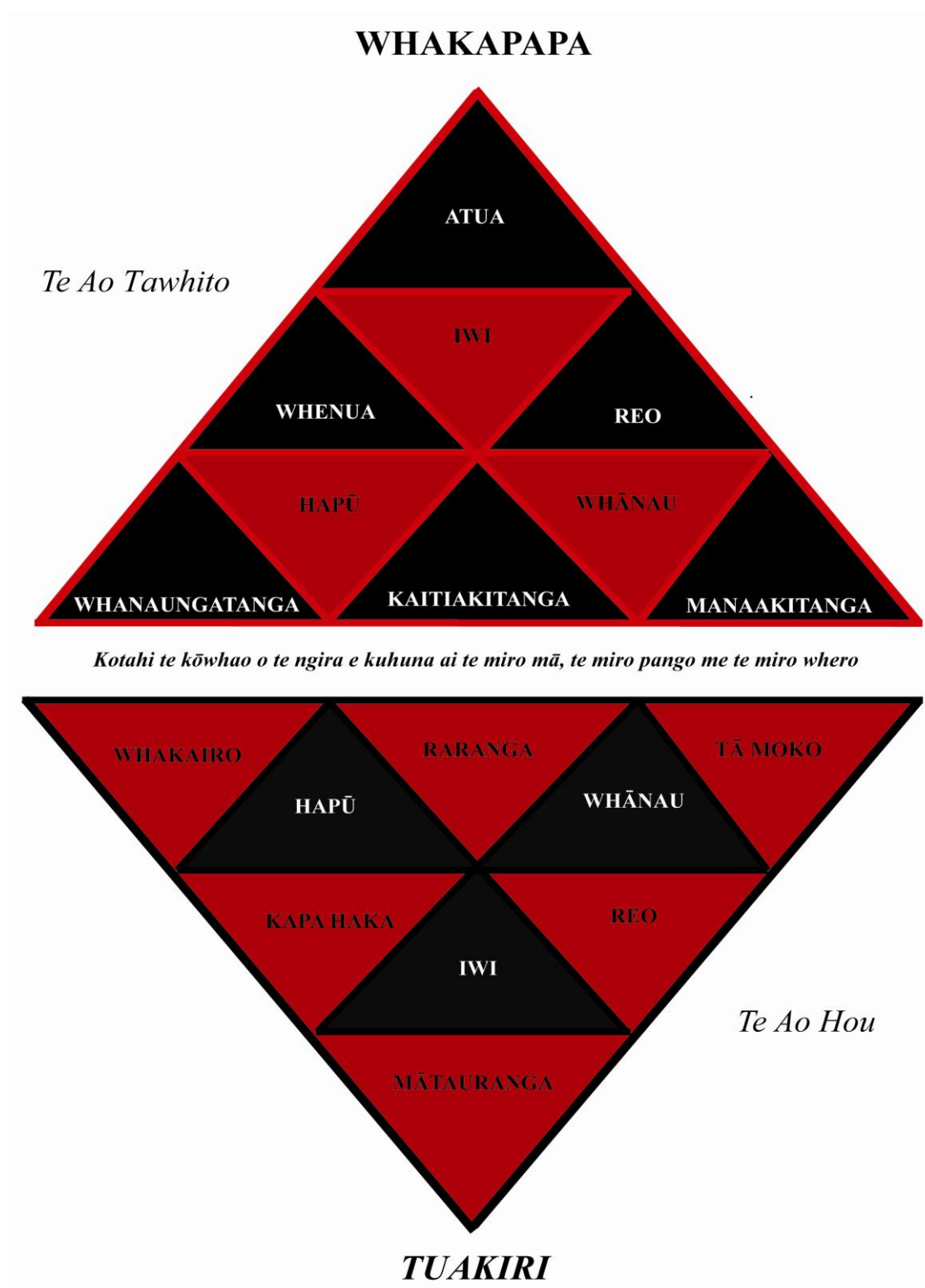
Atu i tēnā, e hiahiatia ana tētehi āhua Māori, tētehi mahere e hopu ana i te ia o te tuakiri Māori o tēnā, o tēnā, o tēnā anō hoki. Ki tōku nei whakaaro, ko te niho taniwha tētehi o aua mea, ā, e whai whanaunga ana te iwi Māori whānui ki te whenua, arā, ko te maunga tērā, ko te moana anō tērā. Ka taea e koe te kite kei te pito o te maunga nei ko te ‘Whakapapa’. Kei reira ia e noho ana i te mea koia te pūtake o tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Nā, hei tā te mahere nei, ko te kupu ‘Tuakiri’ e whakaataata ana i te ‘Whakapapa’. E noho pēnei ana i taku whakapono he aronga hou tō te kupu ‘tuakiri’ kua puta mai i ēnei rā, engari, ko te whakapapa te tuakiri, ko te tuakiri anō hoki ko te whakapapa.

Āpiti atu ana ki tērā, ko ngā kupu i waenganui i te maunga me te whakaataata i te wai, he whakatauākī rongonui nā Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, ‘Kotahi te kōwhao o te ngira e kuhuna ai te miro mā, te miro pango me te miro whero’ (Tūrongo House 2000:42). E hono ana taua whakatauākī i te ao tawhito me te ao hou o te mahere, he hāngaitanga hoki ki ngā ao e rua. Nā te whakaurunga o tētehi whakatauākī i konei, he tūāpapa tēnei

kia whakatīmataria ia upoko ki tētehi whakataukī, ki tētehi whakatauākī rānei. I whiriwhiria hoki te whakatauākī rā hei whakaatu i tōku hononga ki te iwi o Waikato.

I whakaaro au ki ngā tae e tika ana mō te mahere nei, ki ōku whakaaro, ko ngā tae e toru nei ngā tae matua o te ao Māori, ko te pango, ko te whero, ko te mā anō hoki. I whakatinanatia aua tae i te tuakiri Māori, ā, he hononga hoki ki te whakatauākī a Pōtatau. Kua tāpirihia te niho taniwhā, tētehi o ngā tauira tukutuku rongonui o te ao Māori hei whakaatu i te tuakiri Māori, ā, hei whakatinana hoki i te miro mā, i te miro pango, i te miro whero. Nā, e whai ake nei te āhua o te mahere me te whakamārama o taua mahere.

Te Mahere 1: Ko te Mahere Tikanga



Ko te whakatakotoranga o te tuhinga nei

He tino rerekē te āhua o te whakatakotoranga ināianei i tēnā i whakaarohia tuatahitia. I oti i a au ngā tuhinga maha i mua i taku whakatau ki te whakawhiti i ōku whakaaro, ki te whakawhiti hoki i tāku haerenga. Ko te whakatakotoranga hou, i kitea e rua ngā wāhanga matua. E whakaaro ana me whakawehe te tuhinga nei ki ngā wāhanga e rua hei whakaatu i te mana o te whakapapa me te tuakiri ki te iwi Māori whānui o nehe i tēnā o ēnei rā. Ahakoa ki tā ētehi, he rerekē ēnei mea e rua, nā te āta kite i ēnei mea mai i ngā ao e rua, arā, te ao tawhito me te ao hou nei, ka kitea ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga i waenganui i ngā mea e rua.

Te Ao Tawhito: Te Wāhanga Tuatahi

I te wā e kī ana ‘Te Ao Tawhito’, ko te wā tēnā i mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā. Ko tēnei wāhanga e whakamārama ana i te ao tawhito me ngā āhuatanga nōnamata e whakahirahira ana ki te tangata. Ko te maunga tūturu nei o te Mahere 1 e whakatinana ana i ngā maunga tapu o ia whānau, ō ia hapū, ō ia iwi anō hoki. Kua kīia, ko te whenua tētehi o ngā āhuatanga tino whakahirahira ki te iwi Māori whānui, ā, ka taea e ia tangata, mehemea e mōhio ana ia, te hono atu ki tētehi maunga tapu o tōna ake whenua tūpuna, o tōna ake rohe. Ka taea e koe te kī atu, he tū tuakiritanga te maunga ki te hunga Māori. Mehemea, whakahokia te maumahara ki te ao tawhito rā, he āhuatanga tūturu, he āhuatanga kāore e neke, he ōrite tēnei ki te maunga, he tūtohu whenua tē neke. Ko ngā kupu kei roto i taua maunga rā, ko ngā kupu matua kia whakaaturia ai te mana o te whakapapa.

Inaia tonu nei, ka kōrerohia, ka whakamāramahia hoki ia wāhanga o te maunga nei. I tīmata ki te pito e anga atu ana ki te kupu ‘Whakapapa’. Ko te Atua te mea tuatahi kei te tihi o te maunga nei. I ngā rā o mua, e kaha ana te hunga Māori ki te whakapono, ki te whakanui, ki te mihi hoki ki ngā atua. He āhuatanga tino whakahirahira ki te iwi Māori whānui, me te mea nei, e whakapono ana ētehi nā Io matua kore tēnei ao i whakawhānau mai. E tino whakapono ana te hunga Māori, ka taea e ia mea o te ao te hono, te whanaunga hoki ki ngā atua. Ka taea e tātou katoa te tātai whakapapa ki ngā mea katoa o te ao, tangata mai, kararehe mai, kōwhatu mai (Barlow 2005: 173).

Ko te whenua e whai atu ana i tērā, he mea whakahirahira te whenua ki te iwi Māori. He hononga ki te whenua nā te whakapapa, ā, he whenua tō ia iwi nō mai rā anō. E kīia

nei ko Papatūānuku, arā, te whenua, te whakatinanatanga o te whaea o te iwi Māori. I te whānautanga mai o te pēpi, ko tētehi tikanga ki tā te Māori, ka whakahokia te whenua o te pēpi me te pito o taua pēpi anō ki a Papatūānuku, arā, ki te whenua. I te matenga hoki o te tangata, ka nehua, ka whakahokia te tūpāpaku ki a ia anō, ki te whenua.

Ko te waka tētehi o ngā āhuatanga o te ao Māori. He taonga tuku iho ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te waka, me te hononga ki te waka. Ka āhei ia tangata mai i ia iwi ki te whakapapa ki ngā tāngata i haere mai mā runga i tētehi waka, ki ētehi waka rānei, ā, ka āhei hoki ki te whakapapa ki tētehi o ngā tāngata o taua waka. Ahakoa, kāore e mōhio ana ētehi ki taua hononga, he hononga tonu i reira.

Ko te iwi tētehi atu āhuatanga o te ao Māori e tino hira ana ki te iwi Māori whānui, ao tawhito mai, ao hou mai. Ka whakarōpū ngā tāngata Māori ki te iwi, ā, he maha ngā hapū i roto i te iwi kotahi. Ko te iwi tētehi āhuatanga e whai mana ana nā tōna āhei ki te whakakotahi i ngā tāngata nā te whakapapa kotahi, nā te tupuna rongonui i haria mai e tētehi waka. Mai rā anō, ko te tino mahi a te iwi, ko te rangatiratanga me te mana whakahaere o tētehi rohe me te whakakotahitanga o ngā hapū (Goldman 1970:446). Ahakoa e ai ki ētehi ki mua rā, kīhai te kupu 'iwi' i whakamahia tae noa ki te taenga mai o te Pākehā, he mea hira ki te iwi Māori.

Mai rā anō, he tino taonga te kōrero me te reo ki te iwi Māori. Kīhai te kupu i tuhia i aua rā, nō reira, ko te kōrero te āhuatanga hei tuku atu i ngā mea pērā i ngā waiata, i ngā tikanga, i ngā pūrākau e pā ana ki ngā atua, ki ngā whakapapa hoki mai i tētehi tangata ki tētehi atu. Te āhua nei, ko ngā hītori o ngā haerenga o ngā waka, ko ngā pakanga, ko ngā āhuatanga katoa o ngā iwi e tukuna atu ana i tētehi tangata ki tētehi atu mā te kupu (Sorrenson 1979: 34). I aua rā hoki, mehemea he whakapapa Māori tōu, he reo Māori hoki tōu.

Ko te hapū tētehi atu mea e whakaatu ana i te whakapapa me te whanaungatanga i waenganui i tētehi tangata me tētehi atu, i tētehi marae hoki me tētehi atu, hei whakaatu hoki i tō whanaungatanga ki ngā tāngata o tō rohe, o tō takiwā hoki. Ka taea e ngā hapū te whakatupu mai i ngā whānau nui, mai i ngā tūmomo āhuatanga maha hoki e hāngai ana ki te rangatiratanga (Paranihi 2008:25). Mai rā anō he mana tō te hapū, tō te

rangatira hoki e whakahaere ana i ngā āhuatanga maha o te hapū. Kāore e kore, nā te whakapapa ka hono koe ki tētehi whānau, engari, i ngā rā o mua, he rahi te whānau. Ka taea e koe te kite te rahi o te whānau mā te hapū, nā, ko te māmā, ko te pāpā, ko ngā tuākana me ngā tēina, ko ngā kuia me ngā koroua, ko ngā mātua kēkē me ngā whaea kēkē me ā rātou ake tamariki. He mea whakahirahira te whānau ki te hunga o ngā rā o mua, he rite tonu ki ēnei rā, engari, i aua rā rā, he tūranga tō ia tangata o te whānau, ā, he mahi hoki tā ia tangata.

E whakamahi ana au i te kupu whanaungatanga i te mea mai rā anō, he ariā whakahirahira hei whakaatu i te āhuatanga o te hunga Māori. Nā te whakapapa ka taea e ia tangata te whai whanaungatanga ki ia tangata Māori, he āhuatanga whakahirahira ki te hono ki ētehi atu hapū, ki ētehi atu iwi hoki. Kāore e kore he āhuatanga nui whakaharahara te whanaungatanga i aua rā, tae noa hoki ki ēnei rā. He mea pai e hono ana ki ētehi hei hoa i te wā e raruraru ana koe.

E kōrero ana te kaitiakitanga ki te āhua o te iwi Māori, he tikanga nō mai rā anō. He aha taua tikanga? He kaitiaki rātou nō te whenua, nā te whakapapa aua whenua i kōwhiri. I kōrerotia i mua rā, kei ia iwi ētehi whenua hei oranga, nā, ko ngā tāngata o aua iwi ngā kaitiaki o ngā whenua kua kōrerohia. He maha ngā kōrero i ēnei rā mō te tikanga o te kaitiakitanga, pērā i te tautohetohe mō te takutai moana, engari, he tikanga tūturu tēnei nō mai rā anō, ehara i te mea nō taua iwi ngā whenua, he kaitiaki noa iho rātou i aua whenua rā.

Ko te kupu whakamutunga o te mahere nei, o te maunga nei, ko te Manaakitanga. Pērā i tērā o te kupu Kaitiakitanga me te kupu Whanaungatanga, he āhuatanga nui tēnei hei whakaatu i te āhua o te tangata Māori. Kāore e kore, he iwi manaaki te iwi Māori. E mārāma ana te kitea o tēnei tūāhua i ngā hui, i ngā tangihanga, i ngā mārena, i te wā rānei e haere atu ana koe ki wāhi kē, ki te rohe o tētehi atu whānau, hapū, iwi rānei. He tohunga rātou ki te manaaki i a koe, nō reira, he āhuatanga nui ki te hunga Māori. Ahakoa, he rawakore, he whai rawa rānei, ko te mea nui, me manaaki i āu manuhiri. ‘Nāku te rourou, nāu te rourou ka ora ai te iwi’, he whakataukī tērā i whakatauiria te tino o te manaakitanga me te mahi tahi ki te iwi Māori kia ora ai te iwi Māori, ahakoa te aha. Ko tētehi atu whakataukī e kaha tautoko ana i tēnei āhuatanga o te iwi Māori ko tēnei, ‘tangata takahi manuhiri, he marae puehu’. Anei te whakamāramatanga i roto i te

reo pākehā ‘a person who mistreats his guest has a dusty marae’. Mehemea, kāore te tangata whenua, te tangata rānei e whakaaro ana ki tāna manuhiri, e manaaki ana i tāna manuhiri, kāore e kore, ka whakaputa te kōrero, ā, kāore ngā tāngata e hoki ana ki taua whare, ki taua marae rānei. He whakataukī tēnei hei whakanui i te mana, i te hiranga hoki o te manaakitanga ki te iwi Māori

Te Ao Hou: Te Wāhanga Tuarua

Ko tā tēnei wāhanga o te mahere, he whakaata, ā-wai rānei, i te maunga tapu e tū mai ana. He whakaata i te moana, i te awa rānei, tētehi atu tūtohu whenua nui whakaharahara ki te iwi Māori whānui. Mai i ngā uiui me ngā mahi rangahau nei, ko ngā kupu i roto i tēnei wāhanga o te mahere ngā kupu whakahirahira ki te whakaatu i te tuakiri Māori i ēnei rā nei. Ahakoa he mana tō ētehi o ngā kupu mai i ‘Te Ao Tawhito’ i ēnei rā, ko ēnei kupu e whai ake nei ngā kupu i kōrerohia mai e te hunga i uiuitia. E toru ngā kupu i noho pūmau mai i te maunga tapu kei runga rā, he ōrite te whakahirahiratanga o te ao tawhito tae noa ki te ao hou nei, ko te whānau, ko te hapū, ko te iwi hoki. Hei tāpiri atu ki tērā, ko te reo tētehi atu o aua kupu e whakahirahira tonu ana ki te whakaatu i te tuakiri Māori. Atu i aua kupu e whā, kua rerekē ngā kupu nā te whakawhitinga o te wā me te whakawhitinga o ngā mea whakahirahira ki ngā tāngata o ēnei rā, ki tērā o ō tātou tūpuna o nehe. Pērā i tērā ki runga rā, i tīmata ki te pito e anga iho ana ki te kupu ‘Tuakiri’.

I ēnei rā e aro atu te nuinga, e akiaki ana te nuinga o te iwi Māori ki te whai i te mātauranga. Pērā i ngā rā o kui mā, o koro mā, he nui tā te hunga Māori āheitanga ki te ako, ki te ruku hōhonu rawa i te mātauranga. Ko te mea rerekē i ēnei rā, ka whiwhi i te tohu Pākehā hei whakaatu i tō koi. He mea nui te mātauranga i ēnei rā kia whiwhi mahi ai, ā, nā te mahi ka whiwhi i te pūtea, nā tērā ka ora pai ai te whānau. Nā te nui whakaharahara o tēnei mea te mātauranga, te mahi me te pūtea, e noho ana te nuinga o te iwi ki ngā tāone.

Whai mai i te mātauranga ko te kapa haka, tokomaha ngā tāngata noho ā-tāone nei e uru ana ki tēnei tūmomo mahi. Tokomaha hoki nō te papa kāinga. I ēnei rā, nui rawa te whakahirahiratanga o te kapa haka ki te tangata hei whakaatu i tō rātou tuakiritanga ake, i tō rātou Māoritanga ake. Tokomaha ngā tāngata e ngākaunui ana ki te mahi kapa haka, ā, kāore i ārikarika ngā tāngata e uru ana ki ngā kapa haka. E whia kē nei ngā

kapa haka i te motu nei, mai i ngā rōpū ā-whānau, ngā rōpū ā-hapū, ngā rōpū ā-iwi, ngā rōpū ā-rohe hoki. He huarahi pai te kapa haka ki te hunga e whai wāhi ana ki tēnei tūmomo āhuatanga o te ahurea Māori.

Ki tāku kitenga, ko te iwi te rōpū e kaha ana hei whakarōpū i ngā Māori. E tū whakahīhi ana te hunga i tōna ake iwi, ki tā ētehi, he nui ake te whakahirahira o te 'iwitanga' i te 'Māoritanga'. He maha ngā whakahirahiratanga ki tā ngā iwi, nā te aroha ki te iwi pea, nā te whakatūnga o ngā whakataetae ā-iwi pea, nā te whiwhitanga hoki o te pūtea pea nā te Kāwanatanga me ngā karahipi nō ngā rūnanga. Kāore au i te tino mōhio, engari, kāore e kore, tārake ana te kitea he mea nui whakaharahara te iwi ki te hunga Māori o ēnei rā.

Pērā i ngā kōrero kua kōrerohia i mua rā mō te ao tawhito, he mea nui whakaharahara te reo Māori hei whakaatu i tō Māoritanga, engari i ēnei rā, he maha ngā kōrero mō te tūturutanga o tō Māoritanga mehemea kāore e taea e te tangata te kōrero Māori. Nā tērā he nui te hua, he rerekē hoki te taumata o te reo ki ia tangata. Hei tāpiri atu ki tērā, nā te tata mate o te reo i ngā tau kua pahure, i tīmata te whakarauoratia o te reo Māori e ngā tāngata o Ngā Tamatoa me te tokomaha o ētehi atu tāngata tautoko, nā, he ngākaunui tonu ana ētehi ki te whakahaumanu, ki te pupuri hoki i tēnei taonga tuku iho i ēnei rā.

Tae atu rā ki te mahi toi nei o te whakairo. He ōrite ki ērā atu momo mahi toi, he āhuatanga e kaha whakaora ana i ēnei rā, atu i ngā tau 1860, i te wā e tipu haere ana ngā tāngata pērā i a Te Puea rāua ko Tā Apirana, i te motu hanga ai i ngā whare whakairo, i ngā marae hoki. I ēnei rā nei hoki, tokomaha ngā tāngata e whai wāhi ana ki te mahi whakairo, te nuinga o rātou hoki, e ngākaunui ana ki te mahi tā moko. Tāpiri atu ki tērā, he maha ngā tūmomo whakairo mā te rākau, mā te koiwi wērā, mā te kōiwi kau, mā te pounamu hoki i roto i ngā toa tauhokohoko. Ki tā ngā tūruhi me tātou te hunga Māori, he āhuatanga whakamīharo, he āhuatanga motuhake hoki ki te tuakiri Māori.

Ko te mahi toi o te raranga e whai ake nei. I ēnei rā kua nui haere ngā tāngata e whai wāhi ana ki tēnei mahi, wāhine mai, tāne mai. Nā te mātauranga me te urunga o tēnei mahi toi ki ngā whare wānanga o te motu tēnei, ka piki ake te mōhiotanga o te nuinga he aha tēnei mea, hei aha tēnā mea hoki. He huarahi te mahi raranga kia ora ai tēnei

tikanga o nehe i tēnei ao hurihuri nei, kia piki hoki i te whakamāramatanga o ngā kōrero, a ngā ture e karapoti ana i tēnei taonga, arā, te mahi raranga.

Pēwhea tēnei mahi toi, te tā moko? Ki a au nei, tokomaha ngā tāngata e ngākaunui ana ki te tā moko i ēnei rā, tokomaha hoki e whakaaro ana he mea whakamīharo, Māori mai, Pākehā atu. E kaha kitea ana te tā moko, te kiri tuhi rānei e whakarākai nei i ngā kiri o te marea. He mea mīharo ki te rangatahi, ka kitea kei ngā papa tākaro, ka kitea kei ngā atamira whakatangi pūoro, ka kitea kei ngā papatūwaewae o te mahi ā-Rēhia, ka kitea hoki kei te pouaka whakaata. E tika ana te kī, he mea whai mana ki te iwi whānui tēnei āhuatanga i ēnei rā nei ki te whakaatu i te tuakiri Māori.

Ko te hapū tētehi atu āhuatanga nui ki te iwi Māori ki te whakaatu i tō rātou ake tuakiri. Ahakoa, he āhua rerekē te whakahirahiratanga i ēnei rā ki tērā o nehe, ki tāku nei kitenga, kua nui haere taua whakahirahiratanga. Engari, ko te nuinga o Ngāi Māori e noho ana i ngā tāone, tē mōhio i ō rātou hapū ake. Ahakoa tērā, kua kīia, ka nui haere te whakahirahiratanga, tērā pea, nā te whakaoranga o tēnei mea te ‘tuakiritanga’, arā, te ‘Māoritanga’.

He ōrite tonu te hiranga o te whānau ki ngā rā o kui mā, o koro mā hoki. Ahakoa, he āhua rerekē ngā tūranga mahi tā tēnā o te whānau, tā tēnā o te whānau, he tūranga, ā, he mahi hoki tā tēnā. Ki te nuinga o te hunga Māori i ēnei rā, he mana tō te whānau, ā, pērā i tērā o nehe, ko te whānau te tīmatanga me te mutunga o ngā mea maha.

Ko tērā ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te mahere tikanga rā me ngā kupu, ngā āhuatanga rānei kei roto i taua mahere nā. Ināianei, ko tāku e tuhituhi ana ko ngā kaupapa matua ka kitea i ngā upoko e whai ake nei. He whakamārama nō aua kaupapa rā o ia upoko i raro i te maru o te wāhanga tuatahi, o te wāhanga tuarua rānei. E whai ake nei ka kitea aua kaupapa matua i kōrerohia nei.

Ko te Wehenga Tuatahi

I roto i te Wehenga Tuatahi ka kitea ngā kōrero o nehe, ngā āhuatanga o ngā rā o mua e whakahirahira ana ki te Māori, arā, ko te whakapapa tērā. Me maumahara e hāngai ana te wehenga nei ki tēnā o ‘Te Ao Tawhito’ o te Mahere 1. Engari, ka tīmata ki te Upoko Tuatahi, ko te tīmatanga mai o te ao te tino ngako o tēnei wāhanga. Kua whārikihia te

kaupapa mai i ngā kōrero rerekē mō te orokohanga, hapū mai, iwi mai. Ko te hiahia i tēnei wāhanga, ki te whakaatu i te hononga me te whakahirahiratanga o te whakapapa ki waenga i ngā mea katoa. Atu i tēnā, ka kōrerohia ngā atua rongonui o te ao Māori me ngā pūrākau e hāngai ana ki aua atua. Ahakoa, kei ia iwi, kei ia iwi ōna ake whakapono, ko tāku i roto i tēnei upoko ko ngā atua e rongonuitia whānuitia ana.

Whai muri ko te Upoko Tuarua, ko te tirohanga o ētehi atu āhuatanga o te ao Māori te tino kaupapa o te upoko nei. Ka kitea ngā āhuatanga maha i roto i te ao Māori me ngā hononga i waenganui i ngā mea katoa, ko te waka tērā, ko te iwi tērā, ko te hapū anō tērā. Atu i ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki aua mea hira, ka titiro hoki ki ngā ariā matua ki tā te Māori, e whakahirahira ana hoki mō te whakapapa. Kua whiriwhiria ētehi ariā matua e au ki te whakaatu i te hirahiratanga o te whakapapa, o te whanaungatanga, o te hononga hoki o tēnei mea ki tēnā mea.

Ko te whakapapa te kaupapa matua o te Upoko Tuatoru o te tuhinga nei. He aha te whakapapa ki tā te iwi Māori, ki tā te iwi Pākehā hoki. Kei konei ētehi urupounamu e hiahiaia nei kia whakautua. I roto tonu i tēnei upoko, ka mātaihia ngā whakamārama maha o te whakapapa mai i ngā tuhinga Māori me ngā tuhinga Pākehā. Ka whakaatu i te mana o te whakapapa i ngā rā o mua ki ēnei rā tonu. He aha ngā tūmomo whakapapa o tēnā iwi, o tēnā hapū, o tēnā whānau, ā, he aha te tū āhuatanga e tika ana ki te whakamahi i aua tūmomo whakapapa hoki. Ka kitea hoki mehemea he hononga i waenganui i te whakapapa me ētehi atu āhuatanga o te ao Māori, ā, mutu ai ki te āhuatanga o te tuku whakapapa mai i tētehi tangata ki tētehi atu tangata, i ngā rā o mua, i ēnei rā nei hoki. Ko tāku e tino hiahia ana, kia kite mehemea he mana tō te whakapapa o ēnei rā, pērā i ngā rā o mua.

Tae atu ki te Upoko Tuawhā, ko te hanganga o te whānau, arā, ko te whānau te tino matū o te upoko nei. Mai rā anō, kei ia tangata o te whānau āna ake mahi, ōna ake whakaaro hoki e pā ana ki ngā nekehanga o ngā take o te whānau. I roto i tēnei wāhanga ka kitea nei ētehi o ēnei tūranga mahi, tāne mai, wāhine mai, mātāmua mai, pōtiki mai. Atu i tēnā, ka whakamāramahia tētehi mea whakahirahira ki roto i te ao Māori, ko te whāngai me ōna ake āhuatanga maha. Ka āta kitea ngā take mō te mahi whāngai i waenganui i ngā whānau, i ētehi atu whānau rānei, he aha ngā tūmomo ture hoki e karapoti ana i tēnei āhuatanga Māori. Ka whakamāramahia hoki te Māori e

noho ana i te papa kāinga, te Māori hoki e noho ana ki ngā tāone nunui. He paku kōrero mō taua āhuatanga i tēnei upoko, ā, ka āta tirohia hei te Wehenga Tuarua.

Ko te Wehenga Tuarua

Nā, ko tērā te mutunga o te Wehenga Tuatahi, ināianei ka peka atu ki ngā kōrero ka kitea i te Wehenga Tuarua. I roto i taua wāhanga ko ngā kōrero o ēnei rā, whai muri i te Pākanga Tuarua o te Ao, arā, ko ngā āhuatanga e whakaatu ana i te tuakiri Māori i ēnei rā. Me maumahara e hāngai ana te wāhanga nei ki tērā o ‘Te Ao Hou’ o te Mahere 1.

Ko te Upoko Tuarima e āta aro atu ana ki te hekenga i ngā papakāinga ki ngā tāone nunui. Ka kōrerohia te hītori e pā ana ki tēnei hūnukutanga, ki ngā āhuatanga o te wā, ki ngā kōrero hoki mō te taenga mai o te Pākehā. He aha hoki ngā pānga a te Pākehā ki te iwi Māori i tō rātou taenga mai ki Aotearoa nei. E kīia ana ko tēnei wā, te wā mō ngā tīnihanga maha, ahakoa he tīnihanga pai, he tīnihanga kino rānei. I roto i tēnei upoko, ka kitea he aha ētehi āhuatanga i whakarauoratia kia haere tonu ai, kia ora tonu ai te iwi Māori i ōna ake whenua. Ka mutu te upoko nei ki te kōrero mō ngā tūmomo ahi pērā i te ahikā, me te āhuatanga o te rāwaho i ēnei rā.

Ko te tuakiri te tino kaupapa o te Upoko Tuaono. Ka kitea ngā whakamāramatanga ki roto o tēnā, o tēnā o ngā pānuitanga, o ngā kōrero, tae noa ki ngā uiuitanga. Mehemea he āhuatanga hou, he āhuatanga tawhito rānei tēnei kupu te tuakiri. Tērā pea, ko te whakapapa te kupu mō tēnei āhuatanga i ngā rā o mua. Ko tāku e hiahia nei, kia kimihia ētehi kōrero e tautoko ana, e whakahē ana rānei i te pātai, he āhuatanga hirahira te tuakiri ki tā te Māori? Otirā, ka kitea hoki i roto i tēnei wāhanga ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga o te Māori me te Pākehā e hāngai pū ana ki tēnei āhuatanga, ki te tuakiri. Atu i tērā, ka tirohia ngā iwi taketake o te ao atu i te Māori. Hei tāpiri atu, ka āta kimihia ngā kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki ngā Māori e noho ana ki ngā tāone me ngā rōpū e tautoko ana i a rātou.

Ko ngā hua o ngā uiuinga te tino matū o te Upoko Tuawhitu, ka uru atu ngā whāinga i raro i ngā wāhanga iti kia kitea ai ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga o tēnā, o tēnā. Māku e whakarōpū, e whakarāpopoto hoki ngā kōrero katoa. Mā te āta wetewetenga o ngā uiuinga, mā te whakarōpū i raro i ngā kaupapa iti, ka āhei au ki te tino kite i ngā kaupapa whakahirahira ki tētehi tangata, ki ētehi rānei. Nā ngā whāinga o ngā uiui e

hiahia ana au ki te hurahura i roto i ngā hinengaro, i ngā whakaaro hoki o ngā tāngata Māori e noho ana ki ngā tāone, me te whakaaro o ētehi ‘Māori tūturu’. Ko te Māori tūturu i kōrerohia nei, ko ngā Māori i tupu ake i te ao Māori, i te papa kāinga, i te reo Māori, i te kaitiakitanga o ngā tūpuna rānei.

Kua mutu te Wehenga Tuarua i konei, kua tae ināianei ki te wāhanga hei whakakapi i te tuhinga whakapae nei. I roto i tēnei wāhanga ka whakamātauria kia kimihia tētehi huarahi ki te whakamāmā ake te ākona o te whakapapa me ōna hōhonutanga, otirā, ana pānga ki ngā tikanga Māori, ki te hokinga atu hoki ki tō tūrangawaewae ake me te kore whakamā. Ko tōku tino toitoi manawa mō tēnei kaupapa ko ngā tāngata pērā i a au, he hiahia nō mātou ki te hoki atu, engari kua pāngia e te whakamā. Nā te tuhinga o tēnei kaupapa, ko te tino tūmanako, ko te tino wawata hoki, ka puta ētehi huarahi i ngā hua o tēnei rangahau hei akiaki i te manene kia kitea ai te whakahirahiritanga o te whakapapa o ēnei rā, kia hoki pai ai te minenga ki ō rātou ake tūrangawaewae. Hei whakakapi hoki i tēnei wāhanga, i tēnei tuhinga whakapae, ka whakahoki atu ki te urupounamu i te tīmatanga, kia kitea mēnā rānei kua whakautua.

Hei whakakapi

Ko tērā, tērā. He hiahia nōku ki te hono i ngā āhuatanga Māori hei whakaatu i āna hāngaitanga ki ngā mea katoa. I roto i te ao Māori he hononga, he whanaungatanga hoki i waenganui i ngā mea katoa. Tē taea tētehi mea te ora, mēnā kāore ana hoa hei whakaea i a ia anō. He tauira tēnei, mehemea he mana tō te tangata, he āhuatanga tapu tō taua tangata anō hoki, mehemea he tapu tōna, kāore e kore he āhuatanga noa tōna anō hoki. Kei te mahere nā kua whakamāramahia ngā āhuatanga, ngā ariā hoki o te ao Māori. Ahakoa kāore pea e kitea ana ā-kanohi nei ētehi tūāhua i taua mahere rā, kei reira tonu ētehi e huna ana. He wā e kitea ai aua tūmomo āhuatanga puta noa i te tuhinga whakapae nei. Hoki atu, hoki atu ēnei tuhinga ki te mahere i whakaritea i runga, me ōna tini wāhanga kia pai ai te whakahāngai i ngā kōrero i ia upoko ki taku nei tikanga e tuhia nei.

Ā kō ake nei, ko te kaupapa kōrero, ko te whakapapa, ko te orokohanga mai o te ao Māori, arā, ko Io tērā e whai ake nei. Ka kitea te hōhonutanga o te whakapapa o te ao, me te kī āe nā Io, kāore rānei, tēnei ao i whānau mai. Atu i tērā, e tuhia ana ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga i waenganui i tēnā iwi, i tēnā iwi, i tēnā anō iwi e hāngai

pū ana ki a Io. Mutu ai taua upoko rā ki ngā kōrero mō ngā atua Māori me ngā takiwā e mānaakihia ana e rātou.

TE WEHENGĀ TUATAHI
TE AO TAWHITO

Upoko Tuatahi:

I te tīmatanga ko Te Kore

Whakahokia tō maumahara ki te mahere tikanga mō te tuhinga nei, ko te atua kei te keo o te maunga. I te ao tawhito rā, i whakaponono te hunga marea, otirā te hunga whānui ki ngā atua. Heoi, ko te tīmatanga mai, arā, te whakapapa o te ao te tino ngako o tēnei wāhanga. Ko tāku hiahia mō te wāhanga nei, ko te whakaaturanga o te hononga me te whakahirahiritanga o te whakapapa i waenga i ngā mea katoa. Ka tirohia tuatahitia te tīmatanga o te ao, arā, te whakapapa o te ao tae noa mai ki ngā atua rongonui. Ka titiro ki aua atua rongonui rā me ngā pūrākau e hāngai ana ki a rātou.

Ka tīmata ki te kōrero mō Io me tōna hononga ki te whakapapa o te ao. Ka kitea taua hononga i te upoko nei, nā reira, ka tika me tīmata te tuhinga whakapae nei ki tēnei kaupapa, arā, te whakapapa o te ao. Ahakoa kīhai te āhuatanga o Io i kaha whakaponotia e ētehi tāngata, he kōrero e whakaatu ana he aha tēnei mea te whakapapa, ā, he aha hoki tētehi tauira o te whakapapa. Ka tapiri atu ki tērā, he hononga o Io ki te mahere tikanga o te tuhinga nei. Arā, i roto i ‘Te Ao Tawhito’ ko te atua te mea nui whakaharahara ki te iwi Māori hei hanga tuakiri. Ko te atua te āhuatanga e kaha whakaponono ana e te marea, nā, ko Io pea tērā, ko Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku pea tēnā, ā, ko te whakapapa o te ao anō hoki tērā.

I mua i taku haerenga ki te Whare Wānanga i te tau 2002, kāore au i paku mōhio ko wai a Io. Kīhai au i ako ko wai a Io i te wā e kuraina ana ahau, ā, ehara hoki au i te tangata tino whai i tētehi hāhi. Ahakoa he mea hou, he mea rerekē hoki ki a au, mā te mahi rangahau au e kite mehemea e whakaponono ana au ki a Io, me te mea nei, ko ia te tīmatanga o te ao nei. I ako kē au i tīmata mai te ao Māori mai i a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku me ā rāua tamariki.

Nōnamata i mōhio te nuinga o ngā tāngata ko wai rātou, ā, nō whea hoki rātou kia noho pai rātou i roto i te ao Māori, engari, kīhai i whakamōhiohia atu te whakapapa hōhonu rawa o Io ki te tūtūā, ki te ware rānei. Ka riro i a koe taua mātauranga mehemea he tohunga, he māreikura, he whatukura rānei ko koe (Shirres 1997:113). I ēnei rā, ka taea e tātou ētehi hapa te kite e hāngai ana ki te whakahua, o te tātai whakapapa, mai i te

tīmatanga o te ao, tae noa ki nāia tonu nei. Nā te taenga mai o te Pākehā pea me te tata mate o te reo Māori te take, ā, nā taua take pea i heke iho te tuku whakapapa mā te waha. Kia taea e te tangata te neke whakamua i te ao tūroa nei, me titiro whakamuri ki te ao kōwhatu rā i te tuatahi, ki te kimi hoki i ngā whakautu o ēnei rā nei.

Kāore te ingoa o Io e rangona whānuitia ana e te tokomaha tae noa ki ngā tuhinga a Percy Smith i te tau 1913 (Shirres 1997:107). I ngā rā o mua, kīhai tētehi paku āhuatanga i kōrerohia whānuitia mō Io, engari i ēnei rā nei he āhua rongonui ake (Johansen 1958:36). Kei raro iho nei, ētehi kōrero mō Io mai i ngā iwi maha o Aotearoa nei, mai i ngā moutere o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa hoki e tautoko ana, e whakahē ana rānei i tēnei atua, i a Io.

Ko ngā whakapono mō Io

Ki tō ētehi iwi whakapono, ko Io te orokohanganga o ngā mea katoa. Ki tō ētehi atu iwi kāore a Io i ō rātou whakapapa me ā rātou kōrero. I roto i te wāhanga nei, ka whakamāhukitia aua whakapono e rua rā. Heoi, ko tāku, ehara tēnei i te whakapono o ia tangata Māori, he tūmomo kōrero tautoko tēnei i te kōrero nā John Te Rangiāniwaniwa Rangihau ‘...there are so many different aspects about every tribal person’ (Ka‘ai 2004:23). Nō reira, ka tika me maumahara ake i tēnei kōrero, he tangata ake tēnā, he whakaaro ake ōna, ā, he kōrero ake āna hoki.

Ki tō Te Rangi Hīroa whakaaro, ko Io tētehi āhuatanga kua whānau mai i te urunga mai o te Pākehā ki Aotearoa nei me tā rātou haringa mai o te whakapono Karaitiana (Shirres 1997:107). E tautoko ana a J. Prytz Johansen hoki i tēnei kōrero a Te Rangi Hīroa. E whakapono ana a Johansen he āhuatanga a Io i puea ake mai i te taenga mai o te Pākehā ki Aotearoa, ahakoa kei reira ētehi raupeka i tāna whakatau, kīhai ia i whakapono ko Io te atua i kōnei i Aotearoa nei i ngā rā o mua. Ko tētehi atu i tautoko i tēnei kōrero, ko Bishop Muru Walters (Shirres 1997:108). I whakaaro ia kua puta mai a Io nā te tōrangapu, nā te ōhanga hoki o te wā. Ki tāna anō, i puta mai a Io i te rautau tekau mā iwa, tē mōhio ōna whanaunga ki a Io, nō reira kāore ia i whakapono ki a ia anō.

Ko Io tētehi mea hou i hangaia i te rautau tekau mā iwa nā te mea, kīhai a Te Rangihaeata rāua ko Te Ahukaramū i paku kī ko Io i roto i ō rāua whakapapa ake, ā, kīhai rāua i paku mōhio ki tēnei atua, ki a Io (Royal 1998:85). Ko Te Rangihaeata rāua

ko Te Ahukaramū ētehi o ngā mātanga mō ngā mea e pā ana ki te whakapapa, ā, nā ō rāua matenga i te 1850 me 1860 i tautoko te kōrero nei, i tāpirihia te ingoa o Io i te wā e uru mai ana te whakapono Karaitiana i waenga i a Ngāi Māori. Koinei tētehi kōrero hei tautoko pea, ehara a Io i roto i te ao Māori tae noa ki te rautau tuangahuru mā iwa.

Ki te whakaaro o tētehi atu kairangahau Māori, he āhuatanga hanga noa iho a Io nā te urunga mai o te Karaitianatanga ki te ao Māori (Taonui 2010: Kōrero). Nā te kōrero o tēnei mātanga e hāngai ana ki a Io, i whakaaro au kāore ia e tino whakapono ana ko ngā akoranga katoa o Io e tūturu ana, e tika ana rānei. Ki tāna, he āhuatanga hanga noa iho, i whakaaro pēnei ai nā te taenga mai o te Pākehā, nā te urunga mai o te Karaitianatanga ki roto i te ao Māori, nā tōna kitenga o ētehi tuhinga i whakarerekē te kōrero o ētehi atu o te wā, nā te whakahaumanutanga hoki i ngā tau 1960 me 1970 (Taonui 2010: Kōrero). Ā kō ake nei ka whakaputa tāna ake rangahau e hāngai ana ki a Io, engari, ki tāku titiro, kei te whakapono ia, ehara a Io i tētehi āhuatanga tūturu nei, i konei rānei i roto i te ao Māori i mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā, he āhuatanga hangahanga noa iho nā te Karaitiana.

Ko Ngā Puhi tētehi o ngā iwi e whakapono ana ko Io te tīmatanga o ngā mea katoa (Royal 1998:38). Nā Māori Marsden tēnei kōrero i tautoko. E kīia nei, kua ākona kētia tēnei āhuatanga o Io i ngā rā o mua, nō reira, nōnamata tēnei āhuatanga. I haere a Māori ki te whare wānanga o Ngā Puhi, tae noa ki tōna wehenga i taua whare wānanga i te tau 1958, kua ākona tonutia ngā mātauranga e pā ana ki a Io (Royal 1998:38). Hei tā Māori Marsden anō, “ko Io te tīmatanga o ngā mea katoa” (Royal 1998:39).

Hei tāpiri ki tēnā, e kīia ana a Kāwana King nō Te Pāpaka-ā-Māui i te rautau tekau mā waru, ‘the existence of a God who resides above they believe, and that his shadow frequently visits the earth’ (Shirres 1997:111). Ko tētehi atu kōrero e tuhia nei hei tautoko i te whakapono mō Io, ko te pukapuka a C. O. Davis (1995), mō te rangatira rongonui, mō Patuone. Anei, e whai ake nei tētehi kōrero nā Patuone i tuhia ai e Davis i te tau 1876:

...while travelling with a distinguished Maori Chieftain some years ago, he advertently revealed the fact that the Maoris, in the olden times, worshipped a Supreme Being whose name was held to be so sacred that none but the

Priest might utter it at certain times and places. The name was Io, perhaps an abbreviation of Iouru.

(Davis 1995:13)

Hei tā Pei Te Hurinui Jones i whakapono ngā iwi o Waikato ki a Io, i taea te marea te kite i te wā e tapaina ana a Pōtatau hei Kīngi mō te iwi Māori whānui, i te tau 1858 (Shirres 1997:108). I te wā e ora tonu ana a Kīngi Pōtatau, kua ākona ngā tauira o te whare wānanga o Tainui ki a Io me te tīmatanga o te ao, o ngā mea katoa (Jones 1959:246). I roto i tāna pukapuka, ko *King Pōtatau* te ingoa, i tuhia e ia ngā uauatanga ki te whakamārama, ki te kimi hoki i ētehi o ngā kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki a Io. Ā, nā tēnei, kīhai tētehi tangata anake i pūpuri, i whakamārama rānei i ngā mea katoa e hāngai ana ki a Io. He āhuatanga mō ngā tāngata whai mana, mō ngā tohunga pea, koinā te hunga anahe ka kimi i ngā whakamārama.

Ki tā Jones anō, nā te tino tapu o te ingoa o Io, o ngā kōrero hoki e pā ana ki a Io, kāore a Io e mōhiotia whānuitia ana e ngā tāngata katoa. Ko ngā tohunga anake ngā tāngata i mōhio ki a Io, ko rātou hoki ngā tāngata e āhei ana ki te tuku karakia ki a Io. Nā, i pupū ake te whakaaro kia hangaia tētehi mea mō te hunga marea. Nō reira, ki tāna tuhinga kua whakatū a Kahukura Uenuku (ko Uenuku, ko Kahukura rānei ōna ingoa ake) kia tohungia, kia whakatinanahia hoki te atua o Io mō taua hunga (Jones 1959:254). Ā, kātahi anō ka taea e te hunga marea te karakia, te waiata hoki ki tēnei tohu, ki tēnei tohu anake. Ko tēnei e whai ake nei, te whakamārama i roto i te reo Pākehā:

Kahukura Uenuku was set up as a symbol to (mortal) man of the godhood of Io. Io was so intensely sacred in himself that even the utterance of his name was avoided in all ordinary occasions. This is the reason why it was laid down that only to this symbol, Uenuku (the rainbow) were the common people to sing their sacred chants. It was the prerogative of the altar priests to recite the sacred chants to Io.

(Jones 1959:254)

I te tuhinga whakapae a Robust (2006:14) i kōrerohia ngā whakapono o Ngāi Tūhoe e pā ana ki a Io, anei taua kōrero:

The kauae raro concerned the terrestrial subject of history, legends, wordly things taught in the whare mairi of Tūhoe. The kauae runga covered the celestial subjects – Io cult, cosmogonic and anthropogenic

myths, the story of the primal parents Rangi and Papa and their children.
These matters would be taught in the whare takiura in the Tūhoe area.

(Robust 2006:14)

Kua rangona ētehi tāngata nō Tūhoe e kīia ana ko Io-matua-kore te kaihangā, nāna nei ngā mea katoa, engari, kīhai i kitea ētehi tuhinga hei tautoko i tēnei. Kua kitea kētia ētehi kōrero e tuhia ana mō Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku, ko rāua ngā mātua o te ao Māori (Higgins 2004:29). Tērā pea, nā te kaha o te Hāhi Ringatū i taua rohe, kāore he kōrero i tua atu i tērā.

He uri a Maharaia Winiata nō Ngāti Ranginui. Ko tētehi o tā Maharaia mahi, he amokapua, he minita hoki nō te Hāhi Wēteriana, nō reira nā tāna mahi minita pea, ka whakapono ia ki tētehi āhuatanga pērā ki a Io. Ko te kōrero e whai ake nei, tētehi kōrero nā Maharaia Winiata e hāngai pū ana ki te whakapono o te iwi Māori, kāore au i te tino mōhio nō tōna iwi ake, nō te motu whānui rānei.

Ko Io te kaupapa tupunga mai o nga mea katoa, i te rangi, i te whenua, i te wai. Tekau ma rua nga ingoa o Io-ara: Io nui, Io roa, Io taketake, Io te wananga, Io matua, Io matua te kore, Io mata ngaro, Io mataaho, Io te waiora, Io tikitiki o rangi, Io matakana Io te kore te whiwhia. Ko te kainga o Io kei te Toi o nga rangi, te tekau ma rua o nga rangi.

(Winiata 1961:45)

Āpitihia, he kaituhi a Te Whatahoro nō Ngāti Kahungunu, mō ngā tohunga whakapapa, mō Nēpia Pōhūhū rāua ko Te Mātorohanga, mō ngā tau e whā tekau pea. E hāereere tonu ana ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā take i whakatau ai a Ngāti Kahungunu kia tuhia ā rātou ake tikanga ki te taputapu Pākehā. I te tau 1850 kei tētehi hui ā-iwi ko Te Whatahoro te kaituhi matua, ā, e āwhina ana a Te Okawhare rāua ko Pōhūhū i a ia.

In the late fifties of last century [1800s] there was a large gathering of Maoris in the Wairarapa District, East Coast of New Zealand, the object being to discuss some political affairs; and on the conclusion of the business it was suggested by some of the people that the learned men there present should explain to the assembled tribes how and when New Zealand was first populated by the Maori race. After three of the the priests had consented to do so, one – Te Matorohanga – was appointed to lecture on the subject, the other two to assist by recalling matters that the lecturer might omit, and also supplement the story from their own knowledge. It was also decided that the lectures should be written down, a work that was undertaken by two young men named H.T. Te Whatahoro and Aporo Te Kumeroa [died 1911] who had been educated at the Mission schools. Much matter was written down at that time, but

it was amplified subsequently by the old priest named above, and by one of his confreres named Nepia Pohuhu...

(Thornton 2004:13)

Hei tāpiri atu ki tēnā, ki tā Johansen pukapuka (1958:39) ko te tino take o tēnei huinga, ki te whakawhanaunga i tēnā iwi, i tēnā iwi ki te whakawhiti kōrero, ki te whakawhiti whakaaro hoki e hāngai ana ki ngā kōrero mō Io. I whiriwhirihia e te minenga i reira, te kōrero whānui kia puta ai ki ngā tāngata katoa, ki te motu katoa, arā, ‘a meeting of Maori tribes at which a number of versions were put forward, and selection of the best made by popular vote’ (Johansen 1958:39). Kāore a Johansen i whakapono ko tēnā te tino take o taua huinga. Ki tāna, i taua huinga ka kōrero ngā mātanga e pā ana ki a Io, ā, nā te wānanga i taea e rātou te whiriwhiri ngā kōrero pai rawa, ngā kōrero rongonui, ngā tino kōrero o te rā mō te iwi whānui.

Kua tuhia ētehi atu Pākehā, pērā i a Percy Smith rāua ko Eldson Best, e pā ana ki a Io me te iwi o Ngāti Kahungunu, engari, he kōrero e hāereere ana mō te tūturutanga o ngā tuhinga i roto i ā rāua pukapuka (Shirres 1997:109). Ahakoa i kōrero rāua tahi mō Io, kīhai rāua i kī ko Io tētehi atua nui rawa, e kī kē ana, ko Io tētehi atua e hanga ana i te mahi a te pā tūwatawata kē. Hei tā te pukapuka a Sorrenson (1979:78) kua rangona e Best rāua ko Smith ngā kōrero mō Io i te tau 1860, engari, kua whiwhi rāua tahi i tō rāua mātauranga mai i a Te Whatahoro. Tērā pea kua whakapuaki a Te Whatahoro i tētehi kōrero teka ki a rāua tahi, tērā pea he kōrero tika rānei, ko wai ka hua? Ahakoa tērā, i tautoko rāua tahi ki ngā whakaaro mō te āhuatanga o Io me te hōhonutanga o te whakapono o te iwi Māori.

I whānau mai a Rēweti Tūhorouta Kōhere i te tau 1871, i Oruatua. I kuraina i Waiomatatini, i Tūranga-nui-ā-Kiwa hoki. Hei tāna (1994:44) ko Io te atua o ngā atua, nāna hoki ngā mea katoa o te ao, o te ao nei e nohoia ana e te ira tangata. He maha ōna ake ingoa ko Io-matua tētehi, ko Io-matua-kore tētehi, ko Io-mata-ngaro tētehi, ko Io-mata-aho tētehi, ko Io-te-Wānanga tētehi (Kōhere 1994:43). E kīia nei he rerekē a Io i ngā atua katoa, mehemea e titiro ana ki ngā atua katoa o ngā iwi Māori, kāore tētehi e ōrite ana ki a Io. E ai ki a Kōhere anō (1994:44), kāore e taea e te tokomaha te tuku karakia ki a Io nā tōna tapu, ā, kāore hoki ngā tāngata e tuku karakia ki a ia mō ngā mea ririki, mō ngā mea nunui anake. Ki a ia anō, ki a Kōhere e kīia ana: “Koinei te tino atua o te Maori o Aotearoa, o Rarotonga, o Tahiti me ērā atu motu o te Moana-nui-a Kiwa, o

Tahora-nui-atea”(Kōhere1994:43).

Ki tā Huirangi Waikerepuru, kāore a Io e rangona whānuitia ana i roto i te rohe o Taranaki, engari, te āhuatanga o Rangiātea tētehi mea e rongonui ana (REF:Imēra). Tērā pea, nā ngā poropiti te ingoa o Io i whakakore, nā ngā kōrero a ngā tohunga hoki pea. Ko te mea e mōhiohia ana, kīhai te ingoa o Io i paku mea atu i roto i te rohe o Taranaki, pērā i tērā o Tūhoe pea, nā te kaha o tētehi atu hāhi i roto i tēnei rohe, kāore te whakapono ki a Io e kaha ana.

I whānau mai a Teone Taare Tīkao (ko John Charles Tīkao tōna atu ingoa) i te tau 1850. Mai i tōna tamarikitanga, i akiaki, i poipoi hoki tōna pāpā me ngā mātanga e rua o te iwi o Ngāi Tahu kia akona e ia te mātauranga o Ngāi Tahu (O’Regan 2007). Nā te kōrero a Tīkao i roto i te pukapuka a Beattie (2004:24), e whakapono ana ia ki a Io. I kōrero a Tīkao ki a Beattie e hāngai ana ki te tīmatanga o te ao, ā, ko Io te atua nāna te ao i tīmata, nāna hoki ngā atua pērā i a Tāne Mahuta, i a Tūmataurangi, i a Tangaroa, i a Tāwhirimātea, i a Rūaumoko, i a Haumiatiketike hoki (Shirres 1997:112). I whakapuaki atu ōna tūpuna i ngā wāhanga maha o ngā Pō tae noa ki a Io. Nā Io ka puta ko Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku. Hei tā Tīkao anō, “ko Io te atua o ngā Māori, ko ia te tino atua o ngā atua katoa, nā tōna orokohanga mai ka puta mai ngā atua katoa” (Royal 1998:82).

Hei whakakapi i tēnei kōrero, hei tā ētehi i mahi a Tīkao i Te Kotahitanga, ā, mā taua mahi e tutaki ai ki ngā kaituhi whakapapa ki a Nēpia Pōhūhū rāua ko Hoani Te Whatahoro Jury. Nā, kua kitea nei i roto i te wāhanga o Ngāti Kahungunu, ko Te Whatahoro te kaituhi mō te mātanga whakapapa o Te Mātorohanga. Heoi, tērā pea, i tēnei wā i mōhio ai a Tīkao ki a Io (O’Regan 2007). E ai ki a Taonui (2010: Kōrero), nā tōna hononga ki Te Kotahitanga me te whanaunga i waenga i a ia me ngā kaituhi whakapapa rā, he tirohanga whāiti tāna e hāngai ana ki a Io.

Ko ngā ōritenga nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa

Ko tāku nei hiahia kia kite i ngā kōrero e ōrite ana ki tērā o te tīmatanga o te ao Māori me ētehi o ngā whanaunga o te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Hei tā te pukapuka a Tregear (2001:106) ko te tino Atua ko Io, nana i hanga te whenua me te rangi. He whakapapa tōna i roto i tāna pukapuka, e kīia nei ko Io, nāna ka puta ko Io-nuku, nāna ka puta ko

Io-rangi, nāna ka puta ko Tawhito-te-raki. Ki a ia anō he āhua rite ngā iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki tā te Māori.

E ai ki ngā tāngata o Mangaia, kei ngā Kuki Airini, e kīia nei ko Io tētehi o ō rātou atua, he maha ngā atua e tapaina ana ki te ingoa Io. Ahakoa, kāore te kōrero i paku kī i te tapu o te atua nei, he maha ngā tūmomo atua rānei e kīia nei ko Io, he paku kōrero tēnei e whakamārama ana i te whakahirahiratanga o Io mō ngā whanaunga nō te motu o Mangaia (Tregear 2001:106).

Ki tā ngā tāngata o Tahiti, kei te takiwā Wīwī o Poronēhia, ko Ihoiho te atua o ngā atua kei taua wāhi, e kīia nei i te tīmatanga ko Ihoiho te āhuatanga anahe. Ka taea e koe te kite, ahakoa he paku rerekē te kupu mō tō rātou atua ake, he ōrite te whakahua, te tuhinga hoki o te kupu e tata ana ki a Ihoa (Tregear 2001:106).

Ki tā Johansen pukapuka (1958:36), ahakoa i āhua rarua a J Stimson e pā ana ki te whakapono o Io i roto i te ao Māori, āta rangahaua e ia ngā tāngata o Tuamotu me ō rātou ake whakapono ki a Kiho. He kōrero e tautoko ana i te oranga o tētehi atu āhuatanga o tēnei reanga kei tētehi atu motu o Poronēhia.

I tuhia e Handy (1941:135) e whakapono ana ngā tāngata o Hawai‘i ki a Io pērā i tērā o ngā tāngata Māori. Ki a ia anō, kei roto te ingoa o Io i ngā waiata, i ngā karakia hoki, engari kāore tētehi i paku tirohia, i paku wetewete, ā, kāore te tangata e mōhio ana ki a Io i paku hiahia kia whakapuaki atu i ngā whakamārama (Handy 1941:136). Ahakoa kei roto te ingoa o Io i ngā tuhinga o ngā Kānaka Maoli, nā te mea kāore a Io i rangona whānuitia i roto i Aotearoa i taua wā tonu, kāore hoki ngā kairangahau i kite i te whakahirahiratanga o tēnei āhuatanga, o Io.

Nā te kore mōhio o te tokomaha e pā ana ki a Io, kāore i ārikarika ngā kōhimuhimu e hāngai tonu ana ki te ponotanga o te kōrero mō Io. Nā te taenga mai o te Pākehā, e kīia ana ētehi, ka tapirihia te ingoa o Io ki tēnei o ngā whakapapa (Royal 1998:85). Hei tā Royal, kāore i ārikarika ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki a Io, engari, e ai ki ētehi atu, ko Io tētehi āhuatanga i puta mai i te taenga mai o te whakapono Karaitiana, me te kī, kotahi noa iho te atua, nāna nei ngā mea katoa. Mehemea ka titiro ki te ingoa o *Jehovah* i roto i te reo Pākehā, he ōrite tonu taua ingoa ki ētehi i roto i te reo Māori, arā ko Ihowa tēnā,

ko Ihoa tēnā, ko Io tēnā. Ko aua ingoa katoa ētehi ingoa mō te atua Pākehā mō *Jehovah*.

He paku kōrero e whai ake nei hei whakaatu i ngā whakaritenga o ngā whare wānanga me ngā akoranga tapu e whakahaere ana i reira.

Ko ngā Whare Wānanga

E whakapono ana te iwi Māori ki ngā āhuetanga maha e pā ana ki te taha wairua, e whakapono ana hoki rātou ki te maha o ngā atua me ō rātou mana (Metge 2004:23). Hei tāna anō, ko Io-matua-kore te atua o ngā atua, o ngā mea katoa hoki. Ahakoa ko Io te atua o ngā atua katoa, kāore e taea e te tokomaha te mōhio ki ngā kōrero mōna, ki ngā āhuetanga ōna hoki. Hei tā Metge (2004:23), e whakamārama ana te āhuetanga o Io ki ngā tāngata e haere ana ki ngā whare wānanga Māori anake.

Ko ngā whare wānanga ngā wāhi i haere ai ngā tāngata whai mana, e kīia ana ko ngā tāne anahe, ki te ako i ngā hītori, i ngā whakapapa, i ngā karakia hoki. He wāhi tēnei ki te ako i ngā mea hōhonu e hāngai ana ki te ao Māori, e rua ngā wāhanga, ko te kauae runga tērā, ko te kauae raro anō tērā (Robust 1996:15). Ko ngā akoranga i te wāhanga o te kauae runga, ko ngā āhuetanga pērā i te whakapapa o te whānau ariki, o ngā atua katoa, o Io hoki. E ako ana ngā āhuetanga pērā i te hekenga waka, i ngā kōrero o nehe, i ngā kōrero ā-iwi hoki i te akoranga o te kauae raro (Robust 1996:14). He tino tapu te ingoa o Io, ā, ko te whare wānanga te wāhi anahe e taea e tōna ingoa tapu te mea atu (Pitt-Rivers 1924:58). Ko te ingoa o te whare wānanga o Io, ko Matangi-reia. E kīia nei ko tēnei te whare i tiki ai a Tāne i ngā kete o te mātauranga (Te Mataorohanga 1915:39).

E ai ki te tuhinga whakapae a Nepe (1991:16) ko Rangiātea te ingoa o te whare wānanga tuatahi, ā, kei Te Toi-o-Ngā-Rangi, te rangi tuangahuru mā rua, te nohonga o Io-Matua-Kore, o Io-te-Wānanga rānei. E manaaki ana ngā whatukura me ngā mareikura i te waharoa o te Toi-o-Ngā-Rangi ia rā, ia pō hoki (Nepe 1991:16). Anei e whai ake nei tētehi kōrero nā Te Mātorohanga i kite nei au i te tuhinga whakapae a Nepe (1991:17).

It is recorded that the ultimate source of all Maori knowledge, of all beings, and of all conditions of the universe were accorded to the Almighty Io-Te-Wananga, who through the sacred 'whatu' stone scans the events of the universe from Rangiatea.

(Nepe 1991:17)

I kōrero a Tā Āpirana Ngata i tētehi kauwhau i Te Whanganui-a-Tara mō tēnei mea, mō te whakapapa, ā, e whai ake nei tētehi wāhanga o taua kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā whakaritenga o ngā whare wānanga me ngā whakapapa.

The method of memorising the cosmogonies was that used in regard to genealogies....The Māori Schools of Learning began their genealogical record in the mists of pre-historic time, until there appear on it names generally accepted as those of famous navigators, priests, or warriors. From one or other or a number of these it is the pride of every Māori tribe and of every family in it to trace descent.

(Ngata 1929:12)

He maha ngā tūmomo ingoa, he tūmomo wānanga hoki tō tēnā, tō tēnā. Ko te whare maire tētehi atu ingoa mō te whare wānanga, e ai ki te iwi o Tūhoe ko te whare maire tō rātou 'whare wānanga', ki tā Ngāti Awa ko te whare puni tō rātou, i roto i te rohe o Ngāi Tahu, ko te whare kura tō rātou (Robust 2006:17). Nā te tapu o ēnei akoranga, nā te tapu o taua wāhi hoki e tino kaha ana ngā tikanga me ngā ture e hāngai pū ana ki ngā akoranga. Kāore he paku mea hoihoi e taea ki taua wāhi, te paku pātai, te paku whakawhiti kōrero hoki, he wāhi mō te ako noa iho (Caccioppoli & Cullen 2006:56).

Ko ngā wāhanga o te orokohanga mai o te ao

He hiahia tāku ki te whakamārama atu i ngā wāhanga o te orokohanga mai o te ao, mai i ngā akoranga o te kauae runga tae noa ki te kauae raro. E ai ki te whakapono o ētehi, e whā, e rima rānei ngā wāhanga o te whakapapa e hāngai ana ki te orokohanga mai o te ao. Ahakoa ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei ngā kōrero mō ngā wāhanga o te orokohanga o te ao, me mātua maumahara he kōrero tā tēna, tā tēna, tā tēnā anō hoki.

E ai ki a Royal anō (1998:40), e whakapono ana a Waikato/Maniapoto e whā ngā aho. I tīmata te ao i Te Kore, nā Te Kore ka puta ko Io, ko te Aho Tuatahi tērā. Whai ana ko te Aho Tuarua, nā, ka kitea a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku. Ka kitea a Tawhaki i te Aho Tuatoru, ā, ka puta ko te Aho Tuawhā, i reira ka kitea a Hoturoa.

Ki tā Royal (1998:38) e whakapono ana a Ngā Puhi, ko Io te tīmatanga, nā Io ka puta ko Te Kore, nā Te Kore ka puta ko Te Pō, nā Te Pō ka puta ko Rangī rāua ko Papa. He roa ake te hōhonutanga o taua whakapapa, engari i riro ngā wāhanga e whā anake. Mehemea e hiahia ana koe kia kite i te roanga o tēnei whakapapa, tirohia te tuhinga whakapae a Royal, ko Te Whare Tapere te ingoa.

Kua kitea nei e au tētehi whakapapa nā te kōrero a Maharaia Winiata (Winiata 1961:45). Ki tāna, ko Io te tīmatanga o te whakapapa nāna i puta mai ngā whetū, nā ngā whetū ka puta ko Te Pō, ko Te Ao hoki. I raro i te tātai o Te Pō, ko Te Mārama tērā, ko Te Pōnui tērā, ko te Pōroa tērā, whai muri i ngā whakatupuranga tekau mā whitu, ko Papatūānuku tērā. Nā, e huri ki te tātai o Te Ao, ko Te Rā tērā, ko Te Aonui tērā, ko Te Aorua tērā, whai muri i ngā wāhanga tekau mā whitu, ko Ranginui e tū nei tērā. Kāore a Winiata i mea atu tētehi kōrero mō Te Kore, ki tāku, tērā pea e noho ana a Io i roto i Te Kore.

Hei tā Barlow (1991:171) he pai ake ki a ia kia whakawehea te whakapapa o te tangata ki ngā wāhanga e whā, tirohia tāku whakamāramatanga o āna tuhinga. Ko ngā kupu e miramira ana, ko ngā wāhanga ērā.

Whakapapa 1: Ko ngā wehenga e whā

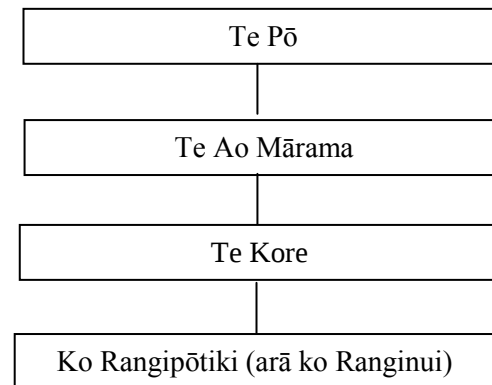
Io Matua	
Te Kore	Taiao (1)
Te Pō	
Te Ao Mārama	Atua (2)
Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku	
Ko ngā tamariki a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku	Ira Tangata (3)
Ko ngā uri nō ngā waka maha	Ngā Waka (4)

(Kua unuhia mai i tā Barlow 1992:171)

I tīmata mai te ao i roto i te **Taiao**, ko Io Matua tēnā, ko Te Kore tēnā, ko Te Pō tēnā. Ka tae ki Te Ao Mārama, ko te wāhanga o ngā **Atua** tēnei. Ka puta ko Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku. Nā rāua ka puta ā rāua tamariki, ko te **Ira Tangata** tēnei. Ko te wāhanga whakamutunga, ko **Ngā Waka**, ko tēnei te wāhanga o ngā uri o ia waka, o ia

waka. Ka taea e ia tangata te whakapapa mai i tētehi o ngā waka, ā, ko tēnei wāhanga te putanga mai o te hunga ora.

Whakapapa 2: Ko te whakapapa nō Ngāti Toa/Ngāti Raukawa



(Kua unuhia mai i tā Royal 1998:44)

Ahakoā, kāore a Io i roto i tēnei whakapapa, kei reira ngā wāhanga e toru ko Te Pō te tuatahi, ko Te Ao Mārama te tuarua, ko Te Kore te tuatoru. Kāore e kore, he paku rerekētanga tā tēnā iwi, tā tēnā iwi, engari he ōrite te matū o ia kōrero. Nā, ko tēnei, e toru ngā wāhanga o te orokohanga o te ao, ko Te Kore, ko Te Pō, ko Te Ao, ko Te Ao Mārama rānei (Royal 1998:51 & Ministry of Justice 2001:12). E āhei ana koe ki te kite, ahakoā kei reira ngā wāhanga katoa i ia whakapapa kua whakaatu ana i mua rā, ehara te raupapa e ōrite ana. Nā te whakapākehātanga o Te Kore, ko te raupapa rongonui ake ko tēnei nā; Te Kore, Te Pō, Te Ao (Taonui 2010: Kōrero). I te tau 1885, nā Shortland ngā whakawhitinga i tīmata, e ai ki a Taonui anō, ko te raupapa e tika ana ko tēnei nā; Te Pō, Te Kore, Te Ao. Engari, nā tāku whakatau ko te raupapa e whai ake nei ko Te Kore, ko Te Pō, ko Te Ao.

Ko Te Kore

Ko tēnei te wāhanga tuatahi, e kīia nei kāore tētehi mea e ora ana, kāore e taea e koe te kite hoki (Ministry of Justice 2001:12). Kāore tētehi āhuatanga e ora ana, engari i rangona te hōhonutanga o te wairua, o te ihi hoki e karapoti ana, e noho ana i roto i Te Kore (Hīroa 1950:434). Ka nekeneke haere, ka nukunuku haere hoki te ao. He maha ngā kupu Pākehā mō Te Kore, ko te *nothingness* tētehi, ko te *void* tētehi, ko te *negation* tētehi, ko te *emptiness* tētehi (Beattie 1993:23). Ahakoā te maha o aua kupu, e kore rawa tātou te hunga ora i tino mārama i pēwhea te ao i taua wā. Ko Te Kore te *realm of*

potential being (Marsden 2003: 20). Ki tā Barlow (1991:173) ko te *Unorganised potential*. E ai ki a Royal (1998:38) ko Io anahe i tēnei wāhanga, ahakoa e kīia nei ko te kore, kei reira tētehi mea, ko Io. I roto i tēnei wāhanga hoki, kua moea ia ki a ia anō, nā tōna ihomatua o ōna whakaaro me te ihomāriri o ōna wāhanga o ia anō (Marsden 1992:16). Nō reira, kei a Io ngā iho e rua, ko Io-mata-ane tērā, ko Io-mata-kākā anō tērā. Arā, e whai ake nei te whakamārama i roto i te reo Pākehā:

He held intercourse within himself, between the ihomatua of his active and positive thought, and between the ihomāriri of his passive and negative self. So Io alone had a double iho (essence). He was both Io-mata-ane, of the passive countenance, and Io-mata-kākā, of the flashing active countenance.

(Marsden 1992:16)

Kāore e kore, nā te hononga i waenganui i ngā iwi o Aotearoa me ngā iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, he ōritenga hoki e pā ana ki ngā wāhanga o te orokohanga mai o te ao tūroa nei. Ahakoa, he āhua rerekē ngā ingoa mō ngā tūmomo wāhanga, he ōrite te whakaaro, ngā whakatinanatanga o tētehi āhuatanga me tētehi atu. Ka mutu, nā aua whakamāramatanga, ko tāku, ko Te Kore te wāhanga tuatahi o te orokohanga mai o te ao. Hei tā Tīkao anō kei raro ngā mea katoa, ngā whenua katoa hoki i te wai i roto i tēnei wāhanga, ā, ko tēnei te wā e moe ana a Papatūānuku ki a Tangaroa (Beattie 1990: 23). Ahakoa kāore te katoa e whakapono ana ki tērā, ko tēnei te kōrero, te whakamārama hoki a Tīkao mō te āhua o te whenua me te ao i taua wā. Mai i tēnei wāhanga tuatahi, ka puta ko te wāhanga tuarua, ko Te Pō.

Ko Te Pō

Ko te wāhanga tuarua tēnei, e kīia nei ko te pōuri, ko te kūare hoki tēnei wāhanga (Hīroa 1950:434). He maha ngā wāhanga o te pō, e whakapono ana ētehi kei reira ngā wāhanga tuangahuru mā rua. Ko ngā wāhanga kotahi ki te ono ko tēnei te wā e puta ana te ira tangata ki roto i te whare tangata o Papatūānuku, ko ngā wāhanga tuawhitu ki te tuangahuru mā rua, koinei te wā i whānau ai a Papatūānuku (Reed 2004:3). Ko Te Pō te *realm of becoming* (Marsden 2003: 21).

Nā tā Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku moenga ka puta mai te taha tāne me te taha wahine (Ministry of Justice 2001:12), ā, nā tēnei moenga ka puta mai te whenua i te wai, i te ao o tā Papa tāne tuatahi a Tangaroa (Beattie 1990: 44). I heke mai a Ranginui

i te rangi ki te moe i a Papatūānuku. Nā rāua anō ka puta mai te mahi a te tamariki, engari, tokoono, tokowhitu rānei ngā tamariki rongonui (Ministry of Justice 2001:12). E ai ki tā te Māori kōrero, i puta mai, i whānau mai ia mea o te ao mai i tētehi o ā rāua tamariki. Kāore e taea e ā rāua tamariki te neke, te kite, te nuku, te aha rānei nā te pōuri, e kīia nei ko tēnei te tino pūtaka mō te wehenga o Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku. Nā tō rātou nohonga i roto i te pō, nā Io te whakaaro i whakatō i roto i ngā tamariki ki te āta whakaaro me pēwhea te whakawehe i ō rātou mātua, kia puta ai te māramatanga (Reed 2004:3).

Āpiti ana ki tērā, ki tā Tiramōrehu (1987:3) tokoono ngā wāhine a Raki (Rangi). E kōrerohia nei mō Papatūānuku hei wahine tuarua, ahakoa i taua wā nā Takaroa kē (Tangaroa) a Papa. I mōea a Papa e Raki i te wā e haere atu ana a Takaroa ki te kawē i te popoki o tā rāua tamaiti. Nā tāna hokinga atu, i kitea a Papa e noho ana ki te taha o Raki. Ka tonoa a Raki ki tātahi whawhai ai. Kīhai a Raki i mate noa erangi kua hauā ia e Takaroa. Nā taua hauātanga, i te putanga mai o ētehi atu tamariki, a Te Whānautūoi, a te Whānautakoto, a Tānekupapaeo mā, i hauaitu rātou katoa (Tiramōrehu 1987:3). I te wā nei, i piri pāua tonu a Raki rāua ko Papa, he hiahia nō Raki kia whakawehea rāua tahi e Tāne. E ai ki a Tiramōrehu, koinā te tīmatanga o te whakawehenga o Raki rāua ko Papa.

Hei tā tētehi atu whakamārama, ko te wahine tuatahi a Rangi ko Pokohāruatepō, he tuahine nō Tangaroa. Nā tō rāua moenga ka puta mai a Hānuiorangi, ko ia te matua o Tāwhirimātea. Ko Hekehekeipapa te wahine tuarua a Ranginui, nā tō rāua moenga ka puta ko Tamaiwaho, ko Tamanuiārangi rānei, ā, ko ia te matua o Haumiatiketike. Ka tae ki te wahine tuatoru a Hotupapa, nā tō rāua moenga ka puta ko Tū rāua ko Rongo (Reed 2004:9).

Ko te kōrero kua tukuna mai ki a au, ko Ranginui te matua, ā, ko Papatūānuku te whaea. I te wā e kuraina tonu ana ahau, i te kura tuatahi pea, kua kōrerohia tēnei pūrākau. Kua moea e rāua tahi i roto i te pō, kua whānau mai ngā tamariki tokomaha, engari nā te hōhonutanga o tō rāua aroha mō rāua anō, kāore e taea e rāua te wehe. Ahakoa e pōuri ana te āhuatanga o tā rāua nohonga, ahakoa te kōpā o te nohoanga hoki, ka whakawhānau tonu mai a Papa i ētehi atu tamariki. Kua hōhā haere ngā tamariki i roto i te pōuri, kāore e taea e rātou te kite, te neke, te nuku, te aha rānei, nā tēnei ka puta

mai te whakaaro ki te whakawehe i ō rātou mātua. Kāore te katoa e hiahia ana ki te kōrero mō tēnei kaupapa, ā, kāore te katoa e whakaae hoki. Kua āta whakaarohia, ka kimihia e rātou tētehi rongoa, mā rātou anō e whakamātau ana kia whakawehea ō rātou mātua. Ka whakamātau ia tamaiti ki te whakawehe i a rātou, engari auare ake. Taihoa, ka haere mai a Tāne ki te whakamātau, kua mahia e ia tētehi tū he ōrite ki te tū a ōna tuākana me ōna tēina, engari kāore e taea e ia te whakaneke i a rāua. Kua puta mai te whakaaro kia tīnīhia tōna tū, i takoto ia i runga i tōna ake tuarā, ko tōna tuarā i runga i a Papa, ā, ka whātoro ōna waewae ki runga i a Rangi, e kaha ana tāna pana, nāwai rā, ka taea. Ko tēnei te tīmatanga o Te Ao Mārama, ko te wehenga o Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku nā te mea, kua puta mai te ao mārama.

Akahoia i tuhia nei tērā kōrero, e whakapono tonu ana ētehi kua tīmata te moe a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku i roto i Te Pō. Hei tā Royal (1998:51) ko Ranginui tētehi o ngā uri nō Te Ao, ko Papatūānuku tētehi uri nō Te Kore, ā, ka moe rāua, kātahi ka puta mai ā rāua tamariki. Nā, ka puta mai ko Te Ao, ko Te Ao Mārama rānei. Me aro ināianei ki te wāhanga tuatoru e whai ake nei.

Ko Te Ao Mārama

Ko tēnei te wāhanga tuatoru o te orokohanga mai o te ao. E ai ki a Royal (1998:47) ko Te Ao Mārama te nohonga e noho nei te hunga ora i tēnei wā, koinei tō tātou ao ināia tonu nei. Ko Te Ao Mārama te *realm of being* (Marsden 2003:21). I roto i tēnei wāhanga, ka kōrerohia ngā pūrākau maha mō Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku me ā rāua tamariki tokomaha. I

E kīia nei, nā te moe a Ranginui, tētehi uri nō Te Ao, ki a Papatūānuku tētehi uri nō Te Kore, ā, ka puta mai ā rāua tamariki ki Te Ao Mārama, ko tēnei te tīmatanga o tēnei wāhanga (Barlow 1991:174). He āhua rerekē ngā kōrero e pā ana ki tēnei wāhanga, nā te mea e ai ki a Barlow, nā tā rāua moenga ka puta mai ko Te Ao Mārama, engari, hei tā te Ministry of Justice (2001:13) nā te wehenga o Ranginui rāua ko Papatuanuku e tā rāua tamaiti, e Tāne, ka puta mai ko Te Ao Mārama. Kāore i ārikarika ngā paku rerekētanga e karapoti ana i tēnei kaupapa, nā tēnā whānau ā rātou kōrero, nā tēnā hapū ā rātou, nā tēnā iwi ā rātou anō hoki. Engari, i raro iho nei ka taea e te kaituhi ētehi o ngā kōrero te whakamārama.

He kōrero anō e whai ake nei ki tā Grey (1971:1). I te wā e piritahi ana a Rangi rāua ko Papa, i kimi ngā tamariki tokomaha me ngā uri i te māramatanga. I te karakia rātou, ka whakaaro “Tēnā tātou ka rapu tikanga mō Rangi rāua ko Papa, kia patua rānei, kia wehea rānei.” Kua whakaae a Tūmatauenga kia patua rāua, kāore a Tāne i whakaae ki tērā, e hiahia kē ana ia kia whakawehea rāua, ki runga tētehi, ki raro tētehi. Mai i ngā tama rongonui, e rima e whakaae ana, ko Rongomātāne, ko Tangaroa, ko Haumiatiketike, ko Tūmatauenga, ko Tāne Mahuta hoki. Ko Tāwhirimātea te tamaiti anahe i whakahē, i hiahia tonu ia kia noho tahi ōna mātua (Grey 1971:1). Ka tīmata ngā whakaritenga ki te whakawehe i ō rātou mātua. Ko Rongomātāne te tama tuatahi, kīhai ia i mawehe, ko Tangaroa te tama tuarua, kāore e taea e ia te whakawehe. Ko Haumiatiketike e whai muri i a ia, auare ake tāna mahi. Ko Tūmatauenga te tama tuawhā, kua whakamātau ia mō te wā roa, engari, kīhai hoki ia i mawehe. Ka tae ki te tama whakamutunga, ki a Tāne Mahuta kīhai rawa i taea e ōna ringaringa, nā ōna waewae kē rāua i whakawehe (Grey 1971:1). Nā tēnei mahi, kua whai utu a Tāwhirimātea ki ōna tuākana, ki ōna tēina hoki, ā, e whakatau ana ia ki te noho i te taha o tōna matua, o Ranginui, ehara ki te taha o tōna whaea, o Papatūānuku, pērā i ōna tuākana me ōna tēina.

Ko Edward Shortland tētehi atu kairangahau e pā ana ki ngā āhuatanga Māori, i mea mai ia, ko ētehi e whakapono ana ko Rangi rāua ko Papa ngā mātua tuatahi o te Ao Mārama, ā, nā rāua tahi ka whai hononga ngā mea katoa o taua ao (Shortland 2001:33). Ki tāna anō i roto i tāna pukapuka, e noho ana ngā tamariki katoa i te pōuri e hōhā ana rātou i te pōuri, ā, ko Tū te tamaiti tuatahi i whakaaro me patu ngā mātua e rātou, kia mārama ai. Nā, nā Tāne te whakaaro kia whakawehea ngā mātua, ka āmine katoa rātou, hāunga a Tāwhiri, te pōtiki. Nā te whakahētanga a Tāwhiri i tēnei mahi, ko ia anake e haere ana i tō Rangi taha i te wā e whakawehea ana rātou (Shortland 2001:34).

He kōrero atu anō hei tautoko i te whakaaro o Shortland, ko tērā nā Tregear. Ko Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku ngā mātua tuatahi o Te Ao Mārama, engari kua noho rāua me ā rāua tamariki tokomaha i roto i te pōuri. Kua tīmata ngā tautohetohe i waenganui i ngā tamariki, me piri tonu ki tō rātou whaea, ki a Papa ahakoa kāore ia i paku whakaae kia uru mai te awatea, me whakawehe e rātou ō rātou mātua (Tregear 1926:460). Ā muri ake i āta whakaarohia ngā tamariki, ngā atua tuatahi nā Rangi rāua ko Papa, ki te whakawehe i ō rātou mātua. Auare ake katoa o ā rātou mahi engari mō

Tāne, ko ia te tamaiti kaha, te tamaiti koi i mahia te mahi. E ai ki ētehi, ka taea e koe te kite tō Rangi rāua ko Papa aroha tonu mō rāua anō mā te marangai i te rangi me ngā hoihoi kua rangona kētia i te waenganui pō (Tregear 1926:460). Ināianei kei te noho kē a Rangi i tāna wahine, ā, kei te mihi tonu te aroha o te wahine ki tana tāne, ko ia te kohu o ngā maunga e rere ana ki runga, ka maringi ngā roimata o Rangi ki a Papa, ko ia te hauku (Grey 1971:5). E pēnei ana te whakamārama i kitea i te tuhinga a Te Ahukaramū, i unuhia mai e ia i te pukapuka a Kipa Roera Te Ahukaramū. Kāore au i paku whakawhiti i tētehi kupu, engari, i purua e au ngā tohu pēnei [] mō ngā kupu me ngā pū e ngaro ana:

Ka moe a Rangi i a Papatuanuku, te wahine a Tangaroa i puremutia e Rangi. Ka rongo [a] Tangaroa ka piri raua ka...riro i a Rangi te wahine ka puta ki waho ko Tane mimi ahi, Tane Kueu Tane tuturu, Tane pepeke, Tane uatika Tane ueha Tanetewaiora Tanenuiarangi. Ko Paia te potiki ka whakaaro ratou ka puta iho te ra i te keke o r[R]angi – ka mea [a] Tanenuiarangi tenei te ra kei runga e witi ana ka mea ratou me toko to tatou matua kia waiho ko te wahine ko Papa hei matua mo tatou. Ka mea ratou tokona wehea raua kia tau ke te wahine kia tau ke te tane kia tupu ai tatou ki te Ao – Katahi ka tokona te rangi E tu iho ana a Rangi e takoto nei a Papa Ka tatau te kohu i roto i te kopu o Rangi raua ko Papa Kotahi marama e pouri ana te whenua i te piro o te kopu o Rangi ka tikina ki Taw[h]irimatea (wind) nana e tatu te pirau o te kopu o Rangi ka tatu ka tatu ka w[h]akaae a Tanenuiarangi kia Karangatia te ra raua ko te ra mo te awatea Ko te marama te marama mo te po – Ka awatea te ra...
(Royal 1998:97)

Ahakoia kua whiwhi ngā tamariki i tō rātou hihiri, i tō rātou manako kāore rātou katoa i te koakoa. Ka whai mai ngā pakanga i waenganui i ngā tamariki a Rangi rāua ko Papa (Tregear 1926:462). Kua kīia, tokomaha ā rāua tamariki engari tokoono, tokowhitu, tokowaru rānei ngā tamariki e tino rongonui ana. E whai ake nei tētehi ripanga hei whakaatu ko wai aua tamariki rongonui tokowaru nei, ā, ko ēwhea ō rātou takiwā o Te Ao Mārama e manaakitia, e tiakina tonutia ana e rātou.

Ripanga 1: Ko ngā atua me ō rātou takiwā

Ko ngā atua	Ko ngā takiwā
Whiro	Ko ngā āhuatanga kikino.
Tāne Mahuta	Ko ngā wao me ngā manu i roto.
Tangaroa	Ko ngā moana me ngā ika i roto.
Rongomātāne	Ko te kai pērā i te kūmara. Ko te rongo hoki.
Haumiatiketike	Ko te kai pērā i te aruhe.
Tūmatauenga	Ko te pakanga me te tangata.
Tāwhirimātea	Ko te āhua o te rangi, arā, ko ngā ao, ko ngā hau, ko ngā momo ua hoki.
Rūaumoko	Ko ngā rū o te whenua.

(Kua unuhia mai i tā Metge 2004)

He kōrero e tautoko ana i ēnei whakamārama i roto i te tuhinga whakapae o Tuakana Mate Nepe (1991:33), kei raro iho nei te kōrero mai i taua tuhinga whakapae, ā, kāore ngā tohutō i roto. E kīia ana e ia:

Papatuanuku the Earth Mother, Ranginui the Sky Father...Tawhirimatea the wind and storm; Tangaroa the ocean and sea-life; Tane Mahuta the forest, flora, and fauna; Rongomatane the cultivated nutrients; Haumiatiketike the fernroot; Tumatauenga as mankind; and Ruaumoko the earthquake...

Ko ngā atua pērā i aua atua i runga rā, he āhuatanga kāore e kitea, kāore e taea e te hunga ora te kite, engari, e whakaponu tonu ana te iwi Māori ki ngā atua nei (Metge 2004:23). Ka taea e te tangata te tuku karakia ki ia atua hei āwhina i a rātou mehemea kei tōna takiwā, ā, ka whakahokia ngā hua tuatahi e te tangata. Ki te ruku kai tētehi, ka whakahokia te ika tuatahi ki a Tangaroa, ki te ahuwhehenua tētehi, ka whakahokia te kūmara tuatahi ki a Rongo, ki te hopu manu tētehi, ka whakahokia te manu tuatahi, ko tērā ētehi o ngā tikanga e hāngai ana ki ngā atua me ō rātou takiwā ake.

Ko Whiro

Ko Whiro te atua o ngā āhuatanga katoa e hāngai ana ki te mate, ki te pōuri, ki te kikino hoki. E kīia nei, ko Whiro te mātāmua o Ranginui and Papatūānuku (Moorfield 2009). He maha ngā kōrero mō te wehenga o Rangi rāua ko Papa me te mahi a Tāne, engari,

iti ake ngā kōrero e kōrerohia ana mō te mahi a Whiro. E ai ki ētehi kōrero (Moorfield 2005, Thornton 1999 & Thornton 2004), ko Whiro te mātāmua, ā, ko ia tētehi o ngā tuākana, o ngā tēina hoki e whakahē ana i te wehenga o ō rātou mātua. Ki tā te kōrero a Nēpia Pōhūhū (Thornton 2004: 94), kāore a Whiro i pai ki tērā kōrero. Ki tā te kōrero a Paratene Te Okawhare (Thornton 2004:96), ka mea tonu a Tāne kia wehea ō rātau mātua, ka riri a Whiro-te-manatu ki a Tāne. Nāwai i iti, kua nui haere taua hiahia o Tāne, me te riri hoki o Whiro. Kia kite i te ōritenga, i te rerekētanga rānei o ētehi o ngā kōrero, anei tā Moihī Te Mātorohanga whakamārama:

Ka rongo a Whiro kua takoto te whakaaro a Tāne, a Paia, a Tū-mata-uenga kia wehe ō rātau mātua, ka ui a Whiro ki a Uru-te-ngangana, ‘Kua whakaae rānei koe?’ Ka kī atu a Uru-te-ngangana, ‘Kāore anō au i whakaae.’ Ka kī atu a Whiro, ‘Kaua koe e whakaae, engari māku rawa te tikanga ka whakaae ai koe.’

(Thornton 2004:107)

I te wā e pupū ake te whakaaro o Tāne kia whakawehea ō rātou mātua, kīhai a Whiro i paku whakaae, nā tōna mana mātāmua i riri haere a Whiro ki ngā whakatau a Tāne. Kāore a Whiro i hiahia ki te tautoko i ngā whakaaro o Tāne, o tōna teina, ā, ka noho kakī maro ia. Hāunga i a Tāwhirimātea (nāwai rā, i whakahē ia i te mahi a ōna tuākana me ōna tēina), ko Whiro anahe te tuakana i whakahē (Reed 2004:14). Nā taua take pea i whiwhi ai a Whiro i te takiwā o te kikino kia manaakitia.

Ko Tāne Mahuta

Na Tāne Mahuta te atua i whakawehe ōna ake mātua kia puta mai ai te ao mārama. E ai ki a Orbell (2003:145), ko Tāne te atua i hanga i te tangata tuatahi, i a Tiki. Nā Tiki te wahine tuatahi i hanga, ā, ko te orokohanga mai o te tangata tēnā. He kōrero atu anō mō tēnei kaupapa, nā Tāne te wahine tuatahi i hanga mai i ngā oneone o Kurawaka, ko Hine-ahu-one tōna ingoa. Nā tā raua moenga, ka puta ko Hinetītama, nāwai rā, ka moe a Tāne rāua ko Hinetītama. E ai ki ngā kōrero, ko tēnei te tīmatanga o te ngau whiore (Best 1905:207). I te wā e whakamōhio ana a Hinetītama ko Tāne tōna ake pāpā, i horo ia ki Rarohenga noho ai, ko tōna ingoa ināiane, Ko Hine-nui-i-te-pō (Marsden 2003:17).

Kāore e kore, he maha ngā kōrero e pēnei ana mai i tēnā iwi, mai i tēnā iwi, engari, ko ēnei kōrero e tohatoha ana he tirohanga noa iho ki ēnei āhuatanga o te orokohanga mai

o te ao Māori. Ki tā Best anō (1905:207), ko te wahine tuatahi a Tāne, ko Kurawaka tēnā, te tamāhine a Tiki rāua ko Ea, ko Ea te wahine tuatahi o te ao nei, he tamāhine o te Ao, e moe ana ki a Tiki, he tama nō te Pō. Nā, i moe a Tāne rāua ko Kurawaka, ā, ka puta mai ko Hinetītama, e kīia nei ko tēnei te tīmatanga o te ngau whiore o te ao nei.

I roto i ētehi o ngā kōrero, ko Tāne Mahuta te mātāmua o te whānau, koinā te take pea i whai tūranga ia hei arataki i ōna tuākana me ōna tēina ki Te Ao Mārama nei. Tērā pea nā tērā take i taea e ia te whakawehe i ōna mātua. Tērā pea hoki, nāna ngā kete o te wānanga i tiki atu. Ko Tāne hoki te atua nāna nei i whakakāhahu ōna mātua ki ngā whetū, ki te marama, ki te rā hoki mō tōna matua, ki ngā rākau, ki ngā puke, ki ngā otaota hoki mō tōna whaea (Orbell 2003:145). Engari ki tā Gudgeon (1905b:111) ko Tāne te atua tuawhā nō te moenga a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku.

Ko tāna mahi anō e rongonui ana, ko tāna haerenga ki ngā rangi tūhāhā ki te tiki i ngā kete o te wānanga (Thornton 2004:252). I ētehi kōrero ko Tāne te atua o te māramatanga me te mātauranga (Reed 2004:24), he mea tauaro i tōna teina, i tōna tuakana rānei, i a Whiro. E ai ki ngā kōrero i tīkina atu ngā kete o ngā wānanga i Te Toi-o-ngā-rangi, arā, i Tikitiki-o-rangi (Tahu 1994:43). Ki tā te kōrero i roto i te pukapuka a Reed nā Io te whakaaro kia tukuna atu he karere ki a Tāne kia puta te mātauranga ki te ao. Nā te harawene o tōna whiriwhiringa, ka whai a Whiro i a ia ki te patu i a ia, engari nā te āwhina a Tāwhirimātea auare ake āna mahi. I te wā i tae a Tāne ki te rangi tuangahuru mā rua kua pōwhiri mai a Rehua ki a ia, tae atu ki a Io, ā, nā Io ngā kete o te wānanga i hoatu (Reed 2004:24-25). “Ka kīia te rāwhiti ko te Ara-ura-a-Tāne; ka kīia ko Rarohenga, arā, ko Te Reinga ko te Kāinga-huna-o-Tāne, kei konā hoki ia e huna ana i a ia i ngā pō” (Tahu 1994:43). Ko Tāne Mahuta te atua tino rongonui o ngā atua katoa, nāna ōna mātua i whakawehe, nāna anō ngā kete e toru i tiki, ko ia te atua o te ngahere me ngā manu me ngā ngārara kei roto.

Ko Tangaroa

Ko Tangaroa te atua o te moana me ngā tūmomo ika kei roto (Ministry of Justice 2001:17). I roto i te nuinga o ngā kōrero ko ia tētehi o ngā tama a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku, engari, ki tā ētehi atu ko ia tētehi o ā rāua mokopuna (Orbell 2003:146), ko ia te tāne tuatahi a Papatūānuku rānei (Reed 2004:55). I mua i te moenga o Rangi rāua ko Papa, e kīia nei kua whātoro atu te mana o Tangaroa mai i te whenua ki te

moana. He kōrero e tautoko ana i ēnei kupu, ko tērā whakataukī nō Tūhoe ‘Ko te mana uta, o te moana, ko Tangaroa’ (Reed 2004:55). E ai ki a Reed anō, ko Tangaroaamua tōna ingoa whai muri i te wehenga, engari i te wā e whai tūranga hei manaaki, hei tiaki i te moana, ko Tangaroawhakamautai. Ki tā ngā iwi o Ngāi Tahu ko Takaroa kē tōna ingoa, ā, ko ia te tāne tuatahi a Papatūānuku hoki. Nā tōna mana, e tuku karakia ana te hunga marea i te wā i runga rātou i te moana ki te hī ika, ki te kohikohi kaimoana, mātaimai rānei. Ko aua mea āna tamariki. Ko tētehi tikanga e hāngai ana ki te moana, me whiu te ika tuatahi, te mātaimai tuatahi rānei hei koha, hei tohu aroha mōna (Ministry of Justice 2001:17).

Ko Tūmatauenga

Ko Tūmatauenga te tama tuatoru nā ōna kaha, ki ngā kōrero rongonui, ki ōna pūkenga hoki. Ko Tūmatauenga te atua e tino hiahia ana ki te patu i ō rātou mātua, nā taua āhuatanga e tārake ana te kitea nāna te atua o ngā āhuatanga kino, nāna hoki te atua o te pakanga (Mahuta 2005:13). Ki tā Jones (1959:252) e rima ngā ingoa anō mō Tūmatauenga, ko Tūmatawhāiti tērā (Tū’ *of the restricted vision*), ko Tūkāriri tērā (Tū’ *the quarrelsome one*), ko Tūkanguha tērā (Tū’ *the active one*), ko Tūkaitaua tērā (Tū’ *the consumer of war parties*), ā, ko Tūmatateueue tērā (Tū’ *the grim-visaged one*).

Ahakoia ehara ia i te kaihangā o te tangata tuatahi, e whakapono ana ētehi tāngata ko ia te atua o ngā tāngata hoki (Ministry of Justice 2001:16). E whakapono ana ētehi ko Tū te kāwai tūpuna o ngā tāngata, nā te mea, nāna i hoatu ngā kai, nāna i hoatu ngā pūkenga whawhai, nāna anō hoki i hoatu ngā tūmomo karakia ki ngā tāngata. E tohia ana ngā tama e tika ana mō te mahi toa ki a Tūmatauenga, ā, e pēnei ana hoki mō ngā taua i haere ki ngā pakanga, i raro rātou i te mana, i te tapu hoki o Tūmatauenga. Nā te mahi kino a Tūmatauenga ki ōna tuākana me ōna tēina, te kainga o ngā tamariki a ōna whanaunga, e kīia ana, ka taea e te tangata te patu, te kai hoki i aua tamariki (Ministry of Justice 2001:16).

Ki tā Grey (1971:5), he maha ngā karakia mō Tūmatauenga, he pana tamariki, karakia mō ngā kai, karakia mō ngā taonga, karakia mahaki, karakia mō ngā wairua, he aha, he aha. E ai ki tētehi atu kōrero, ko Tūmatauenga te hoa tāne o Hine-ahu-one. Whai muri i te hononga o Tāne Mahuta rāua ko Hine-ahu-one, i te wā i mōhio ai a Hine-ahu-one ko Tāne tōna ake matua, ka haere ia ki te taha o Tūmatauenga noho ai. Nā tā rāua moenga,

ka puta ko Aituā, i tapaina ai te ingoa nei nā tā rāua noho tiwhatiwha i a rāua anō (Jones 1959:253). Ko te kōrero rongonui, e mōhio nei au, ko Tūmatauenga te atua o ngā pakanga.

Ko Tāwhirimātea

Ko Tāwhirimātea tētehi atu tama a Rangi rāua ko Papatūānuku, ā, ko Tāwhiri-rangi, ko Tāwhiri-mate-a-Rangi ētehi atu ingoa mōna (Moorfield 2005:162). Ko Tāwhiriwhiri tētehi atu ingoa ōna, ā, e ai ki a Tīkao ko ia tētehi kōwhiuwhiu, mā ngā atua o ngā hau e tuku atu te hau mātaotao (Reed 2004:62). E kīia nei a Reed i roto i tēnei pukapuka, nō te iwi o Ngāi Tahu, ngā iwi o te tonga ēnei whakapono, ehara nō te motu whānui. Ki tā te nuinga o ngā kōrero, ko Tāwhirimātea te matua o ngā āhuatanga o te aotūroa pērā i te hau, i te hukapapa, i te huarere, i te kohu, i te marangai, i te kōnehunehu, i te kōpaka hoki (Reed 2004:63).

Mai i te tīmatanga o ngā kōrero i waenganui i ngā atua ki te whakawehe i a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku, kīhai a Tāwhirimātea i paku whakaae kia wehea rāua, e hiahia tonu ana ia kia noho tahi rātou (Ministry of Justice 2001:17). Nā tōna whakahētanga, e noho tonu ana ia i te taha o tōna pāpā, o Ranginui kia whakaaturia ai tōna ake piripono ki a ia anō. He kaha nōna ki te takahi i te mana o ōna tuākana me ōna tēina kia whakamaumahara ai i a rātou, kāore ia i paku whakaae i te wehenga (Barlow 2005:12). E ai ki ngā kōrero, mā ngā tohunga anahe e karanga, e tuku karakia ki a Tāwhirimātea mehemea kāore te āhua o te rangi e pai ana mō ngā mahi o taua rā. Mehemea kāore te hunga e hiahia ana i te marangai, ka tuku karakia ngā tohunga ki a ia kia whakakorengia taua āhua (Ministry of Justice 2001:17). Ki tā Tahu (1994:42) e karakia ana ngā kaumoana o neherā ki a Tāwhiri i a rātou i waho i te moana, ka kīia e ngā koeke kei a ia ngā hau katoa. E ai ki ngā kōrero rongonui i rongo nei au i te wā e tamariki tonu ana, ko Tāwhirimātea te atua mō te āhua o te rangi, arā, mō te hau, mō te marangai, mō te hukarere me ērā atu mea.

Ko Rongomātāne

Tae mai ki a Rongomātāne, e kīia nei he atua tino hirahira nā te mea ko ia te atua o ngā wāhanga e rua, ko te kai e tupu ana mā te ringa pērā i te kūmara, me te rangimārie (Ministry of Justice 2001: 17), te atua o te maunga a Rongo, arā, te maungārongo hoki (Jones 1959:251). He tino taonga te kūmara nō mai rā anō ki te iwi Māori.

E ai ki ētehi, ko Rongo te tama a Tāne, nā te kitenga o tōna ingoa, ko Rongomātāne pea te atua e tau ana i te rongo mā Tāne. Engari, ko te kōrero e rangona ana e te minenga, ko ia tētehi o ngā tama a Rangi rāua ko Papa (Orbell 2003:121). Ko Rongomaraeroa tētehi atu ingoa ōna (Reed 2004: 10). Ka tāpirihia, e kīia ana ngā Māori o Hawaiki i aua rā, i te wā i piki ai a Hina ki te rangi, ka mahue taua ingoa o Hina, i kīia tōna ingoa hou, ko Rongo. He maha ngā karakia e tukuna atu ana ki a Rongo, ka tahuri te tangata ki te tiri i te kūmara, ki te hohou rānei i te rongo (Tahu 1994:43). Mehemea e haere ana koe ki te whawhai, i tukuna atu te karakia ki a Tūmataunga, i te wā e hiahia ana kia whakamutua ka tukuna karakia ki a Rongomātāne. Ki tā te nuinga o ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā atua Māori, ko Rongomaraeroa, ko Rongomātāne rānei te atua o te ahuwhenua me te rongo.

Ko Haumia-tiketike

Ko wai atu? Ko Haumia-tiketike, ko Haumiatikitiki, ko Haumietiketike rānei. Ko Haumia tōna ingoa poto i te nuinga o te wā, nā te pōhēhētanga o ētehi pea, he māmā ake ki te whakapoto i tōna ingoa. Ko ia te atua o ngā kai e tupu pokerenoa ana pērā i te aruhe (Jones 1959: 251). I te wā e hāereere ana a Tūmataunga ki te kai i ōna tēina me ōna tuākana, i kite ia i a Haumia nā ōna makawe, e tū ana ōna makawe i runga i te papa. Ā, ka kitea e Tū, ka tukuna karakia, ā, ka kainga. Koinā te take, ka taea e te hunga e ora ana, ngā tamariki a Haumia te kai (Ministry of Justice 2001:18). Ki tā te pukapuka a Reed (2004:62) he ōrite te kōrero, engari ko Tāwhirimātea te atua i kitea nei, ko Papa te atua i huna ai a Haumia, engari, nā ōna makawe ka kitea e Tāwhiri. Ko Haumia te atua o ngā kai pokerenoa, ngā kai e tupu ake i a ia anō, kāore te tangata i paku aha ki a ia, pērā i tērā o te aruhe.

Ko Rūaumoko

Ko Rūaumoko te pōtiki, e ai ki ētehi kōrero, ā, ki ētehi atu i roto tonu ia i te kōpū o Papa i te wā e whakawehea ana ia e Tāne (Orbell 2003:129). Nā tōna nohoanga i roto i te kōpū o Papa, kei reira tonu ia, ā, ko ia te atua o te rū o te whenua, te pahū o ngā puia me ērā tūmomo mahi (Jones 1959:251). E mōhiotia ana ko Rūaumoko tētehi atu ingoa ōna (Moorfield 2005: 144). Ki ētehi anō, ehara a Rūaumoko i te tamaiti a Papa rāua ko Rangi. Ki tā te pukapuka a Reed he maha ōna ake ingoa i takea mai i te kupu rū, te kupu mō *shake*. Ko Rūaumoko te ingoa e rangona whānuitia ana, ko Whakarūaumoko

tētehi, ko Rūaimoko tētehi, ko Rūwaimoko tētehi, ko Rūaimokoroa anō tētehi (Reed 2004:65). I te wehenga o Rangi rāua ko Papa, i roto tonu a Rūaumoko i a Papa, ki ētehi atu i tōna uma ia e kai ana. Ahakoa tōna tamarikitanga, he atua tino totoa a Rūaumoko koinā te pūtake o ngā rū me te pupū ake o ngā ahi tupua.

Ehara i te mea ohore he maha ngā kōrero rerekē mō tēnei kaupapa mai i tēnā iwi, mai i tēnā iwi. Pērā i ngā Kariki, e tata ana te whanaungatanga o ngā Māori ki ō rātou atua (Higgins 2004:28). Ko tēnei whanaungatanga, i waenganui i ngā tāngata me ngā atua, te mea e whakaatu ana i te whakaaro o te Māori. E kīia nei, nō ngā atua ia mea o te ao, ā, nō ngā atua hoki ia rū o te whenua, ia waipuke, ia parawhenua, ia āwhā o te ao. Ki tō te Māori whakapono, ko aua mea i kōrerohia nei ngā whakatinanatanga o ngā atua (Best 1953:66). He āhuatanga tino hōhonu ngā atua ki tā te Māori, nā ngā atua ngā ariā o te ao Māori i whakaputa mai. Kia tino mārama ai te tīmatanga o te ao me ngā atua Māori, me noho i roto i te ao Māori, me titiro hoki mā ngā karu e kitea nei i te ao Māori, mai i te tirohanga Māori ehara i te tirohanga Pākehā. Hei tā Shirres he anga Māori mō te ao, kei reira...

...the world of the atua is not separated absolutely from the world of everyday activities, from the secular world. Rather, the two worlds are closely linked, all activities in the everyday world being seen as coming under the influence of the spiritual powers.

(Shirres 1997:26)

Hei whakakapi

Heoi anō, nā te tapu o te ingoa o Io me ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Io, kua mimiti haere ngā kōrero e mōhiotia whānuitia ana e te tokomaha. Nā te kī, ko ngā tohunga noa iho ngā tāngata onamata kua whiwhi i ngā kōrero me te whakapapa o Io, ā, ka tukuna hoki e rātou aua kōrero ki ngā tohunga anake, ki ngā tāngata e whai mana ana rānei. Atu i tēnā, nā ētehi o ngā ture, nā ngā Pākehā i hanga, pērā i te *Tohunga Suppression Act*, kua ngaro haere ngā tohunga, nō reira, kua ngaro haere tō rātou ake mātauranga hoki, pērā i tērā o te whakapapa me ngā mātauranga hōhonu rawa e pā ana ki a Io.

Te hōhonu rawa o te kaupapa nei. I taea rawatia e koe te kite, he maha ngā kōrero o nehe, ngā whakapono, nga kōrero hoki tā tēnā iwi, tā tēnā motu. Ānō nei, e rua ngā tūmomo whakapapa o te orokohanga mai o te ao, ko tērā e hāngai pū ana ki a Io, mō ngā tohunga, ko tērā e hāngai pū ana ki ngā atua pērā i a Ranginui rāua ko

Papatūānuku, mō te marea. E whakapono ana ētehi kei kōnei te āhuatanga o Io i roto i te ao Māori i mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā. Ko Io te kaihangā, nāna ngā mea katoa i whānau mai, mai i ngā whetū, i ngā kararehe, i ngā kōwhatu, i ngā awa tae mai ki ngā tāngata. Ahakoa, nā ētehi atu atua pērā i a Tangaroa, i a Tāne Mahuta, i a Tūmataunga hoki e manaaki ana i ngā takiwā o aua tūmomo mea, nā Io te whakaaro, te mana, te tapu hoki i whakatō ki roto i aua atua. Ki tā ētehi atu tāngata, ko te āhuatanga o Io tētehi mea i hangaia i te taenga mai o te Pākehā, he ōritetanga i waenganui i a *Jehovah* ki tērā o Io. Ko wai ka hua, me mātua maumahara, kei ia tāngata ōna ake whakaaro e hāngai pū ana ki te āhuatanga o Io, nā te hōhonutanga, kāore tēnei tangata e ōrite ana ki tēnā tangata, ki tērā hoki.

Ahakoa te maha o ngā kōrero rerekē e hāngai ana ki a Io i waenganui i ngā iwi, he ōrite ngā mea e toru o ia iwi. Ko Te Kore tērā, ko Te Pō tērā, ko Te Ao Mārama hoki tērā. Pērā i ngā kōrero kua kitea, kāore i ārikarika ngā kōrero mō ia wāhanga mō te raupapa tika, mō ngā tūmomo ingoa hoki mō ia wāhi o aua wāhanga e toru. Kua tuhia e au ngā ingoa rongonui, ngā ingoa whānui hoki, nā te roanga ake o ngā ingoa tūturu. I noho a Io i Te Kore, i moe a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku i roto i Te Pō, i whānau mai ā rāua tamariki hoki i Te Pō, ā, i te wā kua wehea rāua ka puta mai ko Te Ao Mārama. Koinā te kōrero kua akona kētia e au, nō reira, kāore e kore, ko tērā tāku e whakapono ana. Heoi, hei tā tēnā, hei tā tēnā anō ētehi kōrero. Kei a koe te tikanga ko tēwhea koe e whakapono ana, ko tāku mahi, hei whakaatu he aha ētehi atu o aua kōrero.

Ko tāku whakapae nei, ka taea e Io te noho i roto i te ao Māori i mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā, nā tōna tapu, kāhore pea te mahi a te kōrero e hāereere ana. Ko tēnā tētehi pūtake mō te whakapaunga pea o ētehi o ngā whakapapa, i ētehi o ngā kōrero hoki o ngā iwi puta noa. He aha a Io i kore ai i mōhiotia whānuitia e ngā tāngata katoa, i ako hoki i ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a Io? Nā tōna tapu pea, nā te kūaretanga o taua tangata pea, nā te teka hoki pea. Kāore i ārikarika ngā pūtake mō te kore mōhio, engari ki tāku, me āta rangahau i tēnei āhuatanga o Io i ēnei rā tonu. Mehemea he āhuatanga tūturu, mehemea he āhuatanga hou rānei nō te taenga mai o te Pākehā, kei reira a Io i ngā whakapapa o te tīmatanga o te ao nei.

Mai i te tīmatanga o tāku nei mahi rangahau kua kimihia he atua rongonui ake a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku i roto i te ao Māori ki tērā o Io. Ahakoa te maha o ngā

kōrero, kei roto a Rangi rāua ko Papa i ia kōrero. He maha ngā take mō tēnei. Ahakoa te aha, kei reira a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku i roto i ngā kōrero maha, i te nuinga o te wā he paku rerekētanga o tēnā, o tēnā engari ko te mea nui, he kōrero mō rāua tahi. Ko Io, ko Rangi rāua ko Papa rānei ngā atua i tīmata ai te ao nei? Ko te mea nui, ka taea e koe te kite te whakapapa o te ao Māori me tōna whakahirahiratanga kia hono ai ngā mea katoa o te ao Māori o nehe tae noa ki ēnei rā.

Kua whārikihia ngā kōrero hira e hāngai ana ki ngā atua e tīmata ai tēnei ao e noho nei tātou. Ahakoa kāore ētehi tauiwi e paku whakapono ki ētehi o ēnei kōrero, tērā pea kāore ētehi Māori e whakapono hoki, engari, kāore e kore nā te marau o te tuhinga nei me whai i te kaupapa Māori. Nā reira, ka tika me whai tēnei upoko ki tērā e hāngai ana ki ētehi atu āhuatanga o te ao Māori me ngā āhuatanga maha e taiāmio ana i a ia anō. Ahakoa kua kōrerohia mō ētehi o ngā āhuatanga e hanga nei i te ao Māori, he maha ake ki te whakamārama atu. Nō reira, i pānuitia mō te orokohanga mai o te ao Māori, ināianei, me aro atu ki ngā āhuatanga maha e hanga nei, e taiāmio nei i taua ao.

Upoko Tuarua:

He kākano i ruia mai i Rangiātea

Ko te whakapapa te tino kaupapa hei tui i ngā tāngata Māori katoa ki te whenua, ki a rātou anō, ki ō rātou tūpuna ake, ki tō rātou reo hoki. He mana nui tonu tō te whakapapa i ēnei rā, ā, nō reira he maha ngā ariā e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa. Ko ngā tuhinga e whai ake nei, ko ērā e whakaatu ana i aua ariā, e whakarawe ana hoki i ngā whakamārama hei whakawhānui i tōu ake hinengaro e hāngai ana ki tēnei mea, ki te whakapapa. Kua kitea ēnei mea katoa i roto i te ao Māori o nehe, ka taea e au te whakaatu te mana o te ao Māori tūturu me ngā āhuatanga e hirahira ana i taua wā anō. Nā, hei tīmatanga ka tirohia ngā āhuatanga maha e hāngai ana ki ngā ariā kua whiriwhiria me te whakapapa, he aha te whanaungatanga hoki i waenganui i aua ariā.

Nā ngā atua ia ariā Māori, ā, ka taea e koe te whai hononga mai i tētehi ariā ki tētehi atua Māori hoki. I kōrerohia e au mō aua tūmomo atua i te Upoko Tuatahi. Kua whiriwhirihia ngā ariā e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa. Kāore i ārikarika ngā tūmomo ariā, engari, nāku ēnei ariā i whiriwhiri nā te hononga ki te whakapapa me ngā āhuatanga nui o te ao Māori. Ka kōrerohia mō te mana, mō te tapu, mō te noa, mō te wairua, mō te manaaki me te whenua. I roto i te mahere tikanga ka kitea ēnei āhuatanga, otirā ēnei ariā. Kāore e kore he mana tō ēnei āhuatanga katoa.

I mua i tāku nei whakamahuki i ngā ariā matua mō tēnei tuhinga whakapae, he whakapūrangiaho tāku mō te whakataukī kei te tīmatanga o te upoko nei. ‘He kākano i ruia mai i Rangiātea’, ko te roanga o taua whakataukī ko tēnei ‘E kore ahau e ngaro, he kākano i ruia mai i Rangiātea’, nō Aotea waka te whakataukī nei (Wikiriwhi 1955:41). Ko Rangiātea te ingoa mō tētehi o ngā moutere e karangatia ana ko te Society Group, engari, mehemea ka titiro ki ētehi mapi ehara i a Rangiātea ka kitea, ko Rai‘atea kē. Na te whakahua o ngā Māori o aua moutere i pērā ai te takoto o te kupu, engari ia, kotahi tonu ēnei kupu e rua. Mehemea ki te hoki whakamuri rawa ngā kōrero, ka kitea te tīmatanga mai o tēnei ingoa. I te wā i whakawehea a Rangi raua ko Papa e ā rāua tamariki, ko Papatūānuku e takoto tonu ana, ko Rangi e tū iho i te ao ātea, wātea, ākea ranei. Koia tēnā i karangatia ai ko Rangiātea. Ko te whakamārama o te whakataukī e whai ake nei nā Wikiriwhi (1955:42):

Ko te tikanga o tenei whakatauki, ko te kaha, ko te pakari, ko te u o te kawai tangata, o te kauhau tupuna o tenei waka o Aotea. Otira, ki te whakahuatia ki te reo Māori o te ao hou, e penei ana: E kore toku mana, toku wehi e ngaro e pehia ranei e etahi atu mana, no te mea, ko toku mana, me toku wehi i mauria mai e oku tupuna i Hawaiki ra ano.

Ko te kōrero i akona i te wā o tāku nei tamarikitanga ko Rangiātea te ingoa Māori mō tētehi wāhi i Hawaiki i hoea mai ai ngā waka ki Aotearoa nei. Nō reira, i whiriwhiria tēnei whakataukī nā tōna hononga ki te ao wairua, ki te ao tūroa hoki. Nā te kaupapa o te upoko nei, ko ngā ariā tērā, ko te waka tērā, ko te iwi tērā, ko te hapū anō tērā, he hononga te whakataukī nei ki ēnei āhuatanga katoa. E ai ki ētehi whakapono, ko Hawaiki, arā, ko Rangiātea, te wāhi nō mai rā anō e ora ai ngā atua Māori, ngā tūpuna Māori hoki, nō reira he hononga tēnā. Nā te mea e kīia ana ko Hawaiki te wāhi i ora ai ngā tūpuna, te kāinga tūturu, te wāhi hoki i wehe mai ai ngā waka mō te haerenga ki Aotearoa nei, he hononga anō tērā.

Ko ngā ariā Māori

Ko te whakapūrangiaho tēnā mō te whakataukī, ināia tonu nei ka peka atu ki tēnei mea, ki te ariā Māori. Maha rawa ngā ariā Māori mō ngā āhuatanga maha anō hoki, engari, e whai ake nei ko aua ariā e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa. I whiriwhiri au i ētehi ariā rongonui, i ētehi ariā e kaha hono ana ki te whakapapa. Nāku ēnei i whiriwhiri, ā, ka kitea ngā take, ngā whakamārama hoki o ēnei ariā.

Ko te Mana

Nā, me tīmata ki te mana ka tika. He āhuatanga hōhonu, he āhuatanga whakahirahira hoki, me ako i ngā kōrero maha e hāngai pū ana ki te mana kia tino mārama ai te ao Māori me ōna āhuatanga maha. I roto i ngā whakamahuki mō te mana, e kitea ana te hononga o te tangata ki te atua. Anei e whai ake nei, ētehi kupu Pākehā hei whakaatu i ngā āhuatanga maha o te kupu mana, ‘mana is a supernatural force in a person, prestige, authority, control, power, influence, status, spiritual power, charisma’ (Moorfield 2009). Ki tā te papakupu o *He Pātaka Kupu*, e kīia ana ko te ‘mana’ te tū rangatira e tautokona ana, e whakaaetia ana e ētehi atu, te kaha ki te ārahi, ki te tohutuhu i ētehi atu, ā, he kaha nō roto tonu i te tangata, nō te wairua, nō te hinengaro o te tangata (Te Taura Whiri i te reo Māori 2008:388). Kāore i ārikarika ngā tūmomo āhuatanga e whai mana ana, tāngata mai, kararehe mai, rākau mai, atua mai, whenua mai, ā, ko ngā mea e

ora ana, kāore e ora ana hoki. I tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga nei, e kōrerohia ana mō te mana atua ka tahi. Ka rua, ko te mana tangata, ka toru ko te mana whenua.

Mana Atua

Ko te mana tētehi o ngā ariā tuku iho tuatahi o ngā ariā katoa, nā te mea e whakaaro ana te iwi Māori i ahu mai i ngā atua, he tūmomo whakapapa tērā, ā, he mana tō ngā atua nō reira he ‘mana atua’ tētehi tūmomo mana ka korerohia nei. I whakaheke mai ai ngā whakapapa i ngā atua nā te mea he tapu. Ki tā Higgins (2004:49) ko te mana atua te pūtake o ngā mana katoa, nā te mea ka takea mai i ngā atua, ā, heke iho ki a tātou ki te tangata o tēnei rā. Hei tā te papakupu a Moorfield anō, anei tētehi whakapūrangiaho e hāngai ana ki te mana atua:

Mana is the enduring, indestructible power of the atua and is inherited at birth, the more senior the descent, the greater the mana. The authority of mana and tapu is inherited and delegated through the senior line from the atua as their human agent to act on revealed will. Since authority is a spiritual gift delegated by the atua, man remains the agent, never the source of mana. This divine choice is confirmed by the elders, initiated by the tohunga under traditional consecratory rites.

(Moorfield 2009)

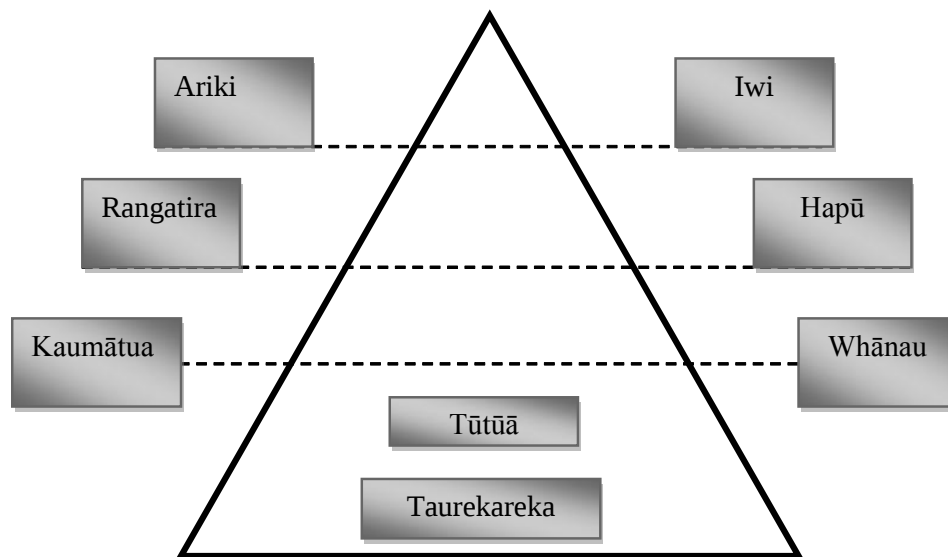
Pērā i te nuinga o ngā ariā, he hononga, he whanaungatanga hoki i waenganui i tēnā, i tēnā, i tēnā hoki, nō reira, ko tērā atu ariā e tino tata ana ki te mana ko te tapu tērā. E kore e taea te mana mehemea kāore te tapu (Milroy 2004:238), he tuakana/teina rāua, he tungāne/tuahine rānei rāua. Nā te āhua o tētehi whakahaerenga, i tētehi tangata, i tētehi mea rānei ka piki haere, ka heke iho tōna tapu me tōna mana hoki (Moorfield 2009). E tino tata ana te hononga i waenganui i te tapu me te mana, i tētehi wā ka taea e koe te kī te mana mō te tapu, te tapu mō te mana, ā, ka taea e koe te whakawhiti i aua kupu e rua. Anei tētehi kōrero nā Shirres i roto i te pukapuka a Ka‘ai mā (2004:15) hei tautoko i tēnei kōrero:

Mana is the power of being [that is alive or active], a power that is realised over time. On the other hand a thing has its full tapu as soon as it begins to exist ...The child who is of chiefly line has not yet the mana, the power, of a chief, but has already the tapu of a chief. Tapu is being with potentiality for power [mana].

Ko te whakapapa o tētehi tangata te tino pūtake o te taumata o tōna mana atua, he nui ake te mana ariki i tēnā o te rangatira nā te whakapapa. Nā te mea e tata ana te tātai

whakapapa o te ariki ki ngā atua, ki tērā whakapapa o ngā rangatira, he tuakana ake te whakapapa o te ariki i tō te rangatira, ā, ka piki ake te mana o te tuakana (Mahuta 2005:15). Otirā, he kaha ake te mana atua i tukuna atu ki a ia. Anei tētehi mahere e whakaatu ana i te raupapa o te tuku mana mai i te hunga e tata ana ki ngā atua tae noa ki te hunga kāore e tata ana, me maumahara ko tēnei tētehi mahere e whakaatu ana i te tikanga onamata.

Mahere 2: Ko ngā reanga tukua mana



(Kua unuhia mai i tā Higgins & Ka'ai 2004:14)

Ko ngā ariki whai mana, ko rātou ngā tāngata papai ki te arataki, ki te manaaki, ki te tiaki i ngā āhuatanga katoa o ngā iwi. Whai muri i a rātou ko ngā rangatira, ko tā rātou takiwā ko tērā o te hapū. E manaakitia ana te whānau e te kaumātua, he māngai te kaumātua mō te whānau. Tae noa ki te tūtūā e kīia ana he mana tōna engari he iti noa iho, ā, kāore e taea e ia te horapa tōna mana ki tētehi rōpū. Mutu ai ki ngā taurekareka, nā tāna hopukina e ngā kairiri e kīia ana kāore ōna mana (Higgins & Ka'ai 2004:14).

Kei te heke haere mai te mana o ngā atua ki roto i ngā ariki, mai i ngā ariki kua haere atu koe ki ngā rangatira. Ko ngā rangatira ko te nuinga ko ō rātau whakapapa i haramai i ngā ariki, ka mutu, ko aua rangatira rā he mātamua, he tuākana nō roto i te whānau.

(Milroy 1996:238)

Ko te mana atua te tino o ngā tūmomo mana katoa, nā te hononga ki te ao wairua, arā, ki ngā atua. Anei nā, e tata ana tō tātai whakapapa ki te atua e kīia nei he nui ake tō mana. Me maumahara ko ngā tāngata e whai ana i taua mana, he tūmomo waka rātou mō ngā atua, ā, mehemea e takahia ana te ture e te kaikawe mana ka tangohia, ka patua rānei e ngā atua (Marsden 2003:4).

Mana Tangata/Mana Whakatupu

I te wā e whānau mai ana te tamaiti he mana tōna, nā āna mahi, nā ōna pūkenga, nā tōna rangatiratanga hoki ka taea e taua mana te piki ake, te heke iho rānei (Ritchie 1963:19). Ko te mana tētehi mea e hoatu ana te rangatiratanga ki te arataki i ngā tāngata, ki te kimi i tētehi whakatau, ā, kia whakaputa i taua whakatau hoki, hei māngai mō ngā tāngata.

I runga rā i te Mahere 2 e whakaatu ana i ngā tūmomo tāngata me ō rātou reanga mana, ehara mō te mana atua noa iho, e hāngai pū ana taua mahere ki ngā tūmomo katoa. Kāore e kore, nā te tirohanga ki te mahere rā, mehemea he ariki koe he nui ake tō mana tangata i tērā o te kaumātua, ā, mehemea he tūtūā he iti ake tō mana tangata i tērā o te rangatira.

Āpiti atu ana ki tērā, ka taea te mana o te iwi, te mana tangata, te mana whakatupu rānei te piki ake, te heke iho rānei (Moorfield 2009).

Mehemea he mana tō te tangata ka horapa taua mana ki runga i tana whānau, i tana hapū, i tana iwi. Ki te horapa pērā ka horapa atu anō hoki ki runga i ō rātau roherohenga whenua e kore ai e taea e huhua noa te takahi mai i taua whenua rā, te noho noa anō rānei ki roto i ō rātau whare tīhokahoka, ki te whakatū whare tūturu rānei e poua ai e rātau he pou ki roto i te whenua anō nō rātau aua whenua rā. Ērā āhuatanga katoa i whakanohoia ki roto i tēnei mea, i te mana me te tapu o ngā tāngata nei, ā, me te aha i te mana o te tapu o taua whānau, o taua hapū, o taua iwi. Ki te takahia e koe te mana o te iwi e takahia ana te mana o tō rātau rangatira. Ki te takahia e koe te mana o te rangatira e takahia ana e koe te mana o taua iwi, otirā, tānoanoa ana koe i te tapu o taua iwi, e whakamātau ana koe ki te tānoanoa i te tapu o taua iwi...

(Milroy 1996:256-257)

He kōrero tērā nā Te Wharehuia Milroy, he mātanga whakapapa, he mātanga o te reo rangatira me ngā āhuatanga maha o te ao Māori. E whakaatu ana āna kupu ki te hononga i waenganui i te mana me te tapu, i pēwhea te whakamahi i tētehi, kāore i

tētehi atu, kāore e taea, e haere ngātahi ana ngā mea e rua. Ko tēwhea tūranga i roto i tō ake whānau, arā, mehemea he mātāmua koe he nui ake tō mana i ōu tēina, nā te whakapapa ka kitea mehemea he tangata whai mana koe. He tauira anō, mehemea he tangata whai mana tō pāpā, ōu tūpuna rānei, nāwai rā, ka tukuna atu taua mana ki a koe i te wā e mate ana, mehemea ko koe te tangata pai mō taua tūranga (Gudgeon 1905a:49). He aha ētehi tauira o ngā pūkenga hei whakapiki ake i tō mana? Ko ngā pūkenga taiaha, ko ngā pūkenga patu, ko ngā pūkenga whaikōrero, ko ngā pūkenga whakahua whakapapa hoki ētehi o ngā tauira e taea e te mana o te tangata te whakapiki.

Mehemea ka whakaaro ki tētehi tauira o ēnei rā nei, ka taea tō mana te whakapiki mai i āu mahi i roto i tō ao. Ka whāki mai te tumuaki i tō wāhi mahi he taumata teitei ake tāu ināiane, atu i ōu kare ā-roto mō tēnei painga, kāore e kore ka kitea ōu hoa mahi i tō mana ake i a rātou. Ahakoa tērā pea kei a rātou ētehi harawenetanga, ka taea e rātou te kite nā ō mana, kua whiwhi i a koe te tūranga nei. Mehemea, kua whiriwhiria e te tangata ki te rōpū Kapa o Pango, kāore e kore ka piki haere tōna mana i tōna whānau, i te motu rānei (Mead 2003:51). Ki tā Mead anō (2003:51), kei ia tangata tōna ake mana, nā ōna mātua ka kite te reanga o taua mana, nā tōna ake tūranga i te whānau, nā tōna pānga ki ētehi atu, nā ōna pūkenga ki te āwhina hoki i te hapū i roto i ēnei rā tonu ‘mana is always a social quality that requires other people to recognise one’s achievements and accord respect’ (Mead 2003:51). Nō reira, mehemea kāore ētehi atu tāngata e kite ana i ngā pūkenga o te tangata, i ngā mahi papai hoki a te tangata, tērā pea kāore tōna mana e piki, tērā pea, ka heke iho tōna mana.

Mana Whenua

Ko te mana whenua te ariā whakamutunga o te wāhanga nei. Pērā i ngā wāhanga i mua rā, ko te mana atua me te mana tangata, he hononga tō te mana whenua ki te whakapapa. Ko tōna hononga ki te whenua nā te whakapapa, he whenua tō ia iwi nō mai rā anō. I ēnei rā, kua tūkinotia te nuinga o ngā whenua Māori e te Pākehā, ā, kua whakawhiti ngā rohe whenua hoki, engari ko te mea nui o te kōrero nei, ko te whakapapa te pūtake mō te mana whenua. Ko tēnei mana i kōrerohia nei, ko te mana o te whānau, o te hapū, o te iwi hoki i runga i ōna ake whenua tupu, i ōna ake whenua tūpuna. Nā, ko te mana whenua te herenga o te tangata ki te whenua (Mahuta 2005:17).

Kei roto i te papakupu *Te Aka* tētehi whakamārama i roto i te reo Pākehā, ko te ‘territorial rights, power from the land’ tērā (Moorfield 2009). Ko ngā kōrero, ko ngā waiata, ko ngā pepeha, ko ngā hītori hoki ētehi o ngā tūmomo āhuatanga hei tautoko i te kōrero mō te mana whenua. E noho ana ngā iwi i ngā whenua o ngā tūpuna ake mai rā anō, ā, kua whiwhia e rātou te mana whenua. Mehemea e whawhai ana te ope taua, te iwi rānei, ā, ka toa rātou, ka taea e rātou te noho i runga i aua whenua nā tō rātou kaha. I te taenga mai o ngā waka ki Aotearoa nei, mehemea kāore ētehi atu tāngata e noho ana i reira, taunaha haere ai ngā rangatira i ngā whenua (Mahuta 2005:17). Ka taea rawatia e koe te kite te whakahirahiritanga o te whenua ki te iwi Māori nā te whakapuaki atu i tō rātou pepeha ake.

Mehemea e tutaki ana koe ki tētehi tangata Māori, ētehi tāngata Māori rānei, i te nuinga o te wā ka rangona e koe tō rātou ake pepeha, whakapapa rānei. Ko tēnei tētehi o ngā mea tuatahi i ākona ai e te tamaiti. Nā, ko tēnei tētehi āhuatanga e whakaatu ana he whakahirahiritanga tō te pepeha, tō te whenua hoki. Anei, kei raro iho nei tētehi taha ōku hei whakaaatu, hei tautoko hoki i taua kōrero.

Pepeha 1: He tauira o tētehi pepeha

Ko Maungatautari te maunga Ko Waikato te awa Ko <i>Tainui</i> te waka Ko Ngāti Raukawa te iwi Ko Ngāti Korokī-Kahukura te hapū Ko Pōhara te marae

E tīmata ana ki taku maunga, nā te mea, ki tōku nei whakaaro ko tēnei te āhuatanga o te taiao hei honohono ki ngā atua. Tae noa ki te awa, he wāhanga nō te taiao anō hoki tēnei. Huri ake ki te waka, kia mōhio ai te tokomaha nō tēwhea rohe, nō whea hoki au. Haere tonu ki te iwi te mea whāiti ake i te waka, engari he nui tonu ngā rohe whenua, ā, tokomaha hoki ngā tāngata e whai hononga ana ki tēnei. Ko te hapū i whai muri i tēnā e whakaatu ana ko tōku whānau whānui. Ā, mutu ai ki te marae e whakamōhio atu ki te hunga whakarongo kei whea tōku papa kāinga. He mea whakahirahira te whenua ki te iwi Māori, ka taea e koe te kite i tēnei nā te pepeha.

I whakapono a Te Wharehuia Milroy (2004:240) he rerekē te whakapūrangiaho mō te mana ki ngā tamariki o ēnei rā ki tērā o ngā kaumātua mō te mana o nehe. Ki tāna, ko te mana i kōrerohia nei, ko te mana o nehe i tuku iho mai i ngā atua. Ko te mana e kōrerohia nei i ēnei rā, tērā pea ko te mana e hanga mai ana, e whānau mai ana rānei i te hunga Pākehā. Nā, waihō tērā ki tērā, ināianei me aro atu ki te ariā nei, i te tapu.

Ko te Tapu

E noho tata ana ngā āhuatanga o te ao Māori, ko ngā āhuatanga o te mana e hono ana ki ngā āhuatanga o te tapu. Mā ngā tikanga e rua nei, ka ora pai ai te wairua o te tangata. He maha ngā kōrero mō te tapu, e kīia ana ko te tapu te ariā nui rawa pērā i tērā o te mana. Ki tā Shortland pukapuka (2001:53), mehemea ka titiro ki te kupu tapu, ko te kupu ‘ta’ te kupu Māori mō *to mark*, ko te kupu ‘pu’ he kupu whakakaha arā *an adverb for intensity*. Heoi anō, ko te whakamārama mō tēnei kupu (nā Shortland) *to mark thoroughly*, kātahi ka uru mai te kupu *sacred and prohibited* anei e whai ake nei te whakapūrangiaho mō taua kōrero: ‘Tapu only came to signify sacred or prohibited in a secondary sense because sacred things and places were commonly marked in a perculiar manner, in order that everyone might know that they are sacred’ (Shortland 2001:53).

Ki tā Shirres (1997:34) e rua ngā tūmomo tapu, ko ngā mea i te ao kei a rātou tō rātou ake tapu, ka tahi. Ka rua, ko ngā mea e tapu ana nā tō rātou pānga ki tētehi atu āhuatanga, arā, ko ngā āhuatanga e kīia nei te tapu *intrinsic* me ngā āhuatanga e kīia nei te *extension* o te tapu. E ai ki a Mead (2003:45) ko te tapu o te tangata te mea whakahirahira ake i tērā nā te pāngia e tētehi atu āhuatanga. E heke mai ana te tapu nei mai i ngā atua Māori, i a Rangi rāua ko Papa me ā rāua tamariki pērā i a Tāne, i a Tāwhiri, i a Tū, i a Tangaroa anō hoki.

E kī ana a Best (1953:89) ‘a tapu place is a prohibited place, a tapu person is one who must keep aloof from others and a tapu house can not be used for common purposes’. Ki tā Royal (i roto i a Marsden 2003:6) ko te ‘tapu te sacred state or condition of a person or thing placed under the patronage of gods’. Ki tā te papakupu *He Pātaka Kupu* (Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori 2008:858), kei raro i te mana o te atua, o te wāhi ngaro, kei raro rānei i ngā here o te whakapono, e rāhuitia ana, kāore e tika ana kia takahia, kia raweketia, hei tāpiri ki tērā e kīia ana:

Te mana atua me ōna here ka noho i runga i ngā momo mea maha tae noa ki te tangata, ki te takahia, he aituā, he mate rānei ka pā; ka taea hoki te whakanoho mai, te hiki, te whakanoa rānei.

(Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori 2008:859)

He maha ngā whakamāramatanga, engari, ko te mea rongonui rawa, ko te *sacred*, ko te *prohibited* rānei. I ngā rā o mua, ko te wāhi e tino tapu ana ko te tūāhu, engari i ēnei rā tonu, ehara tērā e pērā ana. He nui ngā tikanga o te tapu i roto i te ao Māori o nehe, e whakapono ana te tokomaha i ngā tikanga o te tapu, mehemea i takahia, i mōhiotia rawatia he pakanga, he matenga, he āhuatanga kino kei te haere. He āhuatanga maha ki tō te tapu, e pā ana ki te orange, ki te matenga, ki te mārenatanga, ki te māuiuitanga, ki te aha rānei. Ko te tapu o te tangata he tino tapu.

E pā ana ki ngā wāhine, e kīia ana i te nuinga o te wā he ‘noa’ tā rātou nohonga, hāunga i te wā e whakawhānau pēpi ana, e mate wahine ana, mehemea he tapairu hoki ia. Mō ngā tāne, e kīia ana he tapu ia i ngā wā katoa, hāunga i te taurekareka. Ko te māhunga me ngā taihemahema ngā wāhi e tino tapu ana (Shwimmer 1966:20). Ko tētehi atu, he tapu tō te wahine nā te mea kei a ia te whare tangata, he tapu anō tō te tāne hoki. Engari ki tāna anō, kei te tāne āna ake mahi kei te wahine āna ake mahi, ko te mea nui kia haere ngātahi ai te tāne me te wahine (Moorfield 2008).

E ai ki a Mead (2003:47) tekau mā rua ngā tūmomo ture me whai e koe kia noho pai ai te tapu o te tangata i roto i a ia anō. Anei ētehi o aua tūmomo ture, me whakawehe i ngā kākahu i ngā kahu mō ngā taputapu o te kīhini me te kai, ka tahi. Ka rua, kaua hei horoi i ngā kākahu mō te pēpi i roto i te kīhini. Ka toru, tangohia te whenua o te pēpi ā muri i te whānautanga mai kia tāpuketia. Ka whā, kaua hei tahu i ngā makawe me kohikohi hoki i ōu makawe i te wā o te tapahitanga. Ka rima, mō ngā wāhine, taihoa e haere ki te kohikohi kaimoana, ki te kaukau hoki i roto i te moana i te wā e pāngia ana e te mate wahine. Ka ono, ka horoia ō ringa ā muri i te harirū i te tangihanga, i te wehenga atu i te urupā hoki. Ahakoa, kei ia tangata te tikanga mehemea e whāia ana i ētehi o ēnei tūmomo ture, kāore e kore hoki, kua whāia rānei ngā tāngata i ētehi o ēnei, ko tērā tērā. Mō te roanga o ngā tūmomo ture tekau mā rua rā e ai ki a Mead, kei te whārangi 47 i tāna pukapuka *Tikanga Māori*.

Kāore e pai ana ki te whakapā i tētehi mea i runga i te māhunga o te tangata, kāore te kai maoa e pai ana kia pā ki te māhunga hoki, nā te mea he mea whakanoa te kai, arā, he mea takahi tapu tērā (Mahuta 2005:18). Me tiaki ngā āhuatanga katoa e hāngai pū ana ki te māhunga, pērā i ngā heru. Kia kaua e waiho i runga i te tēpu, e tata ana ki ngā kai hoki ētehi tauira. Ko ngā urunga, kia kaua e nōhia nā te mea he tapu nō te māhunga. Ā muri i te tapahi makawe hoki, i kohikohi ētehi i ō rātou ake makawe, ākiri ai. I ngā rā o mua, e pēnei ana kia kore ai te tohunga, tētehi atu tangata rānei e kohikohi, e mākutu hoki. Hei tāpiri atu ki tērā, i te wā e tapahi ana i ngā maikuku, me kohikohi hoki aua mea. E whakaponu tonu ana ētehi ki ēnei tūmomo tikanga i ēnei rā.

Nā te rangatiratanga o ia tangata, ka nui haere, ka heke iho rānei te reanga o tōna tapu. He tauira tēnei, mehemea ka titiro ki te ariki, he nui tonu tō rātou mana me tō rātou tapu, ā, kāore e taea e rātou te whāwhā tētehi mea, nā te tapu. Nō reira, i te wā e kai ana te ariki, ko te mahi a tētehi atu tangata, a tētehi atu mōkai rānei, ko te whāngai i a ia kia kore ai taua mea e noho tapu ana. Tirohia te whakaahua nei kia kitea me pēwhea pea tēnei mahi e whakahaere, he tauira noa iho tēnei nōnamata:

Whakaahua 1: Ko te Tapu



(He whakaahua mai i te Toi o Tāmaki)

He whakaahua tēnei hei whakaatu kāore e taea e te tohunga, e te ariki rānei āna kai te pā. Kua pāngia e te tohunga nei tētehi tūpāpaku nō reira, kua tapu ia, ā, kāore e taea e ia te pā i tētehi mea mō te wā poto (Cowan 1930:73). Hei tāpiri ki tērā, i te matenga o te tangata, nā tōna tino tapu i taua wā, kua tapu katoa āna ake taonga, ōna ake kākahu, āna ake taputapu katoa, tōna ake whare hoki, koia nei te take mō te takahi whare whai muri i tētehi mate, hei whakanoa i te whare me ngā taonga katoa kei roto (Rangi:Uiui). I kōrerohia tētehi kuia i te rīpene ataata (Moorfield 2008) mō ētehi tāngata i tāhae i ētehi taonga nō te tūpāpaku kua tāpuketia, pērā i ngā pounamu, nāwai rā ka pōrangi haere tētehi o ngā tokorua rā, ā, ka noho ia i roto i te whare pōrangi. Ko tāna, i te wā e mate ana te tangata, kua tapu katoa āna ake taonga, mā ngā karakia e hiki te tapu. I te wā hoki i wehe ai te tangata i te urupā me horoi ngā ringa, me ruirui hoki i te wai kia hiki ai te tapu o ngā tūpāpaku (Mahuta 2005:19). Mehemea kei te wahine te mate wahine, kāore e taea e ia te paku haere ki ngā urupā, ki te kohikohi kaimoana, ki te karanga hoki, nā tōna tapu i taua wā.

Mai rā anō ko tēnei mea te tapu, he mea weriweri, he mea whakamataku, mehemea i takahia te tapu, ngā ture o te tapu, mā te tapu anō koe e patu, e aha rānei. Koinā tō kai. Ehara ēnei āhuatanga katoa e whakaponotia tonutia ana i ēnei rā, ā, kāore ngā tikanga e tino whāia ana hoki e te tokomaha, engari, kei ia tangata, kei ia whānau hoki ōna ake whakapono.

Ko te Noa

Ko tēnei te āhuatanga tauaro o te tapu, mehemea e hiahia ana koe ki te tango i te tapu o tētehi mea, ka whakanoa taua mea. Ko ngā whakamārama e rangona whānuitia ana ko te *common, unrestricted, unclean, profane* hoki (Higgins & Ka'ai 2004:15). Ko te whakamāramatanga kei roto i te papakupu a Moorfield ko te 'be free from the extensions of tapu, ordinary, unrestricted' (Moorfield 2008). "Ka noho wātea i ngā here o te taha wairua, ka noho tapu kore" (Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori 2008:501).

I te nuinga o te wā ka haere ngātahi ai a 'tapu' rāua ko 'noa' kia whakaea ai ngā āhuatanga o te wā (Mead 2003:31). Ahakoa he whakaaro tō ia tāngata mō te whakamārama o te ariā nei, o 'noa', anei kē te whakaaro o Mead.

It is not useful to think of noa as being the opposite of tapu or as the absence of tapu. This is plainly not the case. For example a person can be very tapu if one is very ill or there is bleeding or shedding of blood. Once these tapu-increasing symptoms have passed the person returns to a safe state, but still has personal tapu. The state of noa indicates that a balance has been reached, a crisis is over, health is restored and life is normal again.

(Mead 2003:31)

Heoi anō, ko tāku whakapae, ko te whakakāhoretanga o te tapu te whakamārama mō te kupu 'noa'. I roto i te ao Māori, ka taea e ētehi mea te whakanoa, arā, te hiki i te tapu, pērā i te kai, ka taea e koe te kite i tēnei i te pōwhiri, ā muri i ngā āhuatanga tapu ka haere koe ki te kai, e whakapono ana ētehi he āhuatanga tēnā hei hiki i ngā āhuatanga tapu i reira mai i te tīmatanga o te pōwhiri.

Pērā i te karakia i te wā e takahia ana te whare. I tēnei ka hīkoi haere tētehi tohunga, mātanga rānei, ki te takahi i te whare, me te whānau pani, te whānau whānui hoki. Ka ruirui hoki te tohunga rā i te wai, engari, ko te mea nui, ka karakia te tohunga rā hei tango whakanoa i te tapu i te whare o te tūpāpaku, i āna taputapu katoa (Beattie 1990:7).

Pērā i te wai, kua kōrerohia tēnei mō te takahi whare. E whakamahia ana te wai hoki i te wehenga o te urupā, hei whakanoa i te hunga e ora tonu ana. Ahakoa he whānau aua tūpāpaku rā, e ai ki ētehi me ruirui te wai e ia tangata i te wā e wehe ana i te urupā. Ka mutu, ā muri i pōwhiri, i te tangihanga rānei, whai muri i te harirū me horoi ōu ringaringa hei whakanoa i a koe.

Pērā i te wahine hoki, ahakoa i kīia atu he tapu tō te wahine, ka taea e ia te whakanoa i ngā mea hoki. Ko ia te mea tuatahi i uru ai ki roto i te whare hou hei whakanoa i te whare, mā ngā tāne ngā mea e waihanga, mā ngā wāhine ngā mea e whakanoa (Moorfield 2008). Ko te reo o te wahine te reo tuatahi e para ana i te huarahi mō te hunga i eke ai ki te marae mō te pōwhiri, mō te tangihanga, mō ngā hui katoa. Tārake ana te kitea he whanaungatanga i waenganui i te tapu me te noa, ā, he hononga tōna ki ngā atua hoki.

Ko te Wairua

Ko te wairua tētehi ariā e hono ana i te tangata ki te ao o ngā atua, ā, he whanaungatanga i waenganui i te wairua me te tapu. Ko te wairua “te taha kiko kore o te tangata e mau ana ngā kare ā-roto, te taha e kore e mate ahakoa mate atu te tinana” (Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori 2008:1052). Ko tētehi atu whakamāramatanga, “he āhua kāore e tino mārama ki te titiro atu” (Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori 2008:1052). I roto i te reo Pākehā ko te wairua te *spirit*, *soul*, *quintessence* i roto i te tangata (Moorfield 2008). E ai ki ētehi tāngata kua kōrerohia, e noho ana te wairua i te manawa, i te hinengaro, i te upoko rānei, engari, ki tō ētehi atu whakapono ko te tinana katoa te kāinga o te *wairua*, ehara nō tētehi wāhi anake. Engari, me maumahara ake kei ia tangata, kei ia tangata ōna ake whakaaro, tōna ake whakapono mō te nohonga o te wairua.

E kīia ana e Best (Mead 2003:55), e whā ngā āhuatanga o te wairua. Nā āna mahi rangahau pea i te ao Māori ēnei ka kitea. He āhuatanga o te tīnana katoa, ehara nō tētehi wāhi anake, ka tahi. Ka rua, kāore e taea te wairua te whakamate, kei reira tonu a muri i te matenga o te tangata. Ka toru, he mana tō te wairua hei whakatūpato i te tinana, i te tangata rānei o tētehi parekura mā ngā kitenga me ngā moemoeā. Ka whā, ka taea te whakamataku i tētehi atu tangata, i tētehi atu āhuatanga rānei ki te wairua.

E ai ki ētehi o ngā kōrero, i te wā e tupu ana ngā kanohi o te pēpi i roto i te whare tangata ko tēnei te tīmatanga o te wairua i roto i te tinana. Nā, i te whānautanga mai o te tamaiti, he wairua tōna, e ai ki ētehi e puta ana te wairua i te wā o te whakatō kākano i te tāne ki te wahine, ā, mā te wahine taua wairua e manaaki i roto i te kōpū (Mead 2003:54). Ki tō Mead whakaaro anō, ahakoa he wairua tō ia tamaiti i roto i te kōpū, kāore taua wairua e oho kia tae noa ki te tūwheratanga o ōna kānōhi ake. I te kōpū tonu te pēpi ka whiwhi ia i tōna wairua, ka taea hoki te reo Māori, te reo aha rānei te rongo. Ko ētēhi e kī ana ka taea e te pēpi, ahakoa kei roto tonu i te kōpū o te whaea, ka taea e koe te whāngai i te tamaiti ki ētehi whakaaro, ko tētehi wairua hoki e noho kei roto i a ia (Milroy 2011:uiui).

I te wā e ora ana te tangata ka taea e te wairua o te tangata kia pāngia e te mākutu mā te karakia (Moorfield 2009). Nō reira, nā ngā tohunga te mana hei tiaki i te wairua, hei

patu hoki i te wairua. Ka taea hoki e te tangata noa iho te patu i tō te tangata wairua, anei tētehi kōrero hei tautoko i taua whakaaro:

The wairua of a person was subject to damage through the bad deeds of other people such as abuse, neglect, violence and the wizardry of sourcerers, who used mākutū (sorcery). Though mākutū is less of a worry nowadays, modern life provides its own hazards: robbery, violence by strangers, drugs, domestic violence, rape and being made redundant are examples. Illness and injury can also damage the wairua of a person and weaken it.

(Mead 2003:55)

Ka mutu, e whakapono ana hoki te iwi Māori, ka taea e ngā atua Māori, e Io rānei te whakaputa wairua i roto i tētehi mea. Ko ngā tohunga ngā tūmomo waka mō ngā atua, nō reira, ko rātou ngā tāngata ka taea te whakaputa wairua mā te karakia (Moorfield 2009). Ki tō te whakaaro o ngā Māori o nehe, he wairua tō ia tangata, ā, e wehe atu ana i a ia i te wā e mate ana, atu i tōna tūpāpaku, atu i tōna tinana, atu i tōna kikokiko hoki (Milroy 1996:237).

Hei tāpiri ki tērā, i te wā e moe ana te tangata, ka taea e te wairua o taua tangata te wehe atu, engari, kaua e whakaoho i a ia, nā te mea kāore e taea e rātou te ora mehemea kāore anō tōna wairua kia hoki mai ki roto i a ia. I te wā e moemoeā ana te tangata, e ai kī ētehi whakapono, ka taea e te wairua te whakatūpato i a koe mō tētehi mea kino kei te haere mai. ‘Apart from this power to detach when the person is dreaming, the wairua is bound to one specific human being for life’ (Mead 20003:55).

Hei te matenga o te tangata, kua tapu katoa te wairua o taua tangata. E kīia nei, e noho pūmau tonu ana te wairua i te tūpāpaku i te wā o ngā whaikōrero i te tangihanga, ā, e karangahia ana kia hoki wairua mai ki te marae i mua i tāna haerenga ki Te Reinga. Ko Te Reinga te wāhi e whakapono ana te iwi Māori e peke atu ana te wairua o ia tangata, ka heke iho ai ki Rarohenga, ki a Hine-nui-i-te-Pō (Moorfield 2004).

Nā, ko te kōrerorero tērā mō te hoa tata o ‘tapu’, arā, ko ‘noa’ tēnā. Ahakoa i tuhia ngā kōrero mō te mana whenua i mua rā, me te whakahirahiratanga o te whenua ki te iwi Māori, me aro atu ināianei ki te paku kōrero noa iho i ngā āhuatanga o te whenua me tōna hononga ki te whakapapa ake.

Ko te Whenua

Nā ngā whakapapa kua kōrerohia i mua rā, ka taea e koe te kite, e whai mana ana a Papatūānuku ki tā te iwi Māori, ko ia te whaea o te iwi. Ko ia hoki te whakatinanatanga o te iho wahine tuatahi, i te wahine tuatahi rānei. E tika ana te kōrero, i tupu ake te tangata mai i a Papa rāua ko Rangī. I te wā ka whānau mai te pēpi, ko tētehi tikanga, ki tā te Māori, me whakahoki te whenua o te pēpi me te pito o taua pēpi anō ki a Papatūānuku. I te wā ka hemo te tangata, ā, ka nehua, ka whakahokia te tūpāpaku ki a Papa. Kāore te tahu tūpāpaku i te tikanga rongonui i waenganui i a Ngāi Māori, ko te tāpukenga o te tūpāpaku kē. Ahakoa e mahi ana ētehi i te tahu tūpāpaku, ā, ka piki haere te whakahaere o tēnei whakaritenga, tāpuketia ai te nuinga o ngā tūpāpaku.

I te rangona o ētehi kōrero e hāngai ana ki te wahine, i rongo au ko te whenua, ko te wahine rānei ngā tino pūtake o te pakanga i waenganui i tēnā whānau, i tēnā hapū, i tēnā iwi rānei. Mai rā anō taua whakaaro rā, ahakoa tērā, i ēnei rā tonu, ka taea e ēnei take te kite. Hei tāpiri atu ko tāku, ehara nā te wahine ngā pakanga, engari, e pā ana ki te wahine. Ko tēnei whakataukī tētehi tauira hei whakaatu, hei tautoko hoki i te kōrero rā, he whakataukī mai rā anō: ‘He wāhine, he whenua, ka ngaro te tāngata’ (Brougham & Reed 1996:150).

E ai ki ētehi, ko te whakamārama o te whakataukī nā, ko ngā wāhine me te whenua te pūtake mō ngā raruraru, engari ki ōku whakaaro, me ngā whakaaro o ētehi atu hoki, he mana tō te wahine. He mana tō te wahine me te whenua, me whawhai ka tika kia ora ai, kia manaakitia ai, kia whakauka ai hoki mō āpōpō, mō te reanga whakatupu kei te haere mai. Nā te mea kei kōnei te whenua mō ake tonu atu, kia tukuna mai i tētehi whakatupuranga ki tētehi atu, i roto i te iwi tae noa ki ngā mea pērā i te hoko, i te pakanga, i te muru, i te raupatu hoki.

I whakaaro au ki tētehi atu whakataukī e whakamana ana i te whenua ki te iwi Māori. Mā tēnei whakataukī te whakahirahiratanga ki te nuinga e kite. He whakataukī nō mai rā anō hoki tēnei, ā, i rangona whānuitia hoki te whakataukī nei: ‘Toitū te kāinga, whatungarongaro te tangata’ (Mead & Grove 2007:405).

E kōrero ake nei te whakataukī nā mō te tūturutanga o te whenua ahakoa ko wai e tiaki ana, ahakoa kua mate haere te tangata, ahakoa te aha. Ko te kaupapa nui o te whakataukī nei ko te tūturutanga o te whenua mō ake tonu atu, nō reira me tiaki, me manaaki hoki i a ia. Kua kīia i mua rā, e whakapono ana te hunga Māori ko Papatūānuku te whenua, arā, te whaea. I te wā i whānau mai ai te pēpi ka tāpuketia te whenua ki tōna ūkaipō, i te matenga ka whakahokia te tūpāpaku ki a ia, nō reira, me tiaki a Papatūānuku i ngā wā katoa.

Ko ētehi atu āhuatanga Māori

Kua tuhia ngā kōrero mō ngā ariā nui whakaharahara ki te hunga Māori me te hononga ki te whakapapa. Mai rā anō, i mua i te taenga mai o te hunga Pākehā ki Aotearoa, e mōhiotia whānuitia ana he tikanga, he ture hoki ā te Māori, ahakoa kīhai ēnei i tuhia. I mōhio ngā tāngata o aua wā ki ngā tikanga e kōrerohia nei, me ngā utu ki te hapa koe. Ko te kōrero e whai ake nei e āta titiro ana ki te āhuatanga o te waka ki tā te Māori me ngā kōrero pērā i te whenua i wehe mai ai ngā waka i te hekenga mai ki Aotearoa, i ngā take i haere mai ai rātou, i ngā waka rongonui hoki. Hei tapiri atu ki tēnā, me titiro ki te iwi Māori, he aha tēnei āhuatanga, hei aha hoki tēnei āhuatanga. Ā, ka huri ki te kōrero e hāngai ana ki te hapū me te hiranga o te hapū ki te whakahaere o ngā uri o te rangatira kotahi.

Ko te hekenga waka

Ahakoa ko ngā Māori te iwi taketake o te whenua nei, kua wehe mai rātou i ētehi atu whenua, ka heke mai ki Aotearoa nei. E ai ki te nuinga o ngā rauemi, i hoea mai te iwi Māori i Hawaiki (Hīroa 1970:36). I mua i aku kōrero mō ngā waka, me mātua mōhio koe kei whea tēnei kāinga tūturu, te kāinga tuatahi o te iwi Māori. Anei e whai ake nei, ētehi kōrero mō Hawaiki.

Kāore i ārikarika ngā kōrero e haria ana mō te wāhi e kīia nei, ko Hawaiki. E ai ki ētehi kei ngā motu o Poronēhia te wāhi tūturu (Taonui 1994:264). Kei roto i te tuhinga a Taonui e kīia ana, ahakoa he maha ngā tuhinga mō te hekenga mai o ngā waka mai i Hawaiki, he maha hoki ngā tuhinga kua tuhia kei whea taua wāhi. E kīia ana ko Hawaiki te kāinga tūturu o ngā Māori, ā, nā te mahi a te kōrero e hāngai ana ki taua wāhi, tokomaha ngā tāngata e whakaaro ana ehara a Hawaiki i te wāhi kotahi (Reed 2004). E ai ki a Reed anō, nā te maha hoki o te kōrero e hāngai ana ki Hawaiki, tērā

pea, ehara a Hawaiki i te wāhi tūturu, ki a ia he wāhi e tohu ana i te kāinga tūturu, ehara i te wāhi tūturu. Ko tēnei hoki te whakaaro o Orbell (2003). Hei tāna, he ōrite te wāhi e kīia nei ko Hawaiki, ki tētehi kāinga wairua, pērā i te āhuatanga e whakaponotia ana e te hunga karaitiana me te hunga Ihowa. Ehara a Hawaiki i te kāinga tūturu. Ahakoa te aha, ki tā te nuinga o Ngāi Māori, e whakapono ana rātou, i hoea mai ngā waka i Hawaiki, ahakoa kei whea, ahakoa te wāhi tūturu, ahakoa te aha, i tīmata ai te hekenga mai i Hawaiki ki Aotearoa nei.

Ki tā Hīroa tuhinga (1970:36) he maha hoki ngā ōritenga i waenganui i te kāinga tūturu o te iwi Māori ki ērā o ngā tāngata o Hawai‘i, o Hāmoa, o Tāhiti, o Kuki Airani hoki. I āta tirohia ngā reo o ēnei motu e ia, ā, nā ngā ōritenga, e whakapono ana ia he wāhi e whakaponotia whānuitia ana e ngā tāngata taketake o ngā moutere, o Poronēhia hoki. Ki tā te mahi rangahau a Hīroa (1970:36) i whakaōrite ia i ngā reo o aua motu kua kōrerohia. Ki tāna kitenga, he paku rerekētanga i waenganui i ngā reo o ētehi o ngā motu, titiro ki te reo o Hawai‘i, kua whakauru rātou i tētehi tohu hei wāwāhi i te kupu, hei hoatu tētehi rongo kē, arā, ko te *glottal stop* ki te whakakapi i te ‘*k*’. Nō reira ko te wāhi e kīia nei ko Hawai‘i ko Hawaiki kē. Mehemea ka titiro ki te reo o Hāmoa, he wāhi tā rātou e kīia nei ko Savaii, ko te pū reta ‘*s*’ he whakakapinga mō te ‘*h*’ i roto i te reo Māori, ā, e whakamahia ana hoki rātou i tētehi tohu e wāwāhi ana i te kupu kia whakawhiti ai te rongo, arā, te *glottal stop*.

E ōrite ana te reo o ngā Rarotonga, e whakakapi ana rātou i te ‘*h*’ ki tētehi tohu e wāwāhi ana i te kupu kia whakawhiti ai te rongo, ā, ko te pū ‘*v*’ te whakakapinga mō te reta ‘*w*’ i roto i te reo Māori. Me huri ināianei ki te motu o Tāhiti, ki tā Hīroa anō, i ngā rā o mua ko tō rātou wāhi tūturu e kīia nei ko Havai‘i engari kua whakawhitingia taua ingoa i ēnei rā ki Ra‘iatea (kua tohua te * i roto i te Ripanga 2), i roto i te reo Māori ko Rangiātea tēnei. He hononga i waenganui i ngā kupu e rua rā, ahakoa he rerekē aua kupu ināianei. He whakahirahira tonu te kupu ‘Rangiātea’ ki tā te Māori, ā, ka taea e koe te kite tēnei whakahirahiratanga i roto i te whakataukī i tīmata ai te upoko nei. ‘E kore au e ngaro; te kākano i ruia mai i Rangiātea’. Anei e whai ake nei tētehi ripanga hei whākamārama atu i ngā ōritenga i waenganui i ngā reo katoa kua kōrerohia. Ahakoa ngā paku rerekētanga i waenganui i ngā reo kē, mehemea e whakaaro ana, mehemea e whakawhiti ana hoki ki te reo Māori ko Hawaiki te wāhi tūturu mō ngā tāngata taketake o Poronēhia.

Te Ripanga 2: Ko ngā ōritenga o Poronēhia

Ko te reo	Ko te kupu	Ko te whakamārama mō ngā rerekētanga
Māori	Hawaiki	Te wāhi tūturu o te iwi taketake o Aotearoa.
Hāmoa	Savai'i	E whakakapi ana te <i>h</i> ki te <i>s</i> . E whakauru ana te tohu e wāwāhi ana i te kupu kia whakawhiti ai te rongo.
Hawai'i	Hawai'i	E whakauru ana te tohu e wāwāhi ana i te kupu kia whakawhiti ai te rongo.
Rarotonga	‘Avaiki	E whakakapi ana te <i>h</i> ki te tohu e wāwāhi ana i te kupu kia whakawhiti ai te rongo. E whakakapi ana te <i>w</i> ki te <i>v</i> .
Tāhiti	Havai'i	E whakakapi ana te <i>w</i> ki te <i>v</i> . E whakauru ana te tohu e wāwāhi ana i te kupu kia whakawhiti ai te rongo.
Tāhiti	Ra'iatea*	E whakauru ana te tohu e wāwāhi ana i te kupu kia whakawhiti ai te rongo me te whakakapinga mō te ' <i>ng</i> ' i roto i te reo Māori.

(Kua hangaia tēnei ripanga nā te kōrero a Hīroa 1970)

Ahakoā, e whakapono ana te nuinga i ahu mai, i hoea mai te iwi Māori i Hawaiki, kīhai te nuinga i whakapono ai i hoea mai ngā waka e whitu nui ake i te wā kotahi, arā i te 'Hekenga Nui'. Hei tā Hīroa anō (1970), ko te 'Hekenga Nui' te kōrero rongonui o ngā hekenga katoa, engari ki ētehi atu he mea hanga e te Pākehā. Ko te 'Hekenga Nui', arā, te '*great fleet*' he mea i hangaia ai e Percy Smith, tētehi tangata Pākehā i tuhi kōrero mō te Māori, ā, e ako tonu ana te nuinga o ngā tamariki Māori i haere mai te iwi Māori i te Hekenga Nui (Wepa 2004:5). He kōrero e whakahē ana i te rūkahu nei, ka kitea ngā hītori, ngā pūrākau anō hoki a ngā Māori o nehe. I te nuinga a ngā pūrākau a tēnā iwi, a tēnā iwi, ahakoā i ētehi kōrero i kōrerohia te ingoa o te tupuna o Kupe, o Toi rānei, kāore tētehi kōrero e tautoko ana i te haerenga ngātahi mai o te waka me tētehi atu waka, ētehi atu waka rānei (Sorrenson 1979:56). E whakapono ana ētehi, ko te 'Hekenga Nui' e kōrerotia whānuitia ana, e hāngai pū ana tēnei ki ngā hekenga o ngā waka ki ngā takutai o Aotearoa nei. Ki tā te tuhinga a Sorrenson 'The fleet traditions referred to Māori migration around the New Zealand coast, not a great heke from Hawaiki' (1976:56).

Ko te waka

He taonga tuku iho ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te waka, me te hononga ki te waka. Ko te waka tētehi atu tino āhuatanga o te ao Māori ki te iwi Māori whānui. Ka āhei ia tangata o ia iwi ki te whakapapa ki tētehi tangata i haere mai mā runga i tētehi waka, ki ētehi waka rānei, ā, ka āhei hoki ia ki te whakapapa ki tētehi o ngā tāngata o taua waka. Ahakoa, kāore e taea e ētehi te whāki atu taua hononga, he hononga kei reira.

He maha ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te wehenga o ngā waka i Hawaiki ki konei, ki Aotearoa. Ahakoa te maha o ngā kōrero, ko te nuinga o ngā pūtake e kitea ai i ngā tuhinga, e hāngai pū ana ki ngā tautohetohe, ki ngā wāwau, ki ngā toheriri hoki i waenganui i ngā tuākana me ngā tēina mō te kai o te māra (Taonui 1994:268). Ki tā Orbell (1991:33) he tauira tēnei mō te rangimārie o te wāhi nei, o Hawaiki. Ki tāna anō, i mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā, kīhai te hunga Māori i paku aha ki tētehi atu iwi, ko tōna iwi ake te iwi whakahirahira. He maha ngā tūmomo kōrero tā tēnā iwi, tā tēnā iwi. E whai ake nei tētehi kōrero e tautoko ana i taua kōrero.

Māori versions of the arrival stories of the various canoes and the subsequent history of their crews and their descendants share many features in common. They often clash in detail at least partly because they stem from separate local versions taught over many generations in different tribal regions and have been subject to all the varieties of accidents that happen over time to individual human links in the chain of oral transmission (Ballara 1998: 112).

Nā te taenga mai o te Pākehā kua titoa te kōrero nei o te ‘Hekenga Nui’. Ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero mō te ‘Hekenga Nui’ e hāngai ana ki tētehi kāpene i arataki i te waka, ā, i whakaingoatia te iwi e rātou, i tapaina ia e te iwi rānei (Orbell 1991:29). Ki tā Ngata, nā te hautaka o *The Polynesian Society* te wā o taua hekenga i hanga. Anei tāna kōrero:

There is a feature of the study I may emphasise in passing. The date of departure of the last colonising fleet of canoes from islands in the Society Group to this country has been fixed by the Polynesian Society at circa 1350 A.D. The calculation of the date has been based on the average number of generations, a generation being reckoned as twenty-five years, from various ancestors who came in those canoes (Ngata 1929:14).

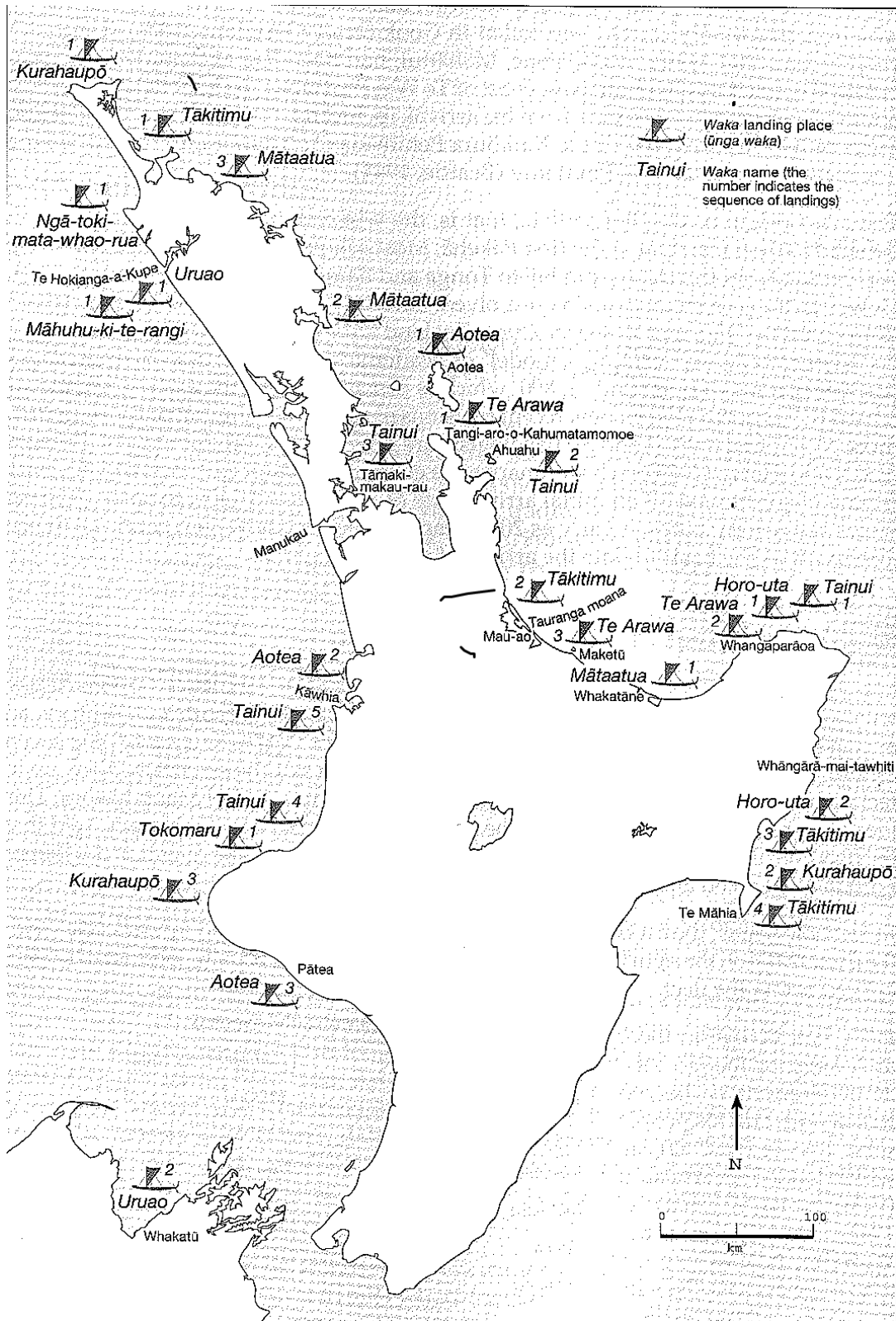
E ai ki ētehi, e whitu ngā waka rongonui o Aotearoa, ā, e ai ki ētehi atu neke atu i te waru ngā waka i hari mai i te tokomaha i Hawaiki (Metge 1967:2). Hei tāpiri atu ki

tēnā, e waiata ana te hunga Māori i te waiata e kīia nei *Ko ngā waka e whitu*, nā tēnei waiata kāore e kore, ka whakaaro te tangata, e whitu ngā waka o te iwi Māori. Ko tōu ake waka, te waka o te kaiwaiata, te tino pūtake mō ngā waka e waiata ana, arā, mehemea nō *Te Arawa* waka koe, ka whakaurua taua waka ki te waiata, mehemea nō *Ngātokimatawhaorua* koe, ka whakaurua hoki taua waka. Ko ēnei ngā waka rongonui puta noa i te motu, ko *Aotea*, ko *Te Arawa*, ko *Horouta*, ko *Kurahaupō*, ko *Mātaatua*, ko *Tainui*, ko *Tākitimu*, ā, ko *Tokomaru* hoki, engari, e ai ki ētehi iwi he waka anō, atu i ēnei, pērā i a *Māhūhū-ki-te-rangi*, i a *Māmari*, i a *Ngā-toki-mata-whao-rua*, i a *Nukutere*, i a *Uruao* hoki (Williams 2004:27).

Tirohia te mapi e whai ake nei, he mea whakaahua mai i te pukapuka tā McKinnon mō ngā ūnga katoa o ngā waka kua kōrerohia, arā, mō ngā waka rongonui (McKinnon 1997:17). Ka taea e koe te kite te maha hoki o ngā ūnga tā te waka kotahi, koinei pea te take mō ētehi raru, mō ētehi kōrerorero e hāngai pū ana ki te iwi, ki te rohe rānei e kīia nei nō rātou taua waka.

Ko te mapi e whai ake nei tētehi hei whakaatu, hei whakamārama atu hoki nō whea ngā waka, i ū ia waka, ia waka ki whea hoki. Ahakoa kei ia hapū, kei ia iwi hoki āna ake kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā tauranga, ka whakaatu ai te mapi nei i ngā ūnga o ngā waka ki Te Ika a Māui anake. Atu i tērā, e hiahia ana au ki te whakaatu i ēnei waka me nga iwi e whai hononga ana ki a ia mō te mātauranga me te māramatanga o te kaipānui, ka tahi. Ka rua, ki te whakaatu hoki i te whakamiramiratanga o te waka kia tū pakari ai te tangata Māori i roto i tōna tuakiri ake, arā, i te wā e mihi atu ana ki te tauhou ka taea e rāua tahi te whai hononga, te mōhio hoki nō whea rāua tahi. Heoi, e whai ake nei ko te mapi o ngā tauranga waka, e whai ana i tērā tētehi ripanga e whakaatu ana i aua waka me ngā iwi e hono ana ki ia waka.

Te Mapi 1: Ngā wāhi i ū mai ngā waka



(Kua unuhia i tā McKinnon 1997- plate17)

He pōhēhētanga e hāngai ana ki te waka o *Tākitimu*. I te wā e rangahau ana au i te taha o tōku koroua, e pōhēhē ana au ko *Mātaatua* te waka o Ngāti Ranginui kei te rohe o Tauranga. Āe, he hononga tō ngā iwi o te moana o Tauranga ki te waka o *Mātaatua*, engari ko *Tākitimu* te waka o Ngāti Ranginui. E whia kē nei ngā tau kua pōhēhē mātou ko ētehi o ōku whānau whānui ko *Mātaatua* te waka. I ēnei rā tonu, kāore ētehi tāngata i tino whakapono ki te tūturutanga o te kōrero nei, arā, whakaarohia mō te whakataetae kapahaka e kīia nei ko Te Matatini. I tērā atu tau (2009) ko Tauranga Moana te rohe e manaaki nei, e whakahaere nei hoki i te whakataetae nei, engari e kī ana te Poari Matua o ngā whakataetae nei, ko Tauranga Moana me te waka o *Mātaatua*, me pēwhea te waka o *Tākitimu*? Ki tōku nei whakaaro, nā te kī atu “ko Tauranga Moana me te waka o *Mātaatua*”, kua kore rātou e whakaaro ana ki tērā atu waka o Tauranga.

Tae atu ki te whakataetae kapahaka-ā-rohe, i whakauru a Ngāti Ranginui ki te rohe o te waka o *Tākitimu*, kāore tēnei e noho pai ana ki ētehi o ngā tāngata kaha ana ki te whakataetae, ki tā rātou, ko *Mātaatua* te rohe o Ngāti Ranginui, nā te kaha o te mahi kapahaka kei te rohe o *Mātaatua* te take e whakapono ana ētehi kua haere kē a Ngāti Ranginui ki te rohe o *Tākitimu* haka ai. Nā, ko tērā tētehi kōrero hei whakaatu i te tūmomo kōrero e hāereere ana mō te waka o te iwi, mehemea, kāore koe e mōhio ana, e mātau ana hoki ki tōu ake hononga, arā, ki tōu ake whakapapa, kei raro pea koe e putu ana.

Pērā i te mapi i mua rā, e hiahia ana au ki te hoatu i tētehi taputapu mā te ripanga nei hei āwhina, hei akiaki hoki i te kaipānui ki te whai hononga hoki ki tētehi atu tangata. He tīmatanga noa iho pea mō tā te hunga kore mōhio haerenga i roto i te ao Māori, kia kimi hoki pea i tōna ake tuakiritanga Māori ake. Ki a au nei, ko te waka tētehi o ngā mea me mātua mōhio te tangata Māori hei āwhina i a ia i āna nekenekahanga i roto i te ao Māori, hei āwhina hoki ki te whakaatu i te tuakiri ake o te tangata. He waka tō ia iwi, engari he āhua rerekē ngā kōrero a tēnā iwi, a tērā iwi hoki. Me huri ōku whakaaro ināianei ki tētehi atu āhuatanga nui rawa i roto i te ao Māori, ko te iwi, i taea e koe te kite i mua rā ngā waka me ngā iwi e whai hononga ki a ia, ināianei ka tirohia tēnei āhuatanga.

Te Ripanga 3: Ko ngā waka rongonui

Ko te waka	Ko te kāpene	Ko te iwi	Ko te rohe
<i>Aotea</i>	Turi	Ngāti Ruanui, Ngā Rauru, Te Āti Haunui-ā-Pāpārangi	Taranaki me Whanganui
<i>Horouta</i>	Pawa	Ngāti Porou	Te Tai Rāwhiti
<i>Kurahaupō</i>	Ruatea	Taranaki, Te Āti Haunui-ā-Pāpārangi, Ngāti Apa, Rangitāne, Muaupoko, Te Aupōuri, Te Rarawa	Taranaki, Whanganui, Manawatū, Rangitīkei, Horowhenua, Te Tai Tokerau
<i>Mātaatua</i>	Toroa	Ngāti Awa, Ngāi Tūhoe, Whakatōhea, Te Whānau-a-Apanui, Ngāi Te Rangi, Ngāti Pūkenga, Ngā Puhi	Whakatāne, Te Urewera, Tauranga
<i>Tainui</i>	Hoturoa	Waikato, Ngāti Hauā, Ngāti Korokī, Ngāti Maniapoto, Ngāti Maru, Ngāti Pāoa, Ngāti Raukawa, Ngāti Tamaterā, Ngāti Toa, Ngāi Tai	Waikato, Te Rohe Pōtae, Pare Hauraki, Kēmureti, Kāwhia, Tauranga
<i>Tākitimu</i>	Tāmatea-arikini	Te Aupōuri, Ngāti Ranginui, Rongowhakaata, Ngāti Kahungunu, Ngāi Tahu	Te Tai Tokerau, Tauranga, Te Mātau-ā-Māui, Te Wai Pounamu
<i>Te Arawa</i>	Tama-te-kapua	Ngāti Pikiao, Ngāti Rangitihi, Ngāti Rangiwhewehi, Ngāti Whakaue, Tūhourangi, Ngāti Tūwharetoa	Maketū, Matatā, Rotorua, Taupō
<i>Tokomaru</i>	Whata	Ngāti Tama, Ngāti Mutunga, Ngāti Rāhui, Manukōrihi, Puketapu, Te Ātiawa, Ngāti Maru	Taranaki

(Kua hangaia tēnei ripanga nā te kōrero i Reed 2004)

Ko te iwi

Ko te iwi tētehi atu tino āhuatanga o te ao Māori, ki te iwi Māori whānui. Ko te iwi te mea hei whakarōpū i te Māori, ā, he maha ngā hapū mō te iwi kotahi. Ko te iwi tētehi āhuatanga tino whakahirahira nā tōna āhei ki te whakakotahi i ngā tāngata nā te whakapapa kotahi, nā te tupuna rongonui hoki. I takea mai ngā iwi i te hekenga mai o ngā waka i Hawaiki. I te nuinga o te wā ko te kāpene o te waka i ū ki tētehi whenua te pūtake o te ingoa o te iwi e hāngai ana ki taua whenua. Ko te ingoa rānei o tētehi o ngā uri o taua waka (Barlow 2005: 33). I ētehi wā ka whakaingotia te iwi ki tētehi tupuna, ki ētehi uri rānei o te hapū kē (Reilly 2004: 64). Mai rā anō ko te mahi a te iwi, ko te rangatiratanga me te mana whakahaere o tētehi rohe me te whakakotahitanga o ngā hapū (Goldman 1970:446). E ai ki a Ballara (1998:124) kāore ngā iwi i ngā rōpū e whai ana i ngā tōrangapū o te wā, ko te hapū kē tērā. Ki tāna anō:

At that time [18th century] iwi did not function as political units. In terms of corporate function, such as the defence of their people or a common policy towards other groups, iwi were not operative units. Often, even usually, scattered in different locations, their people lived in hapū and/or communities of several hapū which were often interspersed and intermarried with people of other iwi (Ballara 1998:124-125).

I whakaponu a Ngata (1929) kāore te iwi Māori whānui i noho ā-iwi nei, i noho ā-whānau kē. Tirohia taua kōrero e hāngai ana ki tēnei:

There was in the circumstances of the historical migrations to New Zealand no tribal organisation. The crews were rather selected representatives of different families, closely related to one another, and bringing with them the nuclei of the organisations that developed in New Zealand into tribes and sub-tribes (Ngata 1926:13).

I aua rā hoki, i taea e ia tangata te whakapapa mai i te tupuna o tō rātou ake iwi, e mōhio ana hoki rātou, mehemea kāore i a rātou taua mōhiotanga ka pātai atu ki te tohunga e mōhiotia rawatia ana (Metge 1964:58). I ēnei rā, ahakoa he ōrite tonu ētehi o ngā mahi mō te iwi, kua whakawhiti hoki ētehi nā te hūnukutanga mai i te wā kāinga ki ngā tāone. Kāore e kore, kei reira tonu te mana o te iwi i ēnei rā, engari kua rerekē haere te taumata o taua mana nā te mahi a te Pākehā, me tā te Pākehā whakanui i tēnei mea, i te pūtea. Nā taua whakanuitanga, i wehe te tokomaha i te papa kāinga ki te whai oranga i ngā tāone, whai i te mahi, otirā i te pūtea.

Hei tāpiri atu ki tērā, arā, te whakawhitinga o te hiranga e pā ana ki te pūtea, kua tupu ake ētehi iwi hou, kua tū pakari hoki ētehi iwi hou. Kāore i ārikarika ngā iwi o Aotearoa, ahakoa ngā iwi rongonui, ngā iwi kāore e rangona whānuitia ana. Hei tā te tuhinga a Āpirana Ngata i roto i te pukapuka a Mead (2003:222), i te tau 1840, e 43 ngā iwi o te motu, engari, hei tā te mahi rangahau a Joan Metge, i roto i taua pukapuka anō (Mead 2003:223) i te tau 1984, e 70 ngā iwi, engari, i roto i ngā tatauranga o te motu i te tau 1996, e 90 pea ngā iwi, ahakoa he āhua tokoiti ngā tāngata o ētehi iwi (Mead 2003: 224).

Tērā pea, ināianei, kua kotahi rau neke atu pea ngā iwi o Aotearoa nei. Ki taku kitenga, e toru ngā tino pūtake mō tēnei. Kua piki ake te tatau o ngā tāngata Māori e ora ana i ēnei rā, ka tahi. Ka rua, nā te whatinga o tētehi iwi ki te whakatupu ake tētehi atu, kia ōrite ai te mahi a te iwi i ēnei rā ki tērā o nehe, arā, ki te whai i te rangatiratanga me te mana whakahaere o ngā tāngata e noho ana i tētehi rohe. Ka toru, kia hangaia tētehi iwi motuhake, tētehi iwi hou mō te pūtea e homai ana e te Kāwanatanga. Ka āta wetewetengia te kaupapa nei, arā, te hanganga o te iwi hou mō te pūtea i roto i te Upoko Tuaono e pā ana ki te tuakiri.

I āta whakaarohia he aha te pūtake o te iwi, he aha hoki ōku kare-ā-roto e hāngai ana ki te iwi. Ko tāku, ko te kotahitanga o ngā tāngata tokomaha, ko te whanaungatanga i waenganui i aua tāngata katoa, ko te rangatiratanga hoki o tētehi rohe. I te wā e whakaaro ana ki tēnei kaupapa, kāore e kore e whakaaro ana mō ngā uauatanga ki te hoki atu ki te papa kāinga, ki ōku iwi mahi ai, kōrero ai, noho ai hoki. Kei te hiahia au, mā tēnei mahi rangahau ka hoki ki te kāinga i ngā wā ka taea, waiho ngā takunga pērā i te ‘kāore e whai wā ana’, ‘kāore e taea nā te pōhara’, ‘nā te tawhiti’ anō hoki.

Ko tōku tino hiahia, kia kite i te whakahirahiritanga o te iwi ki te hunga Māori, me te tuakiri o te tangata Māori i ēnei rā. Kua huri haere te ao me ngā āhuatanga o te wā, I ngā rā o mua e noho ana ngā tūpuna i ngā papa kāinga, nō reira kāore te noho tawhiti i tētehi take nui ki a rātou i aua rā. Tārake ana te kitea, ko ēnei ngā tino takunga mō te kore hokinga atu. E mōhiotia whānuitia ana te mana o te iwi, engari i ēnei rā, kīhai ētehi i paku mōhio ko whea tō rātou iwi, ā, he kūare hoki rātou ki ngā take ā-iwi. Ka āta kitea te kaupapa nei i te upoko mō te tuakiri. Nā, kua whakaaturia te tiketike o te waka me te iwi ki te hunga Māori, ināianei me huri ki te hapū.

Ko te hapū

He nui ake te hapū i te whānau, engari, he iti iho i te iwi, nō reira, kāore i ārikarika ngā hapū o te motu i raro i te maru o te iwi kotahi (Metge 1967: 6). I te nuinga o te wā ka tapaina te hapū ki te ingoa o tētehi rangatira o taua rohe (Barlow 1991: 20), engari, i ētehi atu wā i tapaina rātou i te ingoa o tētehi rangatira nō Hawaiki. E ai ki tā Ballara kōrero (1998:127) ahakoa kāore ia hapū o te iwi e mahi tahi ana, e whakapapa tonu mai ana i te tupuna kotahi. Ko tēnei tāna kōrero:

Although in the 18th century the different branches or hapū of the iwi did not act together as one corporate group, they continued to acknowledge their descent from that original founder, thought of themselves as part of a wider people, and in some circumstances would define themselves by the name of that iwi (Ballara 1998:127).

He mea whakahirahira te hapū pērā i te waka me te iwi hei whakaatu i tō whanaungatanga ki ngā tāngata o tō rohe, o tō takiwā hoki. Nā te āhuatanga o te ao hurihuri nei, ka taea e ngā hapū te whakatupu mai i ngā whānau nui, mai i ngā tūmomo āhuatanga maha hoki e hāngai ana ki te rangatiratanga (Paranihi 2008:25).

Mai rā anō he mana tō te hapū, tō te rangatira hoki e whakahaere ana i ngā āhuatanga maha o te hapū. Engari, ehara tēnei mana mō ngā tāngata katoa, he mana whakahaere tō rātou ki te whai rangatiratanga mehemea he mana tūpuna tō rātou nā tōna whakapapa, nā ōna pūkenga, nā tōna mana i waenganui i tōna ake whānau (Walker 1990:64). E ai ki ētehi o ngā tuhinga i kōrerohia nei mō te hapū, ko tēnei te rōpū e whai mana ki te whakawhiti whakaaro, ki te kimi pātai hoki hei whakatika i tētehi hapa mō ngā take katoa (Barlow 2005, Walker 1990, Paranihi 2008 & Metge 2004). Ki te nui haere te whānau, te hapū rānei, ka whati ngā hononga o taua hapū kia whakatupu ai, kia tīmata ai tētehi hapū hou. I te nuinga o te wā ko te teina o te rangatira matua mō te hapū tuatahi te rangatira mō tēnei hapū hou (Walker 1990:64).

He aha te hāngaitanga o te tapu ki a ahau? Ko tēnei te rōpū o ōku whanaunga whānui, ehara i ōku tūpuna, i ōku kaumātua, i tōku māmā, i ōku whaea kēkē me ōku mātua kēkē, ehara i tōku tuakana, i tōku tungāne, i tōku teina, ā, ehara hoki i āku irāmutu anake, e kāo. Ko ōku whānau whānui atu i aua tāngata kua kōrerohia. Nō reira, koia nei te rōpū e whakamahi ana i te marae. Pērā ki ngā waka me ngā iwi ki te hunga

Māori, mehemea kāore koe e paku mōhio, e paku hoki atu rānei, ka āhua ngaro pea koe i roto i te ao Māori i ēnei rā. Ka taea e koe te neke whakamua i roto i te ao Pākehā, ko te ao e whakanuitia ana e te tokomaha, e te nuinga o ngā tāngata, engari, e pēwhea ana tō tātou ao Māori? Mehemea kāore te hunga Māori e hokihoki atu ana, ka mātao haere ngā ahi o te hau kāinga, ka teretere te ahi, ā, ka wetō.

He nui tēnei tikanga i roto i te ao Māori, te kanohi kitea, mehemea kāore tō kanohi e kitea, kāore koe e uru ana hoki ki ngā mahi a te hapū, nā konā, kāore koe e whai pānga ana ki ngā whakatau a te hapū. I ēnei rā, tokomaha ngā tāngata e noho ana i ngā tāone, kei waho i te hau kāinga, ko tērā te āhuatanga o ngā iwi taketake o te wā. E whia kē nei ngā take mō te hūnukutanga, ki te kimi oranga, ki te kimi mahi, ki te kimi pūtea, ki te kimi hoa rangatira hoki ētehi o aua take. Ahakoa te take, ko te mea nui, me hokihoki ki te hau kāinga kia wera tonu ai tō ahi. Ko tōku tino hiahia, ki te whakamōhio atu i ētehi kōrero e hāngai ana ki te hapū. Ehara tēnei i tāku tino kaupapa, engari, nā te tirohanga, ahakoa he tirohanga whāiti, ka mōhio, ka mārama hoki i te tino kaupapa o te wāhanga nei.

Hei whakakapi

Kua kite atu i te whakaraupapa, i te hanganga hoki o te ao Māori o nehe tae noa ki ēnei rā me ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki tēnā. Ko te tīmatanga o te wāhanga nei he kōrero mō ētehi o ngā kaupapa hei whakaatu i te hononga i waenganui i ngā ariā me ngā atua rongonui ki te whakapapa. Ko aua ariā kua whiriwhiria hoki, ngā ariā rongonui, ngā ariā e whakaaro ana, e tika ana mō tōna hononga ki te whakapapa. Ka mutu, whai muri i tērā i āta tirohia ētehi atu āhuatanga e hanga ana i te ao Māori nā.

Ko te whenua tētehi o ngā mea e whai mana ana i roto i te ao Māori o nehe tae noa ki ēnei rā. He wāhanga nui i roto i te upoko nei hei whakaatu i taua mana me tōna hōhonutanga i roto i te ao Māori. Ahakoa kua murua, kua raupatungia, kua whānakohia rānei te nuinga o ngā whenua Māori e te Pākehā, i ēnei rā he mea nui whakaharahara tonu te whenua hei whakaatu i te tuakiri o te tangata. He mana tō te whenua hoki kia whakaatu ai i te hononga o tēnā, o tēnā, o tēnā anō hoki, mā te whakapapa.

Tapiri atu ki tēnā, he mana tō te waka, tō te iwi, tō te hapū ki te iwi Māori whānui nōnamata, tae noa ki ēnei rā hoki. I ngā rā o mua, ahakoa he āhua rerekē ngā

whakamāramatanga me ngā tūtohu whenua tō ia iwi, tō ia hapū, he nui whakaharahara tonu ki te whakaatu i te tuakiritanga o te tangata. Mehemea ka huri te whakaaro ki te mahere tikanga o te tuhinga nei, he hononga te waka, te iwi me te hapū ki ‘Te Ao Tawhito’ me ‘Te Ao Hou’. Ki tōku whakaaro, ahakoa he paku rerekētanga i waenganui i ngā whakamāramatanga o te waka me tōna hekenga mai ki Aotearoa, o te iwi me te hapū, i ēnei rā nei, he mana tonu tō ia āhuatanga katoa hei whakaatu i te tuakiri o te tangata, i te whakapapa hoki o te tangata.

Ko te upoko e whai ake nei, tērā i whakamāramahia te āhuatanga e kīia nei ko te whakapapa. Ka tika me whai tēnei āhuatanga i tēnei nā te mea, tae noa ki tēnei wāhi o te tuhinga nei, i kōrero mō te whakahirahiritanga o ngā āhuatanga o te ao Māori ki te whakapapa, ā, ko te whakapapa tētehi o ngā tino pūtake, o ngā tino kaupapa mō te tuhinga o tēnei mahi rangahau. Nā, ka tika me whai ināianei, ā muri i te whakamārama ake o te orokohanga mai o te ao Māori me ngā āhuatanga e hanga ana i taua ao Māori. Ināianei, me titiro ki te āhuatanga matua e whakahaere ana i te ao Māori, arā, te whakapapa.

Upoko Tuatoru:

Ko te kura i huna ki roto ki te toto

Kua kitea ngā wāhanga o te orokohanga mai o te ao tūroa, arā, te whakapapa o te ao, me ētehi atu āhuatanga o te ao Māori. Ināia tonu nei me huri ki te whakapapa whānui. He aha te whakapapa, ki tā te iwi Māori, ki tā te iwi Pākehā hoki? Ko te whakapapa te tihi o te maunga i te mahere tikanga nā, te Mahere 1, te mahere e whāngai ana i ngā tuhinga katoa. I roto i tēnei wāhanga ka titiro ki ngā whakamāramatanga maha o te whakapapa mai i ngā tāngata, i ngā pukapuka, i ngā niupepa, i ngā hautaka, i ngā uiui hoki. Ka whakaatu hoki te mana o te whakapapa i ngā rā o mua, i ēnei rā hoki. He aha ngā tūmomo whakapapa o tēnā iwi, o tēnā hapū, o tēnā whānau, ā, me pēwhea te whakamahi i aua tūmomo whakapapa hoki. Nā te hōhonutanga o tēnei kaupapa, ka whakamātauhia te whakaatu i ētehi tauira hei tautoko i ngā kōrero.

Ka kite hoki mehemea he hononga i waenganui i te whakapapa me ētehi atu āhuatanga o te ao Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, ka titiro ki ngā āhuatanga o te tuku whakapapa mai i tētehi tangata ki tētehi atu i ngā rā o mua tae noa hoki ki ēnei rā. Ka toru, ka mutu te upoko nei ki ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te hunga kore mōhio i ō rātou whakapapa. Ko tāku e tino hiahia ana, kia kite mehemea he mana tō te whakapapa o ēnei rā pērā i te mana o ngā rā o mua. Ko te whakapapa te kaupapa matua o tēnei mahi rangahau, engari ko taku whakatau kia tuhia tēnei wāhanga ki te Upoko Tuatoru nei, whai muri i ngā upoko e pā ana ki a Io, ki ngā atua me te ao Māori. He hiahia nōku kia whakapapahia te whakapapa o te ao e whāngai ana i te tuhinga nei, i tōku ao.

Ahakoia i taku tamarikitanga ehara te whakapapa i te mea nui ki a au, i mōhio au ko wai au, ko wai ōku tūpuna, nō whea hoki au, ki tōku whakaaro i taua wā ka nui tērā. I ēnei rā, he mea nui te whakapapa ki a au nā ōna āheitanga ki te hono i te tangata ki ētehi atu, ki te whakamōhio atu ko wai ōku whanaunga, ki te whakamōhio atu ko wai au, ki te whakapiki hoki i tōku ake mātauranga. He aha taua mātauranga? Te mātauranga e hāngai ana ki te hītori o te iwi Māori whānui, ki tētehi iwi rānei, te mātauranga e hāngai ana ki ngā tikanga Māori, ki te reo Māori hoki. Koinā ētehi o ngā pūtake e whai mana ana te whakapapa ki a au me te tīmatanga o te upoko nei.

Ko te whakataukī i te tīmatanga o te upoko nei e kōrero ana mō te mea whakamīharo o te whakapapa. I whiriwhiria tēnei whakataukī nā tōku hiahia ki te whakaatu i te mana o te whakapapa me tōna whakahirahira pērā i tētehi taonga. Ki a au, he ōrite te whakapapa ki te kura i huna ki roto ki te toto. He whakamāramatanga i roto i te reo Pākehā ko tēnei; *'it is the treasure hidden in the blood'*, nā ko te whakapapa tērā. Ki tōku nei whakaaro ko te whakapapa te hononga o tētehi tangata ki tētehi atu nā te toto, ā, he taonga hoki te whakapapa kia purutia, kia manaakitia mō ngā whakatupuranga kei te heke mai.

He aha te whakapapa?

Hei tā Metge (1995:95), ko te whakapapa te āhuetanga tino tapu, he taonga kia purutia mō ake tonu atu. Mā te whakapapa e hono te iwi Māori ki ngā mea katoa ahakoa e ora ana, e mate ana, ahakoa he tangata, he kararehe, he rākau, he manu, he ika, he kōwhatu rānei. Nā te tapu, ko ngā tohunga ngā tāngata anake hei hopu i ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa o te ao (Royal, 1998:79). Nōnamata ko ngā kaumātua noa iho ngā tino whītiki o te whakapapa, ā, nā rātou ngā whakapapa i mea atu, i tukuna atu ki ngā tāngata e tika ana. Kei ngā kaumātua te tikanga, mehemea he tangata pono, he tangata tika hei pupuri i tēnei taonga, i tēnei tūmomo hītori, nā te mea, ko ngā tāngata e pupuru ana i ēnei kōrero, ko rātou ngā kaitiaki o aua kōrero whakahirahira (Rawson 1999:81).

I te tau 1944 i kauwhau a Tā Āpirana Ngata i Ruatōria, nā, e ai ki a ia ko te whakapapa tētehi āhuetanga i takoto ai tētehi mea ki runga i tētehi atu. Anei taua whakamārama mō te whakapapa.

Whakapapa: is the process of laying one thing upon another. If you visualise the foundation ancestors as the first generation the next and succeeding generations are places on them in layers. The Pakeha equivalent, genealogical tree, gives you a corresponding picture (Ngata 1972:6).

Ko tōu ake whakapapa, ko tērā tōu oranga, ko tērā hoki tōu ake ara hei whakaatu i tōu ake tuakiri. Nā tōu mōhio ki tō whakapapa, ka taea e koe te mea atu nō whea koe, nō tēwhea waka koe, nō tēwhea iwi koe, nō tēwhea hapū koe, nō tēwhea whānau hoki koe. Ki te hiahia te tangata ki te tino mōhio ko wai rātou, nō whea hoki rātou, me hoki ia ki tōna tūrangawaewae, ako ai i ngā whakapapa kia hono ai te ao marama nei ki te ao kōwhatu rā (Shirres 1997:117).

Mā te whakapapa ka taea e te iwi Māori te honohono ki ngā mea katoa o te ao nei, nō reira, he āhuatanga nui te whakapapa ki te Māori. Ki te kore te whakapapa, ka aha? Ka ngaro pea te ngākau o te Māori, ka noho rangirua pea te Māori, ka mate rānei pea te Māori i te whakamā. He tūmomo huarahi te whakapapa hei whakaatu i tō tuakiri. Mai rā anō i ako ai te hunga Māori ki ōna whanaungatanga ki te taiao, ki te tangata, ki te whenua anō hoki, kia noho pai ai i roto i te ao Māori. Ehara tērā i te mahi a te nuinga o ngā tāngata i ēnei rā, ka taea e ētehi te haere tonu i ō rātou oranga ake, kūare katoa ki tō rātou whakapapa ake. Ki a au nei, kei te pai tēnei mehemea ka noho koe i te ao Pākehā, engari, kia taea e te hunga Māori te neke whakamua, me titiro ki ō tātou tūpuna, arā, ki te whakapapa. Heoi anō rā, me tīmata mai i te tīmatanga o te ao, o te whakapapa o te ao ka tika. Kātahi ka titiro ki ngā whakapono o tēnā iwi, o tēnā iwi, ā, mutu ai ki te mana o te whakapapa o te tangata ki te taiao, hei whakaatu i te Māoritanga. Mā tēnei ka kite i te mana, i te hōhonutanga hoki o te whakapapa ki te iwi Māori.

Nā te taenga mai o te Karaitianatanga, kua whakarērea e te iwi Māori ētehi o ā rātou ritenga, ngā ritenga ā ngā tūpuna. Ā, ka mimiti haere ngā tohunga i aua wā nā te mahi a te ture, me ngā tikanga i uru mai i te taenga mai o te Pākehā. Nā tētehi ture e kīia nei ko te Tohunga Suppression Act 1908, nā te ture anō hoki e kīia nei ko te Native Schools Act 1867 i tāmia te reo Māori. Ka kōrerohia whānuitia ēnei tūmomo ture hei te Upoko Tuarima e pā ana ki te whakahaumanu o te ahurea Māori.

Mai i te taenga mai o te Pākehā ki Aotearoa nei, tae noa pea ki ēnei rā tonu, kāore ngā āhuatanga Māori e whai mana ana ki te tokomaha. Koinā te āhua o te nuinga o ngā Pākehā i ngā rā o mua, i tō rātou taenga mai ki Aotearoa. E whakaaro ana te iwi Pākehā, ko ā rātou tikanga, ko tō rātou reo, ko tō rātou atua e pai ake ana i ā te Māori (White 2001:18). Nā aua mea katoa, i ngaro te nuinga o ngā tikanga, o ngā kōrero, o ngā whakapapa hoki o ō tātou tūpuna. Mei kore ngā tāngata kua whawhai mō ngā mea nunui ki te iwi Māori, arā, te whakatairanga i te reo Māori, te tiaki i ngā āhuatanga Māori, te whakauka i ngā tikanga Māori, kei whea te iwi Māori i ēnei rā? Ko wai ka hua.

Heoi, he āhuatanga tino whakahirahira, tino hōhonu, tino tapu hoki te whakapapa ki te Māori o nehe. Ko te whakapapa te āhuatanga o te Māori hei whakariterite, hei whakamana i tō rātou ake ao. He aha tēnei mea te whakapapa? Kua pānuitia kētia te

whakamārama a Ngata (1972:6), ki tā Barlow, ‘ko te whakatakotoranga o tētehi mea ki runga i tētehi atu mea’ (Barlow 2005:171). E ai ki te papakupu a Williams (1992:259) ‘lie flat, place in layers, lay one upon another, recite in proper order genealogies, legends etc’. Ki tā te papakupu a Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori (2008:1115) ‘Ngā kāwai o te tangata, o te whānau, o te hapū, o te iwi, ka tīmata ake i tētehi atua, i tētehi tupuna rānei, ka heke iho’.

Ko te kupu ‘tātai’ tētehi kupu atu anō mō te whakapapa, engari he paku rerekē tētehi i tētehi. E tohu ana te tātai i te ritenga me te whakaraupapatanga o ngā tūmomo mea katoa pērā i ngā whetū, i ngā ngahere, i ngā moana hoki. E pā ana ki te tātai tangata, ko tēnei te whakamārama o te whakapapa noa iho, kāore e whakaatu ana i te hononga i waenganui i tēnā whakatupuranga, i tēnā whakatupuranga (Barlow 2005:173). Ki tā Williams (1992:393) e pā ana ki te tātai, ko te ‘recite genealogies, line of ancestry’, ā, ki tā Moorfield (2005:158) ‘to arrange, recite genealogy, line of ancestry’, ki tā te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori (2008:876) ‘ko te taura e here ana i te tangata ki ōna tūpuna’. Nō reira, ka taea e koe te kite he māmā ake kia whakarangiruatia aua kupu e rua. Ki tāku, mai i aua whakamāramatanga e rua, mehemea e hiahia ana koe ki te kī atu i tōu ake whanaungatanga ki ōu tūpuna, ki ōu uri hoki ko te whakapapa tērā, ki te hiahia koe ki te whakamōhio atu ko wai ōu tūpuna noa iho, ko te tātai tērā.

Ki tā Te Wharehuia Milroy, ‘ko te whakapapa te tātai mai o te tangata mai i ngā atua ka whakaheke haere mai ki ngā rangatira nui, ngā ariki, tae mai ki a koe, ki te tangata tūturu’ (Moorfield 1996:254). Mā te whakapapa ka kitea ngā whanaungatanga i waenganui i tēnā, i tēnā o te whānau, o te hapū, o te iwi, o te waka hoki (Moorfield 1996:254).

Ko te mea nui [o te whakapapa] kia whai wāhi, kia whai tūrangawaewae te tangata ki tētahi wāhi. Ki te kore hoki ō whakapapa kei te teretere haere noa iho koe i runga i ngā ūpoko hau, kāore e tau ō waewae ki raro, kei te teretere haere noa iho i runga i ngā ūpoko hau, kāore he wāhi hei hanga whānau māu, e taea ai e koe te kī, āe, nō kōnei koutou mai anō, mai anō, mai anō, ā, heke mai ki a tātou nei, nō kōnei kōutou...Tērā pea, ko te tino take ki a au o te whakapapa, kia mōhio ai koe, me pēhea tō whakapiri, whakatata atu ki tētahi, me pēhea tō whakatawhiti mai i a koe i tētahi (Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

I ngā rā o mua, he maha ngā tūmomo mahi o te whakapapa. E tirohia ana ngā whakapapa i te wā e mārena ana te wahine me te tāne, kia kite ai te whanaungatanga i

waenganui i a rāua, te tata, te tawhiti rānei. I te matenga o tētehi tangata whai mana, ka titiro te hunga ki te whakapapa ki te kimi i te tangata pai ki te whakakī i ōna hū, ki te ārahi i tōna iwi, ko te kīwaha ‘Mate atu he tētē kura, ara mai anō he tētē kura’ tētehi whakataukī hei whakaatu i te mana o te whakapapa.

He aha te whakapapa e ai ki ngā kaikōrero kua uiuitia? Ahakoa, kei te Upoko Tuawhitu te roanga o ngā whakaaro, o ngā whakautu hoki a ia kaikōrero, he hiahia tonu nōku ki te whakaatu ētehi o ō rātou ake whakaaro e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa. Nō reira, e whai ake nei he tirohanga o ētehi o ā rātou whakautu.

E ai ki a Julie, “Ko te whakapapa tētehi mea e hono ana ahau ki ōku mātua, ki ōku tūpuna, ki tōku whenua hoki.” E tino whakapono ana ia, ko te whakapapa te hononga o te tangata ki ngā rā o mua, ki ngā tāngata o mua, ki ngā atua, ki ngā mea katoa kua hipa. Mehemea ka titirohia ngā whakamārama a ngā tāngata i roto i te reo Pākehā, e kī mai ana te nuinga o rātou ko te whakapapa te mōhiotanga ki a koe anō, nō whea koe me tō tātai whānau. Atu i tērā, ki tā ‘Rehutai’, “It gives you your sense of place especially being Māori, it gives you your existence, how you are, who you are and where you come from”. He ōrite te kōrero a ‘Hinewaikato’ rāua ko ‘Kaia’, “It’s who you are, it’s genealogy, it’s who you are.” “It’s where I come from, it’s where I belong, it’s who I am.”

E whakapono ana a Poia he āhuatanga whānui ake te whakapapa i te tātai whanaungatanga. I kī mai a ia atu i te tātai whakapapa, e hāngai pū ana te whakapapa ki ngā āhuatanga maha tae ana ki te orokohanga o te ao Māori, ki ngā atua Māori, ki ngā whakapapa o te hanganga o te whenua, me ngā kōrero nehe.

Kua mea a Joseph i tētehi whakaaro kē, atu i tō Poia whakaaro, tā te whakapapa mahi i ngā rā o mua ko tō whai tika ki ngā whenua, ki ngā tauranga ika hoki. Anei nā, e whai ake nei tāna ake kōrero mō te whakapapa.

He pātai nui tērā. I ngā wā o mua, ko te whakapapa te huarahi e whai tika koe, ko te whenua, tauranga ika, kohinga kai katoa, mā te whakapapa koe ka whiwhi ai i ō mahinga kai katoa. E rite ana i ērā wā, e rite ana te whakapapa ki te moni a te Pākehā, mā te whakapapa koe ka kai, mā te whakapapa koe ka kī he tangata whai rawa. E rite ana, e tika ana, e pūtahi pai ana ō tātai whakapapa ka nui ake ngā mahinga kai ka whiwhi i a koe, ko te whakapapa

e tohu ana i tō whanaungatanga ki tētehi mea, nā te whanaungatanga ka whakakaitiaki i a koe. Nō reira ko te whakapapa, i ngā wā o mua ko te whakapapa te tino, te tīmatanga me te mutunga o te Māoritanga, katoa ngā mea, katoa ngā mea. Katoa ngā mātauranga o te ao Māori, ka tohua i roto i te waka o te whakapapa, ka riro i te whakapapa te tino, me pēnei ake, ko te whakapapa te peita i whakaahuatia ai te ao Māori katoa, katoa, tīmata mai, mutu atu. Koinā te whakapapa ki te Māori i ngā wā o mua, engari kāre e mutu i te Māori, katoa ngā iwi o te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ka pērā. Ko te whakapapa te tīmatanga me te mutunga. Ināianei, kua rerekē, kua tae mai, kua uru katoa, kua tiri katoa ngā whakaaro Pākehā kei roto i a tātou, i ēnei wā ko te tino tohu ka taea te kī he tangata whai rawa koe, ā, ko te moni, kaua ko te whakapapa (Joseph 2010:Uiui).

Koirā tērā, he tirohanga whāiti noa iho mai i ngā kōrero i whiwhia. Taihoa ake nei mō te roanga kei te Upoko Tuawhitu. Me huri ināianei ki ō ētehi atu tāngata whakaaro mō te whakapapa me ngā tūmomo whakapapa.

Ko ngā tūmomo whakapapa

Hei tā Āpirana Ngata he maha ngā tū āhuatanga o te whakapapa kia whakamāramatia ai i roto i te reo Māori (Ngata 1972:6-7). Ko te whakamoe tērā, ko te taotahi tērā, ko te tararere tērā, ko te tāhū tērā, ko te whakapiri tērā, ā, ki tā Milroy hoki (Moorfield 2005:26) ko te hikohiko, ko te kōhiko rānei anō tērā. Ki tā te Māori o nehe, ka whakamahia e rātou aua tū whakapapa mō ngā tūāhuatanga maha. I ētehi wā, kāore te kaituku whakapapa e hiahia ana ki te kī i tēnā ingoa, i tēnā ingoa, ā, kei ā rātou te tikanga kia whiriwhirihia he tūmomo whakapapa e tika ana. Heoi, anei ētehi o aua tūmomo ingoa.

Ripanga 4: Ko ngā tūmomo whakapapa

Te tūmomo ingoa	Te whakapākehātanga
Whakamoe	<i>To show the intermarriages on the lines of descent</i>
Taotahi	<i>Gives the names on the lines without the wives or husbands To recite geneology in a single line of descent²</i>
Tararere	<i>To trace a single line of descent from an ancestor, without showing intermarriages, or giving other kin on the line</i>
Tāhū	<i>To set out the main lines of descent</i>
Whakapiri	<i>To seek or establish connections with a person tracing descent from a common ancestor</i>
Hikohiko	<i>To recite geneology in a selective way by not following a single line of descent</i>

(Kua unuhia i tā Āpirana Ngata 1972:6-7)

² E ai ki tā Moorfield papakupu (2005)

E whakaatu ana te ripanga ki runga rā i ngā whakamāramatanga mō ngā tūmomo whakapapa ki tā Āpirana Ngata. I kimi haere au i ētehi atu whakamārama mō aua tū ingoa. Kāore i ārikarika ngā whakamāramatanga mō te nuinga o ēnei tūmomo ingoa, engari, i whiriwhirihia ngā whakamāramatanga e hāngai pū ana ki te whakapapa.

E whai ake nei ētehi atu kupu e hāngai pū ana ki te whakapapa, nā Te Wharehuia ēnei. Ki tāna tuhinga, tekau mā waru ngā kupu, ngā kōrero rānei atu i ērā kua kōrerohia. I whakawehea ngā kupu e au i ngā wāhanga e toru, ‘ko ngā kupu mō ngā tūmomo whakapapa’ tērā, ‘ko ngā kupu whakapapa’ tērā, ā, ‘ko ngā kupu mō ngā tāngata’. Kua tāpirihia hoki ngā whakamārama i homai e Te Wharehuia, ahakoa kua tuhia kētia ētehi o ēnei, anei tā Te Wharehuia whakamārama.

Ripanga 5: Ko ētehi atu tūmomo whakapapa

Tūmomo whakapapa	Ko te whakamāramatanga
Whakamoe	Ko ngā wāhine tēnei tātai
Taotahi	Whakaheke whakapapa mai i te tipuna kāore he wāhine
Kōhiko	He pekapeka haere
Takoto tūāpae	Kua whakapae i te takoto o te whakapapa
Ure tārewa	Ko te whakapapa mai i ngā mātāmua tāne anake

(Kua unuhia i tā Te Wharehuia Milroy 2011)

Kāore i ārikarika ngā tūmomo kupu whakapapa atu i ngā kupu kei raro iho, ko aua kupu rā e rua noa iho mai i tā Te Wharehuia tuhinga, ā, e rua hoki nō te tuhinga a Tā Āpirana Ngata (1972). He ōrite ngā whakamārama katoa, arā ko ngā kupu mō ngā momo whakahua whakapapa rerekē. E whā anake ngā kupu e whai ake nei.

Ripanga 6: Ko ētehi kupu whakapapa

Kupu whakapapa	Ko te whakamāramatanga
Tātai	He whakahuahua i te whakapapa
Whakaaraara	He whakahuahua i te whakapapa [he rite anō ki te tātai]
Kauwhau*	He kupu whakahuahua i te whakapapa
Taki*	He kupu whakahuahua i te whakapapa
* ko ngā kupu a Ngata 1972	

(Kua unuhia i tā Te Wharehuia Milroy 2011 me Ngata 1972:6-7)

E whai ake nei te rārangi kupu mō ngā tāngata. Ka taea te kite ngā whakamārama mō ia tāngata e whakahua ana i te whakapapa. Mehemea e kīia ana te tātai whakapapa, mai i te kitenga o tēnei rārangi kupu, ka āhei koe ki te whiriwhiri ko tēwhea kupu e tika ana mō ētehi o aua whanaunga rā i roto i te whakapapa.

Ripanga 7: Ko ētehi kupu whakapapa mō ngā tāngata

Kupu mō ngā tāngata	Ko te whakamāramatanga
Whāwhārua	Tipuna wahine
Ihupuni	He tāne, he wahine punarua
Punarua	He tāne, he wahine punarua
Huānga	Nō te hapū, whānau rānei
Whakaangi	He tangata kua moe hei matua mō tā/ā ētahi kē tamariki
Eweewe	He uri nō roto i te karangatanga whānau he toto kotahi
Reanga	He uri tawhiti
Kaireperepe	Kua whanaunga mai nā roto mai i te mārenatanga
Kanokano	He whanaunga kai tawhiti mamao e noho ana i iwi kē
Para wahine	Ko ngā uri i heke mai i te taha wahine
Para tāne	Ko ngā uri i heke mai i te taha tāne
Karanga rua	E rua ngā taha e whai wāhi atu ki te hapū
Kaiwhakarua	He karanga rua ki ngā iwi e rua
Kiritahi	Ko tōna korero he pākanga kiritahi he huānga tata

(Kua unuhia i tā Te Wharehuia Milroy 2011)

Ko tērā, tērā. Ahakoa he maha ake pea ngā kupu whakapapa i ēnei nā, ko aua rārangi kupu rā, ngā kupu katoa i tukuna mai e Te Wharehuia. He kupu whakapapa hei tirohia mā te hunga pānui ki te whakamahi i te wā tika. E rua ngā whāinga o te tuhinga o aua kupu rā, hei whakamārama i ngā kupu e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa ka tahi. Ka rua, hei ako mā te hunga pānui i ētehi atu akoranga e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa.

Ināianei, me aro atu ki ngā tūmomo whakapapa me ā rātou whakamārama. E whai ake nei, ka āta whakamāramahia ngā whakapapa kei te Ripanga 4 me ētehi tauira o taua whakapapa rā. Ka tīmata ki te whakamoe.

Whakamoe

E ai ki a Williams (2001:204), te whakamāramatanga mō te ‘whakamoe’, ko te ‘trace a genealogy assigning wives to the males’. Ki tā te papakupu a Moorfield (2009) ‘to

recite a genealogy including males and their spouses me te recite traditional lore’. He whakamārama whānui tērā, tērā pea ko te whakapapa tētehi o aua *traditional lore* e kōrerohia nei. Nō reira, ahakoa e āhua rerekē ana ngā whakamārama o ēnei papakupu e rua, he ōrite te ngako tā Ngata kōrero, arā, ‘to show the intermarriages on the lines of descent’ (Ngata 1979:6).

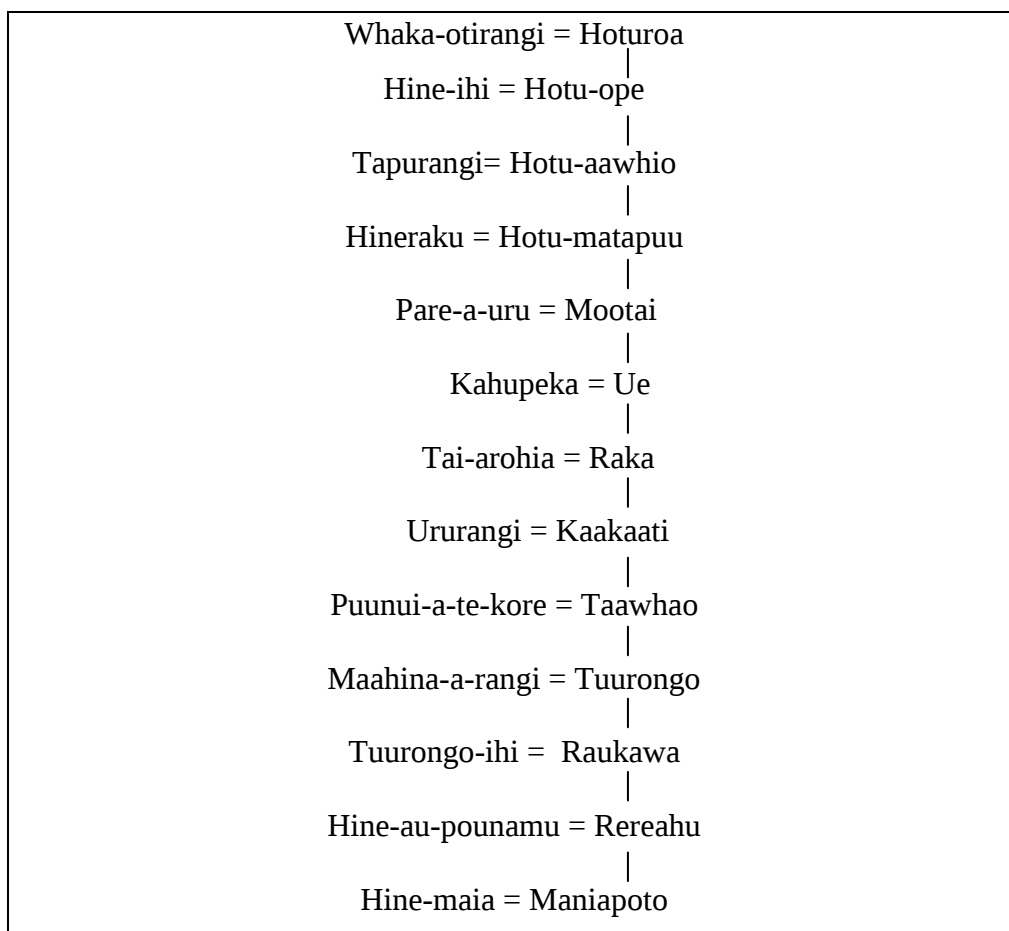
Ki tā te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori (2008:1103) ‘ko te whakamoe te tuku o te wahine kia moea e te tāne, te tāne rānei kia moea e te wahine’. He āhua rerekē te whakamārama nei ki ērā i tuhia, engari, ka kitea te hiranga o te wahine me te tāne. Tērā pea, he hononga tērā ki te whakamārama tuatahi ‘to show the intermarriages on the lines of descent’. He nui ake te whakamahi o tēnei whakapapa i ēnei rā nei ki tērā o nehe, nā te aronga o te tangata ki te mōhio ko wai ngā hoa rangatira (Te Rito 2007:2). Nō reira, ki tōku nei whakaaro, inamata, kāore ngā tāngata i paku whakaaro ki ngā hoa rangatira, ko te tātai o te tāne te mea whakahirahira, nā te mea, ka heke te mana o te whānau mā te tāne.

I tāku kōrero ki te mātanga nei, ki a Te Wharehuia, i homai e ia ētehi o āna whakamārama mō ēnei tūmomo whakapapa katoa. Ko tēnei whakamārama e whai ake nei, ko āna maumahara, ko ōna whakaaro hoki mō te whakamoe. I kōrerohia hoki ia i tētehi tauira mai i tōna oranga ake. I pātai atu au ‘He aha te whakamoe?’’, anei tāna whakautu nei:

Kua uru mai te whakapapa wahine i tēnā. Ka uru mai ngā whakapapa wāhine, nā reira, ka heke mai koe. Ka moe a Mea i a Mea, ka moe a Mea i a Mea, ka moe a Mea i a Mea. ka tahi. Tuarua, ētahi atu o ngā āhuatanga o te whakamoe, kia kaua e tino tawhiti tō haere ka whakamoe atu ai koe, pēnei i a māua ko Niwa nei. Tētahi taha ōna nō roto i te Whakakī, nō roto o Ngāti Kahungunu, ko Ngāti Hinetapairu. E taea ana e au te whaiwhai haere i ngā whakapapa, kia whakamoemoe haere i ngā whakapapa kia tae mai ki a māua me tō māua moenga. Ki te whakamoe haere mai koe i ngā whakapapa rā, kia taka mai ai koe ki tēnei nā, ehara i te taotahi, ehara i te kōhikohiko, engari kei te whakamoe haere koe i ngā tāngata i mōhiotia. Koirā ngā tāngata hei whakaingoa māu i roto i te whakapapa, nō te mea he tangata whai mana, he tangata whai whenua rānei. Nā reira e whakamoe haere ai koe kia tūturu ai te tū o ōu waewae ki runga i te whenua. Arā, kei te kī atu koe kei te mōhio au i ara mai au i hea, i a wai, ko wai, engari, ehara i te mea e heke taotahi mai ana. Ēngari ka tīkina atu e koe i ngā moemoenga i waenganui hei whakahoki mai i tēnei taha o te rārangi ingoa me tēnei taha ki a koe. Ahakoa kei tētahi wāhanga o taua whakamoe rā e kōhiko ana, engari kei te whakahoki mai koe ki tēnei rārangi nā, me tēnei taha hoki, kua moe tahi koutou (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

I roto i te pukapuka *Nga iwi o Tainui* (Jones 1995:230) tētehi tauira o te whakapapa nei, arā, ko te whakamoe. Nāku i waiho ētehi o ngā ingoa o te whakapapa katoa hei whakaatu pai ai i tētehi whakamoe. Mehemea he hiahia nōu kia kite i te roanga o te whakapapa rā, tirohia te whārangi 230 o taua pukapuka. E whakaatu ana ngā hononga i waenga i a Hoturoa rāua ko Whaka-otirangi me te hononga i waenga i a Hoturoa rāua ko Marama-kiko-hura. Ka taea hoki e koe te kite ā rātou ake tamariki. Nā, ko tāku e hiahia nei, ki te tītohu te hononga o Whaka-otirangi rāua ko Hoturoa me ā rāua tamariki ake, hei tauira o te whakamoe.

Whakapapa 3: Ko te whakamoe o Whaka-otirangi rāua ko Hoturoa



(Kua unuhia i tā Jones 1995:230)

Taotahi

Ko te taotahi te tūmomo whakapapa tauaro ki te whakamoe, ki tā Ngata ripanga i tērā atu whārangi. I kī a Ngata, ‘taotahi gives the names on the lines without those of their wives and husbands’ (Ngata 1979:6). Ahakoa e kīia ana ngā ingoa o ngā uri o ngā tāne, kīhai te ingoa o taua hoa i paku aro atu (Te Rito 2007:1). E kīia ana ngā papakupu

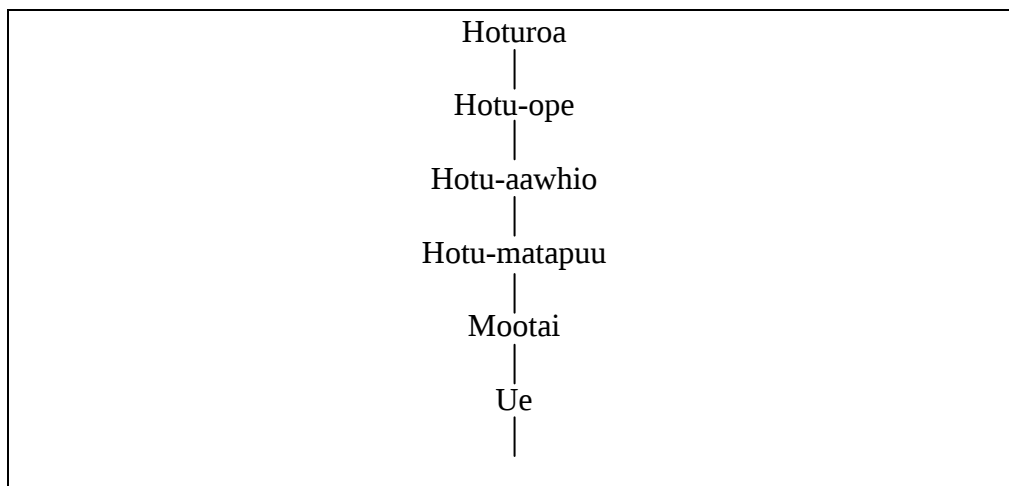
e rua i te whakamāramatanga kotahi, ko te taotahi te tūmomo whakapapa mō te tātai mā te aho tuatahi, mai i te tupuna kotahi tae noa ki a koe mā te rārangi kotahi, arā, ‘reciting genealogy in a single line of descent’ (Moorfield 2005:154). Mehemea e hiahia ana koe ki te whakaatu i tō whakapapa mai i tōu tupuna, ka heke whakararo ki tō whakatupuranga mā te rārangi kotahi.

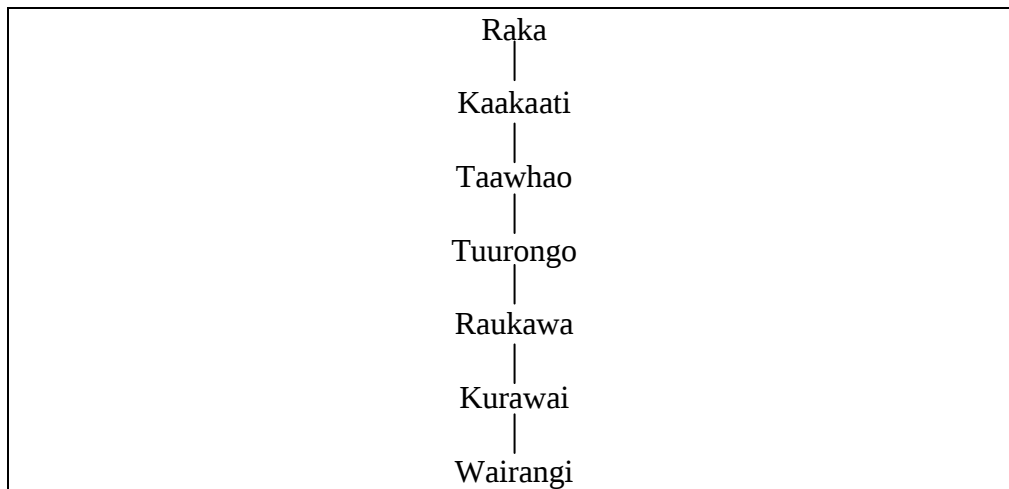
Ka mutu, ehara aua whakamārama e paku rerekē ana i tā Te Wharehuia whakamārama, anei e whai ake nei tāna ake whakamāramatanga me tētehi tauira hei tautoko i āna kōrero rā.

E mōhio ana au ko te taotahi e heke mai ana i runga i te rārangi kotahi noa iho te ingoa. Kotahi noa iho te ingoa, ka mutu te nuinga o te wā mēnā he taotahi, te nuinga o ngā whakapapa e whakaheke mai ai i ngā tāne, nā reira he ure tārewa. A, ka mutu, kāre e pekapeka ana te taotahi ki ētahi atu rārangi, ka heke tonu mai i a Kīngi, ki a Wiremu, ki a Katerina, ki a wai atu, ki a wai atu, ki a wai. Nā reira, me kī ko ngā tamariki a John, tae mai ki āna tama, tae mai ki tana tama, tae mai ki tana mokopuna, tae mai ki te mokopuna tuarua, te mokopuna tuatoru, he taotahi tērā, kei te heke haere tonu mai i te rārangi kotahi i a ia (Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

He tūmomo taotahi e whai ake nei i unuhia mai ai i tā Jones pukapuka (1995:148). He whakapapa kei roto rā e hāngai ana ki te hononga i waenganui i a Parewhete rāua ko Wairangi, ā, he kōrero hoki e hāngai pū ana ki a Parewhete, ki a Wairangi, ki a Tupeteka anō hoki. Mehemea, he hiahia nōu ki te pānui, ki te titiro rānei ki te katoa, kei te whārangi 148 o *Nga iwi o Tainui*. Kei raro nei tētehi tauira o te taotahi mai i taua whakapapa.

Whakapapa 4: Ko te taotahi o Tainui





(Kua unuhia i tā Jones 1995:148)

Tararere

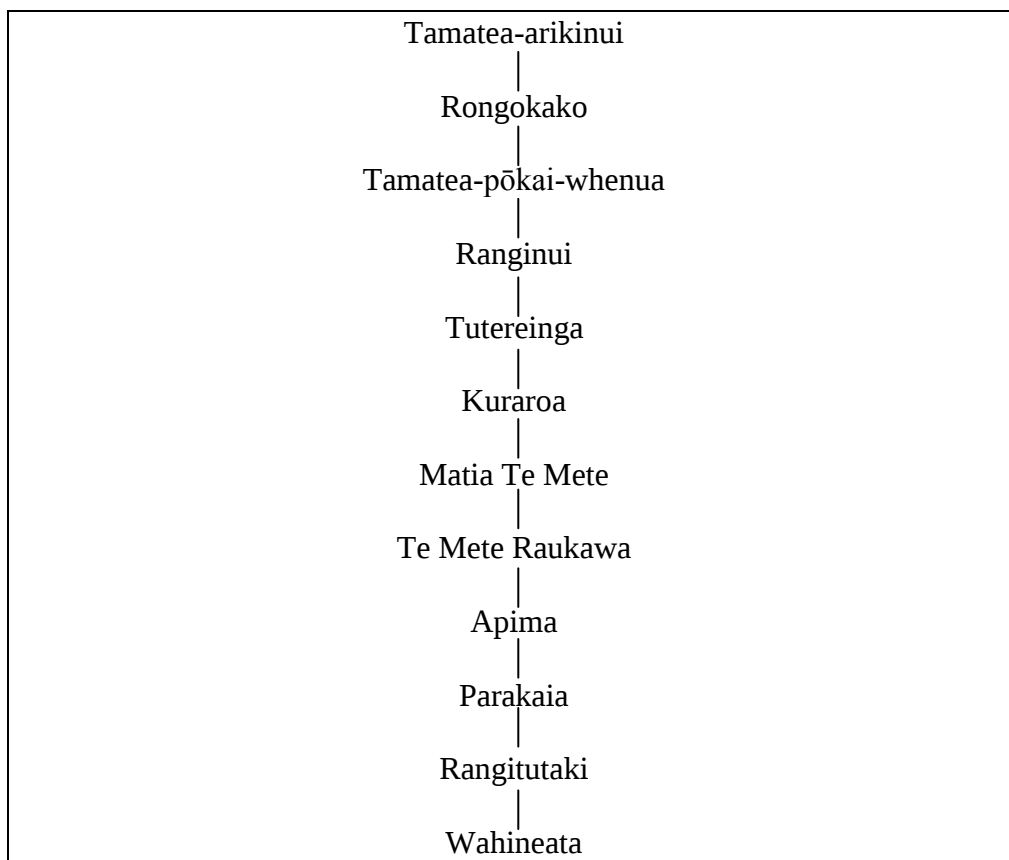
E ai ki a Ngata (1979:6), ko tēnei te whakapapa e rongonui ana, e whakamahia ana i te nuinga o te wā. Ko tēnei hoki te tū whakapapa e tātai ana i ngā uri i te rārangi kotahi, kāore he paku kōrero mō ētehi atu o ngā uri, kāore he paku kōrero hoki mō ngā hoa rangatira. Nā tāna whakamāramatanga i kitea nei, i roto hoki i te Ripanga 4, he ōrite te whakapapa nei ki te taotahi.

Engari ia, ki tā Williams (2001:389) me Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori (2008:865) he tino rerekē te whakamāramatanga. E kīia ana, ‘he mate kōpiro e kaha ana, e tino waiwai ai te tiko’, arā, ko te *diarrhoea*. Ahakoa te whanokē o taua whakamārama, mehemea e āta whakaarohia e pā ana ki te mahi o taua mate rā, he tino tere, e tino rere ana te tiko, ko tēnei pea te mahi i te wā e tātai pēnei ana te whakapapa. Nā te mea, kotahi noa iho te rārangi hekenga e whakahuatia ana, ka tere haere, ka rere haere hoki te whakahua o ngā tātai whakapapa.

Ki tōku nei whakaaro, tērā pea nā te paku mōhiotanga ki ngā ingoa o ngā hoa rangatira, o ngā tūpuna atu i tērā e kīia ana, o ētehi atu whanaunga hoki i taua reanga te take mō te whakamahi i tēnei tūmomo whakapapa i ēnei rā. Engari i ngā rā o mua, ka tararere te tangata kia whakahua tere i te kāwai matua o te tangata, i te taha kotahi rānei o te tangata. Ka mutu, ka tararere te whakahua mehemea makere te tangata i te taha o te kāwai whakapapa.

I tāku kōrero ki a Te Wharehuia, i kī mai ia ko te tārere te ingoa o te whakapapa nei, tērā pea he ōrite ki te tararere, arā, he ingoa anō mōna. Tērā pea, he tūmomo whakapapa anō tēnei, nā te whakamāramatanga rerekē, ko tōku whakaaro ake, he tūmomo whakapapa anō te tārere. E ai ki a ia, ko te tārere ‘te haere whakapae tēnā, ka herea koe ngā whakapapa ka whakaheke mai koe...nā reira i roto i ngā whakapapa tārere kua whakarārangi koe i tō whakapapa kia horopae ki runga i ngā whenua o ngā tīpuna rā’.

Whakapapa 5: Ko te tararere o Ngāti Hangarau



(Kua unuhia i tā Smith 2006:27)

I whakaatu i ngā tātai kotahi mai i a Tamatea-arikiniui tae noa ki a au. Ahakoa kua mahue ētehi ingoa, ko te mea nui mō tēnei tūmomo whakapapa, ka whakaatu i te tātai kotahi, kāore ngā wāhine, ngā tāne rānei, kāore ētehi atu whanaunga hoki.

Tāhū

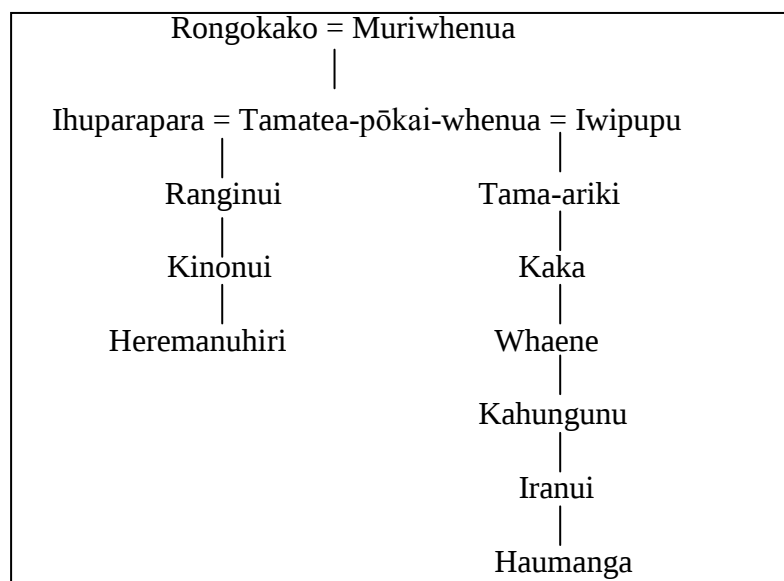
Kāore e kore, he whakamārama hoki tā Te Wharehuia mō te tūmomo whakapapa nei, arā, te tāhū. E kīia ana ia, ‘ko te tāhū, he āhua ōrite anō ki tērā ko te taotahi, engari, ko

te tākū ki te whai koe i te tākū, ka whai koe i ngā tuākana’ (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui). I mea mai he ōrite te tākū ki te taotahi, arā, i whai i te rārangi kotahi, mai i tētehi whakatupuranga ki tētehi atu, engari, ko te paku rerekētanga, ka whai rānei i te rārangi o te tuakana, i te mātāmua o te whānau anahe.

Kāore i kitea tētehi whakamāramatanga mō te tākū i roto i te papakupu o Williams rāua ko Moorfield, engari, i kitea nei tētehi whakamāramatanga mō te kupu ‘tāhuhu’. E ai ki te papakupu o Williams (2001:360) ko te ‘tāhuhu haere’ te tātai whakapapa mā te rārangi kotahi, ā, e pā ana te tāhuhu ki te tāne tuatahi o te whānau nā te whānau matua o te whakapapa. Ki tā Moorfield (2005:147) hoki, he kāwai whakapapa ka heke tōtika mai i tētehi tupuna ki tētehi atu, te tākū. Otirā tae noa ki te papakupu o Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori (2008:810) he ōrite te whakamārama, ‘he kāwai whakapapa ka heke tōtika mai i tētehi tupuna’.

Ko te tākū te kāwai tupuna mai i ngā tūpuna whakahirahira ki te iwi, ki te hapū, ki te whānau hoki ki tā Ngata (Te Rito 2007:1). Ki tā Ngata (1972:6), ‘Tahu is setting out the main lines. In another sense it refers to the stock ancestors of a tribe. Thus Paikea, Paoa, Ira, Toi, Uepohatu, Ruawaipu would be stock ancestors of Ngati Porou and kindred tribes’. Nā, mai i ēnei whakamārama ki te hiahia koe ki te whakahua i ngā tūpuna, i ngā tūpuna whai mana ki a koe, ko te tākū te whakapapa e tika ana. Tirohia tēnei whakapapa hei tauira.

Whakapapa 6: Ko te tākū o Rongokako rāua ko Muriwhenua



(Kua unuhia i tā Smith 2006:21)

Whakapiri

I ēnei rā ko te ‘whakapiri’ tētehi o ngā tū whakapapa e kōrerohia whānuitia ana pērā i te whakamoe (Te Rito 2007:2). E whai hua ana te ‘whakapiri’ i ngā wā e hiahiatia ana te whakaatu i ngā hononga, te kimi hoki i ngā whanaungatanga o tēnā, o tēnā ki a koe. I roto i te reo Pākehā,

Whakapiri: Literally to seek to establish connection with. If you wish to define your position in respect of some person tracing from a common ancestor you count the generations down to him and yourself. If you should be on the same plane, you have to consider whether he or you are of the elder branch, so that you may call him tuakana or taina. On the other hand you may stand to him in the position of papa and have to call him ‘Tamaiti’.
(Ngata 1979:7)

E ai ki ngā papakupu e toru e whakamahia ana e au, he ōrite katoa ngā whakamārama mō tēnei kupu, ‘ko te piri o tētehi mea ki tētehi atu, ko te noho tata anō hoki ki tētehi mea’. Ahakoa kāore ngā kōrero i aua papakupu i paku aro atu ki te whakapapa, e āhua rite tonu ana te ngako o te kōrero, arā, ki te piritahi ki tētehi atu tangata kia kimi ai i tētehi hononga i waenganui i a kōrua tahi. I tautoko a Āpirana Ngata i tēnei kōrero, i kitea i tāna kōrero i mua tata nei.

I te wā e tuhi ana au i tēnei wāhanga, ka kōrero māua ko tōku hoa mō tō māua whakatupuranga, arā, e kuraina ana i whea, nō whea hoki māua. Nō konei, i kī mai tōku hoa i tētehi hononga i waenganui i a māua, he ōrite tō maua marae. I kī mai ia “ko wai tō tupuna koroua?” Kātahi ka whakahoki au i te ingoa o tōku tupuna koroua. Engari, nā tō māua kore mōhio i taua wā ki tō māua whakapapa ake, kāore i taea te tino hono. Nō reira, whai muri i taua huinga i kōrero au ki ōku whanaunga, ā, i kimihia ngā whakapapa kia kite ai te hononga i waenga i a māua ko tōku hoa. Nāwai rā, ā muri i ngā rā e toru pea, ka mōhio ko tōna tupuna koroua te tuakana o tōku tupuna koroua ake. Ahakoa kāore au i te mōhio i taua wā, e whakamahia ana māua i te whakapiri.

Hikohiko

Ko te hikohiko tētehi atu tū whakapapa, ahakoa kāore i paku kōrero a Ngata (Te Rito 2007:1), kei roto te kupu nei i ngā papakupu e toru. Ki tā Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori (2008:110), ki te whakamahi te hikohiko, ‘ka taki haere i ngā ingoa matua anahe o te whakapapa, ka waiho i ētahi atu ingoa’. Ko te hikohiko te pekepeke haere mai i

tētehi mea ki tētehi atu, ko te peke tupurangi hoki mai i tētehi mea ki tētehi atu (Nā te kaituhi i whakamāori mai i te papakupu a Moorfield 2005:26). E tika ana ki te whakamahi i tēnei tūmomo whakapapa ki te hiahia koe ki te waiho i ētehi ingoa o te whakapapa ki rāhaki, kia kī ai ngā ingoa anake e hiahiatia ana e koe. E tino pai ana tēnei i te wā kāre koe e maumahara ana i ngā ingoa maha o ngā tūpuna, o ngā uri, o ngā hoa rangatira rānei.

Atu i aua whakamārama katoa, ki tō Te Wharehuia whakaaro e taea ana te hikohiko te haere ki tētehi rārangi, peka atu ki tētehi atu, peka atu anō ki tētehi atu, ā, whakahokia mai ki te rārangi tuatahi rā. Ko tāna i raro nei:

I roto i te hikohiko kua tāne, kua wahine, ka taea te tāne me ngā wāhine. Nā te mea i ētahi wā, i roto i ētahi whānau kua kore he tāne, kua moe te wahine i a mea, nā reira ka heke mai i te wahine, tērā pea ko tana tamaiti tuatahi he wahine anō. Nā ka pērā, engari kua whānau mai he tāne, kua hoki anō ki tētahi kē anō rārangi mai i te tāne, ka whakahokia mai anō ki te rārangi, o te ure tārewa. Tērā tērā, he kōhikohiko tērā. Tētahi atu āhuatanga o te kōhikohiko, ko tēnei nā, ko te whai haere ōu i tētahi whakapaparanga, ehara i te mea e heke mai ana koe i ngā tuākana anake, engari kei te haere atu koe i te tāina, kia puta ai ki tētahi atu whakapapa kē, e uru atu ai koe ki tētahi wāhi kē, ki tētahi āhuatanga kē rānei, ki tētahi whānau kē atu rānei...Nā reira, he whakapapa kōhikohiko anō tērā nā te mea kei te tiki atu koe i tētahi wāhanga o te whakapapa hei whakauru atu i ētahi whakaaro mōu ki roto i taua whakapapa rā, arā, he uri anō au nō Rangi-te-ao-rere, ā, whai wāhi atu au ki tēnā mea, ērā mahi a te whakapapa (Te Wharehuia 2011:uiui).

Ki tā Te Wharehuia kōrero anō e hāngai ana ki ngā tūmomo whakapapa kātahi kua kōrerohia:

Koinā pea te nuinga o ngā mea. Ko ētahi atu kāre e taea pea te whakamahi i ēnei rā. Nā te mea kua rerekē te noho o ngā whānau me ngā hapū. He waimāria ki te kitea mai e koe tētahi hapū e noho tahi ana i tēnei wā. Kua marara katoa hoki. Nā, ko ngā whakapapa kua haere, te nuinga pea he whakapapa whakamoe (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

Ko te tūmanako, nā tēnei whakamāramatanga ka taea e te kaupānui te whiriwhiri i te whakapapa e tika ana, ahakoa te wā, ahakoa te wāhi rānei. Kei a koe te tikanga, ka mōhio koe āiane i nā ki ngā tū whakapapa e ono, whakamahia. Heoi anō rā, ka nui tērā. Koinei ngā tūmomo whakapapa rongonui e ono, kāore e kore kei tēnā whānau, kei tēnā hapū, kei tēnā iwi hoki ētehi atu ingoa mō ngā momo whakapapa.

Hei aha te whakapapa?

I roto i tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga ka kitea mehemea he mana tō te whakapapa i ēnei rā pērā i ngā rā o mua. Ka kite hoki i ngā rerekētanga me ngā ōritenga ki ō ētehi whakaaro. Nō reira, e rua ngā wāhanga e whai ake nei he tirohanga ki te whakapapa i ngā rā o mua me te tirohanga o ēnei rā.

I ngā rā o mua he mana tō te whakapapa. E hāngai ana te whakapapa ki te oranga o te tangata, mehemea kāore koe i mōhio ki tō whakapapa, tērā pea, he raru kei te haere. He raru kei te haere nā te kore mōhio, kāore koe i mōhio ko wai ōu whanaunga, kei whea ōu whenua, ko wai ngā rangatira me ngā tohunga, he aha rānei te hītori, te kōrero hoki o tō whānau, o tō hapū, otirā, o tō iwi. E ai ki a Ngata, “Whakapapa serve many purposes. They supply the dates for our story and they help us at stages in the unfolding of history to check the order of events” (Ngata 1972:4).

Ki tō Joseph whakaaro, he ōritenga i waenga i te whakapapa i ngā rā o mua ki te pūtea a te pākehā i ēnei rā. He tangata whai rawa, arā, he tangata whai mana hoki mehemea e mōhio ana koe ki tō whakapapa. Mā te whakapapa anō hoki, ka whiwhi koe i ō tūranga mahi katoa, ā, ka mōhio hoki ki ōu whanaunga e manaakihia nei. Anei e whai ake nei, tētehi atu whakaaro.

Mehemea te tangata, ahakoa ko wai, e hiahia ana kia mōhio ia, i ahu mai ia i hea, i heke mai ia i a wai, he whakapapa te huarahi hei āwhina i a ia ki tērā whakaaro. Engari, mā te whakapapa e taea ai ana waewae te whakawhiti atu ki te whenua, kia taea ai te kī āe ahau, nō konei ahau, aku mātua, nō konei rātou, aku tīpuna nō konei rātou. Koirā tētahi o ngā āhuetanga o te kaupapa ka tahi. Tuarua, ko tētahi take nui o te kaupapa ko te āheitanga o te tangata ki te whakawhanaunga atu ki tētahi kē, mā roto hoki i ngā whanaungatanga e taea ai e koe te mahi i ētahi mahi, e taea ai e koe te kōrero ētahi kōrero, e taea ai te whiriwhiri he aha ngā mea e tapu ana i waenganui i a kōrua, he aha ngā mea e noa ana i waenganui i a kōrua (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

E ai ki a Te Wharehuia, he tūmomo huarahi te whakapapa ki te akiaki, ki te āwhina anō hoki i te hunga e kimi ana i tō rātou whakapapa ake. Ki tāna anō, he āhuetanga nui whakaharahara te whakapapa mō ngā tāngata pēnā rawa, kia whai hoki i te whanaungatanga o tētehi ki tētehi atu.

Hāunga anō tērā, ki tāku nei titiro, ko tētehi atu whakahirahiritanga o te whakapapa i ngā rā o mua, ko te āheitanga ki te whakapiki ake, ki te whakaheke iho rānei i te mana

o te tangata. Nōnamata, he nui te mana o te matatau ki te whakapapa nā tōna tapu. Mehemea he mātanga koe ki te whakapapa ka nui haere tō mana, ka heke iho mehemea he ihu hupe rānei koe ki te āhuatanga nei. He hononga hoki te mana me te whakapapa ki te tangata e moea ana e koe. Ka titiro te hunga whānui ki tō whakapapa kia kite ai mehemea he mana tōu ki te moe ki tētehi atu tangata whai mana. Pērā i te mātāmua o te whānau, i te mātanga whaikōrero, i te mātanga mau taiaha, i te aha atu, i te aha atu.

Atu i tērā, i ngā rā o mua he mea nui te tauhokohoko i waenga i ngā rōpū e rua, i ngā iwi e rua rānei. Ko te whakapapa tētehi āhuatanga rongonui kia kite mehemea he tauhokohoko whai mana, he tauhokohoko kore mana rānei kei te haere. Whakaarohia tēnei, mehemea i whawhai ngā iwi e rua, ā, ka patu tētehi i tētehi atu ka taea e rāua te whakaea nā te tauhokohoko. Te hono o tētehi taha ki tētehi atu mā te hono o te tāne ki te wahine, ka hono ngā tātai whakapapa.

Mā te whaikōrero ngā hononga o tēnā, o tēnā anō hoki e kite. He mana tō te whaikōrero, tō te tangata e whaikōrero ana nā tā rātou āheitanga ki te tātai whakapapa, arā, ki te whai hononga i waenganui i tēnā tangata, i tēnā tangata. Ka taea e te tangata te whakapuaki te whakapapa mā te whaikōrero, ka taea hoki e te tangata te whakamana, te whakaiti rānei i tētehi whakapapa. He pūkenga tō te kaikōrero e whaikōrero ana ki te maumahara, ki te whakapuaki hoki i te whakapapa (Rewi 2010: Kōrero). Nō reira, i ngā rā o mua tae noa ki ēnei rā, he mana tō ngā tāngata e whaikōrero ana nā ō rātou āheitanga ki te maumahara, ki te whakapuaki hoki i te whakapapa. Ka taea e koe te kī, he tūmomo mātanga rātou o te whakapapa.

Kāore e kore, me āta haere mehemea e ako ana, e titiro ana, e kīia ana te whakapapa. I mea mai a Ngata, ‘There is a technique in the handling of whakapapa tables and there are technical terms, with which you should familiarise yourselves. They arise from the fact, that genealogies are memorised and recited on appropriate occasions’ (Ngata 1972:5).

Atu i tērā, i kī mai a Te Rito (2007:5) e whakahuahua ai a Canon Wī Te Tau Huata ngā tātai whakapapa mā te whaikōrero. Ki a ia anō, mā te whaikōrero pēnei, i mua i te aroaro o tōna iwi whānui, ka tuku atu tōna mātauranga ki te hunga whakarongo, ka tahi. Ka rua, mō te hunga whakarongo nō iwi kē, ka taea te whai hononga ki tēnā, ki tēnā, ki

tēnā anō hoki. Tāpiri atu ki tērā, e whai ake nei te whakamārama a Ballara e hāngai ana ki te ako i te whakapapa.

Evidence exists that the most expert tohunga did have phenomenal memories...There is some evidence that genealogies were learned in metric patterns involving changes of pitch for each generation, similar to the intonation of waiata, in formalised patterns designed to aid the memory...Genealogies were often rendered at a speed and in a tone of voice designed to protect both the tapu information and the status of the tohunga (Ballara, 1991, pp. 550-551).

He āhuatanga nui whakaharahara hoki te whakapapa ki te whakatū tatau pounamu. Ahakoa e taea e te whakapapa te hono i roto i ngā painga, ka taea hoki te hono i ngā rōpū e rua i roto i ngā mahi kikino. Ko tēnei kōrero mō Tāwhia-ki-te-rangi me te mutunga o tāna ngaki mate i te patunga a tōna matua, i a Te Putu. I kōhurutia a Te Putu nō Waikato e Ngā Tokowaru nō Ngāti Raukawa. Nō konā, i ngaki mate te tama a Te Putu, a Tāwhia-ki-te-rangi, ki te iwi o Ngāti Raukawa. Nāwai rā, i moea e Tāwhia-ki-te-rangi i a Te Ata-i-rangi-kaahu, te mokopuna a Ngā Tokowaru hei hohou i te rongo (Jones 1995:298).

Ko aua tuhinga ki runga rā ētehi kōrero mō te mana o te whakapapa i ngā rā o mua, me huri ināianei ki tō te whakapapa mana i ēnei rā. Ahakoa he mana tonu tō te whakapapa i ēnei rā, kua rerekē taua mana. Āe, ki ētehi tonu, he āhuatanga nui te whakapapa mō te whanaungatanga, mō te oranga, mō te tikanga Māori hoki, engari ki ētehi atu kāore he paku aha. Ki ētehi atu, he āhuatanga pai te whakapapa hei whiwhi pūtea, hei whiwhi whenua, hei whiwhi mahi anō hoki. I roto i tēnei wāhanga, he hiahia nōku ki te whakaatu he aha ētehi o ngā whakawhitinga o te wā e hāngai pū ana ki te whakapapa.

He nui ake te mana o te whakapapa ki ngā tāngata e noho tata ana ki te papa kāinga, ki ngā tāngata e mahi ana rānei i te marae me te whānau (Gill 2006:74). He rerekē ngā whakaaro o te hunga noho ā-tāone i tērā e noho ana i te hau kāinga. Mehemea, e noho tata ana ki te papa kāinga, e noho tuawhenua ana, i te nuinga o te wā he hōhonu ake te mōhiotanga o te whakapapa me te mana o te whakapapa. Ki tōku nei whakaaro he rerekē te whakaaro o te hunga noho ā-tāone ki te mana o te whakapapa.

Ki tō Te Rito whakaaro (2007), mehemea ka noho koe ki ngā tāone nui, ka taea tō hononga ki te hapū, ki te marae hoki te memeha. Ahakoa he hiahia nō te tangata e noho ā-tāone ki te hono tonu ki aua wāhi, nā te noho tawhiti atu, he uaua ake mehemea ruarua noa iho tō hokinga atu. Anei e whai ake nei tāna kōrero:

The suburban lifestyle can have a propensity to erode any connection to hapū or sense of belonging to a marae. If people in cities lose their whakapapa links with their traditional papakāinga (village, homestead) they can be left in suspension in the urban situation. The concept of kanohi kitea (being seen) or being in attendance at local marae or community gatherings) is as all-important now as ever it was.

(Te Rito 2007:4)

He roa te akoranga o te whakapapa kia āta mārama ai, kia tino mārama ai rānei i te hōhonutanga o te whakapapa (Lemon 2001:5). I ngā rā o mua e whia kē nei ngā tau ka tino mārama, engari, i ēnei rā, ahakoa he hiahia tonu ki te ako i ngā whakapapa, tē whai wā pērā i ngā rā o mua. Nā te ao hurihuri nei, he hiahia nō ngā tāngata i ēnei rā kia tere te ako i te whakapapa. Kāore i āriarika ngā āhuatanga whakahirahira ake ki te hunga o nāianeī, ngā āhuatanga pērā i te mātauranga Pākehā, i te pūtea, i te rapu mahi, i te aha rānei. Kāore e kore he ao rerekē tēnei i tērā o ngā mātua tūpuna, kāore e kore hoki he whakaaro rerekē tō ētehi ki ngā mātua tūpuna.

Tokoiti ngā tāngata e āhei ana ki te kōrero, ki te whakamārama rānei i te reo Māori i ēnei rā. Nō reira, tokoiti hoki ngā tāngata e tika ana ki te pupuri, ki te manaaki rānei i tēnei tūmomo mātauranga (Royal 1997). Nā te hūnukutanga o ngā whānau ki ngā tāone, tokomaha ngā taiohi, ngā rangatahi, ngā tāngata hoki tē mōhio ki tō rātou whakapapa. Kāore rātou i paku aha hoki ki tēnei mea, te whakapapa, ko ngā āhuatanga nui ake ki a rātou ko te mātauranga Pākehā, ko te rapu mahi, ko te oranga pai i roto i te ao nei (Gill 2006:74).

I ēnei rā, kei te aro atu te nuinga ki te pūtea mai i ngā rūnanga ā-iwi, arā, ko ngā pūtea i whiwhia nā te kāwanatanga. Ki tā ētehi, kei ia tangata Māori te tikanga ki te whiwhi i ēnei pūtea mō ngā āhuatanga pērā i te mātauranga, i te kaumātutanga, i te hauora hoki. E mōhiotia whānuitia ana i ēnei rā, mehemea he tokomaha ngā uri e rēhitatia ai ki te rūnanga, ka nui haere te pūtea ka whiwhia. Nō reira, i ēnei rā, ko tētehi o ngā painga, ko tētehi o ngā āhuatanga whakahirahira ki te hunga, ko te rēhitatanga ki te rūnanga.

Ko Julie tētehi o ngā kaikōrero mō tēnei mahi rangahau, e noho ana ia i te tāone nui o Tāmaki-makau-rau, atu i tōna papa kāinga.

He maha ngā hua o te mōhiotanga o te whakapapa i ēnei rā, ko te mōhiotanga o te whakapapa tētehi mea whakahirahira mō te whakahaere o tōku marae, he tauira, nā te mea kei te homai ngā pūtea o ia marae, o ia marae mō ngā tāngata e whakauru ana ki te ‘benroll’ (Julie 2010:Uiui).

Atu i tērā, he āhuatanga anō e whakahirahira ana ki te hunga o ēnei rā, ko te āheitanga o te whakapapa ki te whai hononga i waenganui i ētehi tāngata ki ētehi atu. I ēnei rā, kua kī kē he hua mō te whakapapa ki te whai whanaungatanga atu i te whānau tūturu. Anei te whakaaro o ‘Rehutai’, e noho ana ia ki Ōtepoti, e tawhiti atu ana i tōna papa kāinga.

Knowing your whakapapa definitely gives you advantages, knowing who you are in relation to somebody else in terms of maybe different tribes or geography or hierarchy. It also gives you that understanding of where you are relative to other people and so knowing your whakapapa helps with that as well, and I guess as well, in a modern world where knowing people, where networking is important, knowing your whakapapa gives you advantages in that you can talk to people and say, ‘I know this person and you know that person and that’s how we’re related through whakapapa’. Whakapapa creates obligations between groups of people and expectations which can be an advantage (‘Rehutai’ 2010:Uiui).

Te tātai whakapapa

He āhuatanga tino whakahirahira te tātai whakapapa, kotahi noa iho te hapa, ā, ka whati te katoa. Koinā te take me āta whiriwhiri i te tangata e tika ana ki te manaaki i te taonga nei, ehara mā tētehi tangata noa iho. I ngā rā o mua, kāore e taea e te tamaiti, e te pōtiki, e te wahine, e te taurekareka rānei, te hopu i ēnei kōrero whakapapa o te ao. He rite tonu te whoatu o ngā whakapapa ki ngā tāngata pakeke ake, kua tae rātou ki te panekiretanga o taua reanga, ā, kua reri rātou ki te manaaki, ki te tiaki hoki i te taonga nei (Rawson 1999:81). E mahi pēnei ana hei whakamātau rātou me ō rātou pūkenga ake. I taua wā hoki, mehemea kāore koe i whakahua tika i ngā ingoa, kāore koe i whakahua i te raupapa tika, kāore koe i whakahua tika i ngā ingoa katoa rānei, he mea nui, ā, ka whati koe. Mehemea i wareware i a koe tētehi ingoa o te whakapapa, ā, kua hē te whakahua o tētehi ingoa rānei, kua hara koe. Nō reira, he mea tino nui te tātai whakapapa, koinā te take ko te tohunga, ko te kaumātua rānei ka whiwhi i te mana nei. He rerekē te kīanga o tōu ake whakapapa, ki ōu ake tūpuna, ko te whakapapa e kōrerohia nei ko te whakapapa o te ao, o ngā atua tae noa ki a Io.

He āhua rerekē te whakapapa o te tangata. Āe, ka taea e te tangata te whakaako, te mōhio rānei, engari, i ngā rā o mua, i āta whiriwhirihia te tangata e tika ana mō te tūranga nei, te tūranga o te tangata e manaaki ana i te taonga nei. I ngā rā o mua, i tuku iho te whakapapa i te kaumātua ki te mokopuna (Orbell 1996). Ko te kōrero te tūmomo waka ki te tuku iho i te whakapapa i tētehi tāngata ki tētehi atu. He taonga te kōrero, ā, nā ngā kōrero ka ākona, ka maumahara hoki te tangata i ngā whakapapa, i ngā karere i roto i taua kōrero. He maha ngā hua o ngā kōrero ki te tuku atu i ngā whakapapa. I ngā rā o mua, ka noho ngā mokopuna i te taha o te koroua, o te kuia rānei. He maha ngā hua hoki, pērā i te ākona o te mātauranga, o te tikanga o nehe, o te waiata, o te karanga, o te whaikōrero rānei, he maha atu, he maha atu. Mehemea i rongo koe i ēnei tūmomo kōrero mai i te kaumātua, he nui ake te mana i tērā i pānuitia i roto i te pukapuka (Gill 2006:71).

He tapu tō te whakapapa, he taonga hoki, nō reira, he mea whakahirahira te whiriwhiringa o te tangata e tika ana ki te manaaki i te taonga nei. Nōnamata, mehemea i kitea te tangata whai pūkenga, i tonoa ia ki te whare wānanga ako ai i ngā mātauranga Māori, pērā i te whakapapa (Robust 2006:15). He āhuatanga hōhonu te ako i te whakapapa, koinā te take i haere ai ngā ākongā ki ngā whare wānanga, tawhiti atu i ētehi atu tangata, i ētehi atu whakawai. Kāore rātou i paku tuhi i tētehi mea, ka whakarongo rātou, ka titiro rātou, ka mātakitaki hoki rātou, ā, mā tērā huarahi maumahara pai ai rātou.

I roto i āku nei uiuinga i pātai au i te pātai, ‘Pēwhea ōu whakaaro mō te tātai whakapapa?’ Ki tō te nuinga, he pai ake te tātai mā te kōrero, mā te waha rānei, engari nā te ao hurihuri nei, kāore e kore hoki me whakawhiti te tātai whakapapa. Ahakoa i ākona ētehi kaikōrero mā te kōrero, ka āhei rātou kia kite i ngā hua o te tuhinga i ēnei rā. Anei te whakaaro o Martin, tētehi o ngā kaikōrero e noho ana ki te tāone nui o Te Whanganui-ā-Tara, atu i tōna ake papa kāinga;

I te wā i a au e tamariki ana, e tamaiti tonu ana, e kore mātou i kite te mea nā te tuhi, mēnā kua mōhio kē mātou ko wai ngā mātua, ko wai ngā mātua kēkē, ko wai te koroua, ko wai te kuia, ko wai ngā whanaunga o ētahi, ki ētahi atu, he aha ai? Kua rangona hoki mātou i te āhua o te kōrero e pā ana ki te whakapapa i roto i ngā waiata, i ngā kōrero o nehe. Ki a au nei, he ao hurihuri ināianei, nā te mea i haere tātou ki ngā whare wānanga, ngā ao

Pākehā ki te ako i ngā mea Māori, ki te ako i tō tātou whakapapa rānei. He tikanga rerekē tēnā nā te mea, kāore i rongo ki ngā reo ā-taringa i te kāinga, kāore e mau ana ki ngā whakamārama o ngā pākeke koroua. Kāore tātou e pono ana ki ngā kupu ā-tuhi o ngā kaupānui mēnā kāore rātou i noho pūmau ana i tō mātou kāinga ('Martin' 2010:Uiui).

Ahakoia, ki ō ētehi o ngā kaikōrero whakaaro he mea pai ake te tuku mā te kōrero i tērā o te tuhinga, kīhai rātou i ako pērā. Nā te whakawhitinga o te wā, nā te uauatanga hoki ki te whai wā, i ākona te nuinga mai i te tuhinga. Ki tā 'Hinewaikato' he hiahia nōna ki te ako mā te kōrero, engari, kua māngere haere ngā roro o ēnei rā.

In a perfect world it [transmission of whakapapa] would be orally, but, I mean you know 100 years ago they could recite it without even blinking, but nowadays I think, we've got lazy brains. We've gone from being able to know everything perfectly, or having to learn it perfectly to just being um I think it was this person or I think it was that person. Nowadays, writing it down is important for people and I think maybe over time when your brain isn't so lazy, you can learn it. I can't recite it, I've tried to, I have the information and read over it, just trying to do it but I feel it's so much, so it's quite hard to, especially when you've got 12, 15 children in one nuclear family ('Hinewaikato' 2010:Uiui).

Mehemea i ngā wā o mua tonu tātou, ko te ako ā-waha tonu, i ngā rekereke o ngā kaumātua te huarahi e tika ana. I te wā o ngā tūpuna, i āhua maumahara pai i ō rātou whakapapa e whia kē nei ngā whakatupuranga, e whia kē nei ngā ingoa, e whia kē nei hoki ngā kōrero e tāpiri ana ki tēnā ingoa ki tēnā ingoa. Engari, he rerekē tēnei ao nei.

I ēnei rā he maha ngā tuhinga e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa, ko ngā tuhinga nā ngā Pākehā mō te Māori, nā ngā Māori hoki mō te Māori. Ki tā Royal (1997) i ētehi wā, kāore ngā tuhinga i ngā tuhinga tika. Nā te āhuatanga o te wā, i haere mai ngā Pākehā ki te uiui, ki te kōrero rānei ki te Māori, kāore te Māori i tino hiahia ki te whāki atu i ngā kōrero katoa, ā, ka mea atu ngā kōrero e hiahia ana. Nā tērā, he maha ngā rerekētanga o tēnā tuhinga, o tēnā tuhinga, otirā, o tēnā whakapapa. Ki tō Royal (1997) whakaaro anō me āta rangahau, me āta whakaaro hoki i te wā e rangahautia ana te whakapapa. Kāore e kore, ka kite koe i ngā rerekētanga maha tō tēnā whakapapa, tō tēnā whakapapa, ko tāu mahi me rapu i ngā whakapapa mai i ngā kaumātua, mai i ngā whare wānanga, mai i ngā whare taonga, mai i ngā pūranga kōrero o te Kooti Whenua Māori.

E kōrerohia nei mō ngā pūranga kōrero o te Kooti Whenua Māori, e mea ana tētehi o ōku kaikōrero mō te mana o te tuhinga o ēnei tūmomo tuhinga. E ai ki a Te Rito, he mea waimārie te hunga Māori nā te tuhinga o te whakapapa i te Kooti Whenua Māori. “If there is anything for which we can be grateful to the Native Land Court which was established in the 1860s, it was for the development of written whakapapa records” (Te Rito 2007:3). Anei te whakaaro o Joseph tētehi kaikōrero e noho ana i te tāone nui o Te Whanganui-a-Tara, e tawhiti atu ana i tōna papa kāinga.

He rerekē rawa, arā ētehi whakatūpatotanga mō te tuhi, whakaohititanga mō te tuhi, engari, ki a ahau nei, ko te tuhi, ko te imēra, ko te rangahau i roto i ngā rekōta o te Kooti Whenua Māori, ērā mea katoa, tukua, tukua kia mātau pai ā tātou tamariki, ā tātou mokopuna i tō rātou whakapapa. Kaua e kaiponu, kaua tātou e ū i ā tātou mātauranga, i ō tātou kaiponu i ō tātou whakapapa, kei huna ki ngā uri. Ki a ahau nei, ko te mea nui kia taea e ngā uri te whakapā ki ō rātou whakapapa i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa. Ko ngā Māori kei te noho mai ki Ahitereiria, i Rānana rā anō, i te Āporo Nui, ki hea rānei, ki a ahau nei, he merikara nui kia taea e rātou te patopato i runga i te ipurangi, rangahau ana i ō rātou pānga Māori, i ō rātou whakapapa Māori, ā, tuhia ngā mea kātahi nei rātou ka piri mai ki te ao Māori. He mea nui tērā, kaua tātou e kaiponu i tō tātou Māoritanga, ki ahau... Te nuinga o ā tātou tamariki kāre i ākona ki te whakawhānui i ō rātou, me pēnei ake, te whakawhānui i ō rātou maumahara, tātou nei e ākona i roto i ngā kura Pākehā, ka ākona te tuhi, te kaute ērā mea katoa, engari mō te maumahara, kāore. I ēnei wā, kāre āku tamariki e tino taunga ana ki tērā. Ko te mea nui ko te whakaoho ki roto i a koe ko ngā wāriu, me ngā whakaaro Māori ahakoa mea tuhi, ahakoa mea whakarongo, ahakoa aha, ko te mea nui o ngā wāriu kia oho ki roto ki a koe (Joseph 2010:Uiui).

He maha ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori, mehemea he mea me ako te tangata, kei a rātou rānei te tikanga. Kei te Upoko Tuarima o te tuhinga nei te kōrero whānui mō te āhuatanga nei, engari, he hiahia nōku ki te whakatō kākano i konei i te tuatahi. Mehemea kāore te tangata e mōhio ana ki te reo Māori ka taea e ia te ako tonu i te whakapapa, tētehi o āku pātai ki ngā kaikōrero. Ki te nuinga o rātou, āe, ka taea tonutia, engari he āhua uaua mehemea kāore koe e paku mōhio ki tētehi mea. E whakaae ana au ki tēnā, āe ka taea, engari he uaua ake. Ki a au nei, mehemea e mōhio ana te tangata ki te whakamārama i te reo Māori, i te kōrero hoki, ka maumahara pai ia i ngā ingoa, i ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā whakapapa. Ahakoa tērā, tokomaha ngā tāngata tē mōhio ki te reo Māori, engari kei te mōhio ki te whakapapa. Ki a au nei, i tēnei ao hurihuri ka taea te whakapapa te ako, ahakoa kāore te tangata e mōhio ana ki te reo Māori. Ki tā Royal (1997) nā te hekenga iho o te whakamahi i te reo Māori, ka heke iho hoki te taonga nei, arā, te tuku whakapapa mā te kōrero.

He kōrero e whai ake nei nā mō te whakawhitinga o ngā whakaaro e hāngai pū ana ki te mātauranga Pākehā. Nā Āpirana Ngata i kī, “the time is past for the hiding of Māori cultural treasures which run the risk of being lost...that knowledge should be stored in an open fashion, on bookshelves, for all who care to read and learn” (Gill 2006:16).

Hei Whakakapi

I ēnei rā, ka taea e tātou ētehi hapa te kite e hāngai ana ki te whakahua tika o te whakapapa. Nā te taenga mai o te Pākehā me te tata mate pea o te reo Māori, i heke iho te tātai whakapapa ā-waha. Ki a au nei, nā te ao hurihuri nei, kua nui haere ngā tuhinga o te whakapapa, nā te kore wā, nā ngā ‘roro māngere’ hoki o ēnei rā, me tuhi te whakapapa. Ko te mea nui, ko te whakamārama o te whakapapa, ko te mōhio rānei ki te whakapapa, ehara i te huarahi i ako ai te tangata.

I roto i te wāhanga nei, kua kitea ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga o ētehi o ngā tikanga o nehe me ngā tikanga o nāiane. Mai i te whakamāramatanga o te whakapapa tae noa ki te tātai whakapapa. Ahakoa i mua rā i kitea ēnei āhutatanga, ko tāku, he mana tonu tō te whakapapa i ēnei rā pērā i tērā o nehe. Kāore e kore, nā te huringa o te ao nei, me whakawhiti i ētehi atu mea. Ahakoa he taonga te reo, ā, he hiahia nō ētehi, nōku hoki, ki te tuku whakapapa mā te kōrero, tē taea tēnei te whakamahi e ngā tāngata katoa. He rerekē ngā nohonga o te hunga Māori i ēnei rā, kua hūnuku atu te nuīnga i te papa kāinga ki ngā tāone nunui noho ai. Nā taua hūnukutanga, kua whakawhiti ngā āhutanga e whai mana ana ki te tangata, kei te pai tērā, ko te mea nui kei ia tangata āna ake tikanga ki te whiriwhiri ko tēwhea te huarahi pai mōna. E whakaae ana au ki te whakaaro o Joseph, tētehi o āku kaikōrero, ‘ko te mea nui ko te whakaoho ki roto i a koe ko ngā wāriu, me ngā whakaaro Māori ahakoa mea tuhi, ahakoa mea whakarongo, ahakoa aha’.

Ka pēwhea ngā hunga kore mōhio? Ka aha rātou? Mehemea e hiahia ana rātou ki te ako, me aha rātou? Nā ngā kōrero i roto i te wāhanga nei me ngā whakautu nā āku kaikōrero, ko tāku, kei a rātou te tikanga. Ahakoa, e ai ki ētehi he mea nui tonu te whakapapa, mehemea, kāore ia tangata e whakaaro pērā, ehara te whakapapa i te mea, me ako. Engari, mehemea he hiahia nō te kore mōhio ki te ako, ko tāku, me āta

rangahau, me pānui i ngā tuhinga mai i ngā mea pērā i ngā pūranga kōrero o te Kooti Whenua Māori, i ngā tuhinga kei ngā whare taonga, i ngā pukapuka o te whānau, ā, hoki atu ki te papa kāinga kōrero ai ki ngā kaumātua o reira. Ki te nuinga, ko te hokinga atu ki te papa kāinga te mea whakahirahira ake, engari, ki tā ngā tāngata e noho ā-tāone ana, he uaua taua mahi. He uaua nā te whakamā, nā te kore mōhio, nā te tawhiti, nā te kore whai wā hoki. Nā aua mea katoa, ko tāku ki te hunga kore mōhio e noho tāone ana, āta rangahautia, āta pānuitia hoki i te tuatahi kia mārama ai te āhuatanga kotahi nei. He kīwaha e hono ana i ēnei kōrero, ‘he pai ake te ngaringari i te korekore’.

Tokomaha ngā tāngata e noho ā-tāone ana, ā, e ōrite ana hoki ō rātou ake whakaaro e pā ana ki te whakapapa. Ahakoa he tangata pukumahi te nuinga me ō rātou ake oranga i ngā tāone, me ā rātou ake mahi, ā tōna wā, ka taka te kapa e hāngai pū ana ki te mana o te whakapapa, otirā, ki te whakahirahiratanga o te whakapapa. I roto i te oranga o ia tangata, ka puta mai te wā ka pupū ake te whakaaro mō rātou mā kua wehe atu ki te pō, ka pupū ake te whakaaro mō ngā tikanga Māori me te whakapapa, mō te orokohanga mai hoki. Nā, ā te wā e tae mai ana taua whakaaro ko te tūmanako, kei te ora tonu ngā whīitiki o te kī, kei reira tonu rānei ngā tuhinga hei pupuri i aua mātauranga katoa. Ahakoa te aha, he hiahia nōku ki te tuhituhi i ōku nei whakapapa mō āku nei tamariki kia mōhio pai ai rātou nō whea mātou, nā wai mātou, nā te aha hoki i mahi pēnei ai mātou. He mea nui rawa te whakapapa kia mōhio pai ai ko wai ō whānau, whānau whānui, whānau ake rānei. E tautoko ana a Te Rito ki tēnei, anei ōna whakaaro:

Throughout the impacts and challenges arising from colonisation over the last two centuries, Māori have refused to lie down on the pillow of assimilation. Whakapapa and its innumerable networks to people past and present and to physical places like papakāinga have provided Māori with a life-line. Whakapapa provides links not only to other Māori but beyond, dating back hundreds of years to other parts of Polynesia. For Māori, Aotearoa (New Zealand) is central to existence, which is why Māori need to be proactive in maintaining their whakapapa connections as modern life takes people away from their papakāinga (Te Rito 2007:7).

Ko te upoko e whai ake nei e whakamārama ana i tēnei mea, i te whānau, he aha ngā tūrangā o ia tangata o te whānau, ngā mana tō tēnā, tō tēnā tangata i roto i ia whānau, ā, ka kitea hoki ngā āhuatanga maha e hāngai pū ana ki te whāngai. Ko te whāngai tamariki tētehi tikanga Māori nō mai rā anō, ka kitea ngā uauatanga me ngā painga o tēnei mea mō te whānau. E ai ki ētehi, i tīmata mai te orokohanga mai o te ao ki a Io, ā,

tae noa ki a Rangi rāua ko Papa, ngā mātua o ngā tamariki, e kīia nei ko ngā atua Māori. Ka taea e koe te kite te mana o te whakapapa kia mārama ai te hononga i waenganui i a rātou katoa. Nā, ko tērā te whānau tuatahi o te ao nei, e tika ana mō te whakamāramatanga o te whānau kia whai i tēnei wāhanga o te whakapapa.

Upoko Tuawhā:

Hūtia te rito o te harakeke, kei whea te kōmako e kō?

Ko te whānau te tino kaupapa o te upoko nei, tae noa ki tēnei wāhanga kua kitea ngā take maha mai i te orokohanga mai o te ao, me te ao Māori e noho nei mātou tae noa ki te whakapapa. Ināianei, me anga ki ngā āhuatanga maha e hangā nei te whānau, te whānau Māori o nehe me te whānau Māori o ēnei rā. I roto i tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga ka kitea he aha tēnei mea te whānau ki te hunga Māori, hei aha te whānau, ka aha ia tangata o te whānau hoki.

Mai rā anō, kei ia tangata o te whānau āna ake mahi, ōna ake whakaaro hoki, e pā ana ki ngā nekehanga o ngā take o te whānau, i roto i tēnei wāhanga ka kitea ētehi o ēnei. E mōhiohia whānuitia ana, e kaha ana te hunga Māori ki te manaaki, ki te akiaki, ki te āwhina hoki i te tangata, i te pēpi rānei. Nā, hei whakaatu i te tiketike o ēnei tikanga e kōrerohia nei, ka āta tirohia te kupu ‘whāngai’ me ngā āhuatanga maha e hāngai pū ana ki a ia. Hei whakakapi i tēnei wāhanga, ka tirohia ngā āhuatanga e whakaatu ana i te tuakiri whānau ki tēnā, ki tēnā, ki tēnā anō hoki. He tirohanga tuatahi tēnei o te tuhinga ki ngā kōrero e hāngai ana, e tautoko ana hoki ki te whakahirahiratanga o te tuakiri mō te hauora o te wairua, o te hinengaro, o te tinana hoki o te tangata.

Ko te ingoa o te upoko nei, he whakataukī e whakaatu ana i te mana o te whānau ki te iwi Māori. Ahakoa, he wāhanga noa iho aua kupu e whakamahia ana, anei te katoa.

Hūtia te rito o te harakeke, kei whea te kōmako e kō?
Ka rere ki uta, ka rere ki tai.
Kī mai koe ki a au, he aha te mea nui o te ao?
Māku e kī atu, he tangata, he tangata, he tangata!

Ka kōrerohia te whakataukī nei mō te mana o te whānau, ehara i te whānau ake noa iho, ko te whānau whānui kē. Mehemea e whakaaro ana tātou mō te āhua o te harakeke, kei te pito, kei te rito rānei te pēpi o te whānau e tiakina ana, e manaakitia ana i ngā wā katoa. Kei ia taha ōna, ko ōna mātua, atu i ā rāua ko ōna mātua kēkē me ōna whaea kēkē (Metge 1990:55). E kīia ana mehemea ka hiahia te wahine, te tangata rānei, ki te tapahi i ētehi harakeke, kaua e tapahia a waenganui o te harakeke kei mate noa te pū

harakeke katoa. E toru ngā rau harakeke kei waenganui. He rite tonu tērā ki te whānau e tupu ake ana, arā, ko te pēpi tērā, ko te matua tērā, ko te whaea anō tērā. Kaua e tapahia kia ora pai ai taua whānau, otirā, taua pā harakeke. He kōrero hoki te whakataukī nei hei whakaatu i te tino o te manaakitanga, o te tiakitanga hoki o te pēpi e ngā mātua.

I takea mai hoki ngā tāngata Māori i a Ranginui rāua ko Papatūānuku (Ka'ai 1995:32). Mā te whakapapa, ka taea e ngā tāngata te hono ki ēnei tūpuna nei. Ko tēnei te tīmatanga o te whānau i roto i te ao Māori. E kīia ana ko Rangi te matua, ko Papa te whaea, ā, ko ngā atua Māori pērā i a Tāne Mahuta, i a Tāwhirimātea, i a Tūmatenga, ā rāua tamariki. Nā, he whānau tērā. Ināianei, me titiro ki ngā whakaaro o ētehi e hāngai ana ki te whānau me āna whakamāramatanga maha, otirā, ki ōna āhuatanga katoa. Nō reira, atu i te ōritenga ki te pā harakeke, he aha te whānau?

He aha te whānau?

I roto i ēnei rā ko te whakamāramatanga rongonui ake mō te 'whānau' ko te 'family'. Engari, mehemea ka titiro ki ngā papakupu Māori ko te 'be born', 'give birth' 'extended family', 'family group', 'a familiar term of address to a number of people' (Moorfield 2005:205). Ki tā Williams (1991:487) ko te 'offspring', 'family group', 'familiar term of address to a number of people'. Mehemea ka titiro ki te papa kupu o Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori (2008:1153) e kīia ana 'ka puta ki te whaiao, ki te ao mārama'. Ko tētehi atu o āna whakamārama ko te 'huinga tāngata he herenga toto, he herenga whakapapa ō rātou ki a rātou anō, he wāhanga rātou nō tētehi hapū, nō tētehi iwi' me te 'huinga tāngata e hono tahi ana, e mahi tahi ana i raro i te kaupapa'.

He maha ngā tūmomo āhuatanga o te whānau i ēnei rā, atu i tērā mō tō te tangata whānau ake. Ko te whānau ake e kōrerohia nei ko tērā o te matua, o te whaea, o ngā tamariki, ko ō rātou ake hoa rangatira me ā rātou ake tamariki. Atu i tēnā, ki tā te iwi Māori ko ngā kaumātua kei roto i taua whānau, ko ngā tuākana, ko ngā tēina hoki o ngā mātua me ā rātou ake tamariki (Metge 1990:71). Ko te kaumātua te māngai o te whānau, arā, ko te tūmuaki o te whānau. Nā rātou ngā take i kawē ki ngā rangatira o te hapū mehemea he take tā ngā whānau, nā rātou anō i poipoi, i manaaki, i whakaako hoki i ngā tāngata o te whānau (Ministry of Justice 2001:31).

Ka tāpirihia tētehi kōrero i kitea nei i te tuhinga a Metge (1990:72) e hāngai pū ana ki te whānau nā te kōrero a tētehi kuia i uiuitia e ia. Nā, e whai ake nei te kōrero nā te kuia rā, nā Ada Reihana mō tāna whakamāramatanga o te whānau me te hanganga o taua āhuatanga. I pātai atu a Metge. Ki a Ada ko wai kei roto i tōna whānau, ko tēnei tāna whakautu:

I would say the descendants of my great-grandparents, I would include my children and grandchildren, but not my husband. I will never be a member of his whaanau. I don't have a sense of responsibility to transmit things to him either, though I have shared more with him than with any of the same kin link. My responsibility is to protect and transmit to my children because they are part of the rope of people. In my home context they will never refer to me as a Tamati. They will say I am married to a Tamati. They gave me my grandfather's name, so they would have full control over me and my upbringing . . . When I've got a problem I will go to my whaanau (Metge 1990:72).

I te taenga mai o ngā Pākehā ki Aotearoa nei i te rau tau tekau mā iwa, i mea rātou ko te whānau te ‘basic social unit of Māori Society’ (Metge 1995:16). Ki tā te whakamārama a Best e ngaro ana te tangata ake me te ‘true family’ i roto i te whānau Māori, ki tāna, ko te whānau ake, arā, te matua, te whaea me ā rāua tamariki te ‘whānau tūturu’. Ki tō Te Rangī Hīroa whakaaro e rima ngā reanga whakapapa e hanga ana i te whānau kotahi, ko ngā tūpuna, ko ngā mātua, ko ngā tuākana me ngā tēina, ko ngā tamariki, ko ngā mokopuna hoki (Hīroa 1970:339).

Ko te Ripanga 8: Ko te hanganga whānau

Ko te reanga	Ko wai kei roto
1	Tūpuna
2	Mātua
3	Ko koe, tuākana, tēina
4	Tamariki
5	Mokopuna

(Kua unuhia mai i tā Hīroa 1970:339)

Ahakoia i ngā tau kua pāhure, mai i ngā tau i tae mai ai ngā Pākehā ki Aotearoa ka whakamātau ai te hunga Pākehā ki te whakaōrite i te iwi Māori ki ā rātou ake tikanga. I ēnei rā tonu, tokomaha ngā tangata e kīia nei ko te whānau. E whakaae ana au ki tērā o tā Hīroa rāua ko Metge, ko te whānau ko tērā o te kaumātua, ko ngā mātua, ko ngā

tamariki, ko ngā mokopuna hoki. Ahakoa i ēnei rā, kāore te nuinga o rātou e kite ana i a rātou anō i ngā wā katoa, e mōhio ana rātou he whānau rātou. I ngā rā o mua, e tika ana kei te noho tata ana te whānau, e whakawhiti kōrero ana ia rā, ia rā. Ehara tērā i te tikanga o ēnei rā, nā te hūnukutanga ki ngā tāone mahi ai, mō te orange me ērā tūmomo, he rerekē ngā hononga o te whānau, engari, he whanaunga tonu rātou.

Ko te whanaunga e kōrerohia nei, ko ngā tāngata e hono ana nā te whakapapa, nā te tātai whakapapa i heke mai i tētehi tupuna. Ka mutu, ka taea e ia tangata o taua whānau te hono atu, nā, he whanaunga rātou. Ka titiro ki ngā whakamārama o ngā papakupu Māori, anā, ko te ‘tangata e hono ana ā-toto ki tētehi atu’ (Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori 2008:1153), ko te *relative, blood relation* (Williams 1991:487 & Moorfield 2001:205), ko te *kin* anō hoki (Moorfield 2001:205). I ēnei rā hoki, mehemea e mōhio ana te tangata he whakapapa i waenganui i a ia me tētehi atu, engari, kāore ia e mōhio me pēwhea, ka kī atu he whanaunga rāua.

I taku hokinga atu ki tētehi o ōku marae mō tētehi kaupapa, e mōhiohia rawatia ana he whanaunga ā-toto au ki ngā tāngata katoa i reira, hāunga i ngā taokete. Ahakoa ehara mātou e hono ana ā-toto nei, ki a au he whanaunga tonu mātou. Nā, e mōhio ana he whanaunga mātou o te kāinga, engari nā te roanga ake o taku hokinga atu, kāore e taea e au te maumahara, te mōhio rānei i pēwhea mātou e hono ai nō reira ko tāku tēnei, ‘kia ora Whaea, kia ora Matua, kia ora e te whanaunga’ rānei. Nō reira, ahakoa he kupu e whakarōpū ana i te hunga e hono ana ā-toto, ā-whakapapa rānei, mehemea kāore koe e paku mōhio me pēwhea koe e hono ki tētehi atu, he kupu pai nā te māramatanga whānui e hāngai ana ki a ia. Ka mutu, ka taea te kī he whanaunga tōu mehemea he hononga ā-toto i waenganui i a kōrua, kāore rānei. I ēnei rā, he āhuatanga hou tēnei. Ko te tauira mō tēnei, ko ōu hoa mahi, kotahi te kaupapa e kōkiri nei koutou, ā, kotahi hoki te whānau.

Ko te hanganga o te whānau

He hiahia nōku ki te kōrero mō te hanganga o te āhuatanga o te whānau. Kāore e kore he mahi ā ia tangata o te whānau kia pai ai te whakahaere o ia whānau, o ia hapū, o ia iwi hoki. I ngā rā o mua tae noa ki ēnei rā tonu, he mahi tā tēnā tuakana, tā tēnā teina, tā tēnā mātāmua, tā tēnā pōtiki hoki. Nōnamata e kīia ana e whai mana ake ana te

mātāmua i tērā o te pōtiki (Goldman 1970:14). I roto i te ao Māori, pērā i te ao o Poronēhia nui tonu, he nui ake te mana o te tuakana i te teina.

I ngā rā o mua ko te mātāmua te māngai mō ngā tamariki, mō te whānau anō hoki. Ko ia te tangata e tū ai hei māngai mō ngā mea katoa nā tōna mana tuku iho. Mehemea ehara te tuakana i te tangata pai mō tētehi mahi, ehara hoki ia i te tangata pai hei māngai mō te whānau, ka taea e te teina taua whāruarua te whakakī (Best 1953:96). Ahakoa i te nuinga o te wā kei ngā tuākana ngā pūkenga ake, ka āhei te teina ōna pūkenga te whiwhi, ōna pūkenga hoki te tango. Ki tā Ngata (1929:20), “successions can always be modified by personal qualities, by the choice of the parents, or the will of the community.” Ahakoa tērā, i te nuinga o te wā e whai ture ana te iwi Māori, nā ko tērā o te mātāmua, engari, kāore e kore ka taea e te potiki te tū ake, “...The Māori followed the law of primogeniture, the eldest male child succeeding. But the genealogies and traditions are replete with the instances of the potiki or youngest male of a rangatira family being elevated to chieftainship” (Ngata 1929:18).

E hāereere ana te kōrero mō te āhua o te whanautanga mai o ēnei tokorua nei, o Whatihua rāua ko Tūrongo. Ki tā tētehi ko Whatihua te tuakana, ā, ko Tūrongo te teina, nā te moenga o Tāwhao ki te tuakana me tana teina, ki a Pūnui-a-te-kore rāua ko Maru-tē-hiakina. Nā, i moea e Tāwhao ngā wāhine nei, ā, ka whakawhānau mai rāua tahi i te wā kotahi. I roto i tētehi whakapapa nā Pūnui-a-te-kore a Tūrongo, engari i tētehi atu whakapapa nā Maru-tē-hiakina kē a Tūrongo (Jones 1995:65). Ahakoa ngā kōrero rerekē mō te tuakana, mō te teina rānei e hāngai ana ki a Whatihua rāua ko Tūrongo, i kīia nei ko Tūrongo te tuakana nā tōna ake mana, nō ōna ake pūkenga hoki. Kāore a Whatihua e rata ana ki tēnā, nā te mea ki a ia, ko ia te tuakana. Ki tāna, ko ia te mātāmua ahakoa ko tōna whaea te teina. E whia kē nei ngā raruraru i waenganui i a rāua tahi, anei e whai ake nei tētehi o aua raruraru i puta mai. Ko tēnei kōrero tētehi e rangona whānuitia ana mō tētehi mahi nanakia i waenganui i te tuakana me te teina, arā, ko te kōrero e hāngai ana ki a Whatihua rāua ko Tūrongo.

I tae mai te rongo ki a Whatihua kua kimi a Tūrongo i tētehi wahine pūrotu nō Taranaki, arā, ko Rua-pū-tahanga. He harikoa rawa te āhua o Tūrongo, ā, he hiahia nōna ki te hanga whare mōna, tētehi whare nui rawa mō tana taenga mai. Nā, ka puta mai te whakaaro nanakia ki a Whatihua, he hiahia nōna ki a Rua-pū-tahanga. I kī a

Whatihua ki tōna teina, ‘ka roa rawa tō whare, engari, me whakapoto mai, ā, me poro te tāhuhu’. Ki tō Tūrongo whakaaro, kei te tika te kōrero a tōna tuakana, kia whakaotia teretia e ia, me whakarongo ki āna kōrero. Whai muri i taua kōrero, ka whakahoki atu a Whatihua ki ētehi atu kōrero, ‘kia mahia āna māra kia nui noa atu’, nā ka mahia tērā. I tēnei wā, ka tonoa e Whatihua mō Rua-pū-tahanga. I tae moata ia ki te whare o Tūrongo, kāore anō i paku mōhio mō tana taenga mai, nō reira, kāore anō tōna whare kia oti te hanga, ā, kāore hoki āna kūmara kia hauhaketia. Engari, kua oti i a Whatihua tōna ake whare, kua hauhaketia hoki āna kūmara. Nā tana mahi nanakia, ka whiwhi a Whatihua i tā Tūrongo wahine, i a Rua-pū-tahanga (Jones 1995:69).

Ko tētehi atu tauira mō te mana o te pōtiki e whai ake nei. Ko Tupurupuru te pōtiki o Rākaihikuroa, ko ia te mokopuna hoki a Rongomaiwahine rāua ko Kahungunu (Te Rito 2007:3). He toa a Tupurupuru ki ngā āhuatanga katoa, he manawa kai tūtae ia ki ngā kēmu katoa, he maha ōna pūkenga, pai ake i ōna ake tuākana, nō reira i kī mai ngā tāngata o te hapū, “Let Tupurupuru be the only star in the heavens” (Ngata 1926:19). Koinā te tīmatanga o tana tūranga hei arataki i tōna whānau, i tōna hapū, i tōna iwi anō hoki.

Ahako te mahi nanakia kei roto i te kōrero rā o Tūrongo rāua ko Whatihua rā, he karere rangatira anō hoki kei roto. I ngā wā katoa, kāore e kore he raruraru i waenganui i ngā tuākana me ngā tēina, kei te haeretia tonutia i ēnei rā. Ka mutu, he tūranga tō ia tāngata i roto i te whānau, mehe mea e takahi ana koe i te mana o te tuakana, o te teina rānei, kāore e kore ka tutū te puehu.

Ko tā te kaumātua mahi hei whāngai, hei poipoi, hei tuku whakapapa, mātauranga rānei. Ko te kaumātua e kōrerohia nei, ehara i te koroua noa iho. I kite au i te pouaka whakaata, arā, te teihana o *Te Reo* te kōrero e hāngai ana ki tēnei whakamārama. I ēnei rā, kua whakawhiti te whakamāramatanga o te kupu kaumātua nei kia kōrerohia mō te tāne anahe, engari, ko te wahine hoki te whakamāramatanga o te kupu nei (Kāretu 2011:Ako). He mahi tā te kaumātua mō te whānau, arā, ko rātou ngā tumuaki o ngā whānau, engari he mahi nui atu i tēnā, he whāngai i te mokopuna. I ngā rā o mua, i whāngaitia ngā mokopuna e ngā kaumātua. Ahako e whakahaeretia tonutia ana taua tikanga i ēnei rā, he tikanga kē atu o tērā o nehe.

Ko te whāngai

Ki te Māori, ko te whakapapa te hononga o te whānau. He mea tino nui, ko te whanaungatanga, ko te whakapapa hoki i whānui kē atu i te whānau. Nā te whānau whānui ngā tamariki, ehara nā te whānau ake. Ahakoa pēwhea te tawhiti, te tata rānei o te whanaungatanga, kei te hono tonu rātou ki te tamaiti. Ehara tēnei i te mea hou. Mai rā anō ko ngā mātua tūpuna ngā tāngata e tiaki ana i ngā mokopuna, he tikanga anō tēnei ki ētehi atu iwi. I ngā rā o mua tae noa ki ēnei rā tonu, nā ngā tūpuna kē te mokopuna i whāngai (Ministry of Justice 2001:31). Ko te hononga o te tūpuna me te mokopuna he mea nui whakaharahara. Kei ngā tūpuna ngā taonga, ngā tāonga o te mātauranga, ngā taonga o te kaumātuatanga, ngā taonga o te aroha, ngā tāngata o te tikanga me te piripono ki ngā kaupapa. Nā te mātauranga o ngā kaumātua e hāngai ana ki te ao Māori, he mātua tika rātou ki te poipoi i ngā tamariki mokopuna. I te wā e mahi ana ngā mātua ake kia whāngaihia ai te whānau, kia ora pai ai te whānau, ka manaakitia te tamariki mokopuna e te kaumātua. Ka mutu, nā tā rātou pakeke, kua haere hoki ngā rā mahi, ināinaei me noho whakaako tamaiti ai rātou.

Ahakoa nō mai rā anō te tikanga nei, arā, te whāngai pēpi. Engari, pērā i te nuinga o ngā tikanga o ēnei rā, kua whakawhiti ngā āhuatanga e hāngai ana ki a ia anō. I ngā rā o mua, tokomaha ngā mea whāngai i roto i tōna ake whānau anō, ā, kāore he raru o tēnā nā te mea he whakapapa tonu i waenganui i te pepi me te matua whāngai. Ki tā tētehi o aku nei kaikōrero, e kīia nei ko ‘Nanakia’ i maumahara ia ki tētehi kōrero nā tōna whakatupuranga, anei tāna.

I ngā rā o mua, i a rātou e whāngai atu ana i tō rātou ake pēpe i roto i te hapū, i roto i te iwi, nā, kia kore hoki rātou e wareware ki tō rātou ake whakapapa. Pēnei i ōku mātua kēkē, tokorua o rātou he whāngai, engari, ko tō rātou whaea, ko tō rātou kuia ake. Ka kaha tonu rātou ki te pupuri nei i taua whakapapa (‘Nanakia’ 2010:Uiui).

I whakaaetia te kōrero nei e Te Wharehuia, e whakapono ana te mātanga whakapapa nei mehemea he whāngai tāu nō tō whānau, nāu hoki taua tamaiti. Nā, ko tāna anō, ko te mea nui me whakamōhio atu ki te whāngai ko wai rātou, ā, nō whea hoki rātou. Anei tāna kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki te whāngai.

Ki a au, ko te mea nui, ki te whāngai koe me mōhio te tamaiti, me mōhio te mea whāngai, nō tēhea whānau ake ia ā toto nei. Kāore he raruraru o tērā.

Anei te mea nui, mehemea ko ngā mātua whāngai nō taua whānau anō rā, kāore he rerekē ake kua hoatu te mana, kua hoatu te matuatanga ki aua mātua rā, hei whāngai i tana tamaiti. Anō nei, ko taua tamaiti rā nō roto tonu, nā rāua tonu tērā tamaiti. Nō te mea ko te whakapapa o te tamaiti rā, tērā pea nā te tuakana o tēnei o ngā whānau. Ahakoa ko te whaea, ko te matua tāne rānei, nā te tuakana i tuku ki tēnei, kāore he rerekētanga. Katoa ngā āhuatanga ka pā ki ngā mātua ake, ka taka ki runga i tēnei whānau. Nā te mea, ko ōu whakapapa kei te here i a koe ki ngā tikanga i roto i tōu whānau, ki te taka koe ki waho atu i taua whakapapa rā, kua rerekē ō tikanga. Engari, koirā tētahi o ngā āhuatanga o te whakapapa (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

Ki tā ‘Nanakia’ maumahara anō, i te wā e kōrero ana māua mō te whāngai, e maumahara ana ia ki tētehi o ngā kuia nāna nei i whāngai i tētehi pēpi nō Awherika. Ahakoa kāore e kore ka kitea ngā rerekētanga ki a ia me ētehi atu tamariki i te kura i taua wā, e aroha tonu ana rātou ki a ia anō. Engari, ki tāna, nā te kore mōhio o tōna whakapapa ake, he āhua ngaro ia i te ao nei. E ai ki a ‘Nanakia’ he mea nui ki te mōhio ki ngā whakapapa e rua, ko tōna whakapapa whāngai nei, ko tōna whakapapa tūturu ake hoki.

Mēnā ka hoki te whakaaro ki te wā nei i a mātou i Ōtautahi, kei te mōhio au ki tētehi o ngā kuia, nō Tauranga Moana ia. Ka whāngai atu ia i tētehi o ōna pēpe Awherikana, i tupu ake ia i roto i ngā āhuatanga katoa Māori, i tupu ake ia i te Kura Kuapapa, i te Kōhanga Reo, engari, kei te aroha anō hoki mātou ki a ia. Me te mea, kāore e taea e ia te kī i tōna pepeha, kua kore tōna pepeha nā te mea kāore i te mōhio i tōna whakapapa ake. Kei te mōhio ia ki tērā, engari he kaha rawa atu ki te pupuri i ngā āhuatanga Māori...Ki a au nei, he tika rā mōna te mōhio ki ngā whakapapa e rua, nōna kē te whakaaro mēnā kei te whakaaro rātou mēnā he whakapapa ki tērā, ki tērā atu. Engari mō ērā atu i haere atu pēnei i te ao Pākehā, te āhuatanga Pākehā, i a rātou e whāngai atu i ā rātou tamariki, tērā pea ka ngaro rātou, i te mea nei, ka kore hoki rātou ō rātou pānga ki te whānau tūturu nei (‘Nanakia’ 2010:Uiui).

I ēnei rā nei, kua whāngaihia e ētehi ki tētehi whānau kē atu, nō reira, he uaua ake tērā. He take rangatira mō te mahi whāngai i ngā rā o mua, kua rerekē aua pūtake i ēnei rā. Ahakoa ki tā Poia kōrero he tūmomo ‘ture’ mō te mahi whāngai i ngā rā o mua, mehemea ka titiro ki ngā āhuatanga o ēnei rā, arā, te ao Pākehā kei raro ētehi whāngai e putu ana nā tō rātou kore mōhio i a rātou anō. Tērā pea, mehemea ka titiro tātou ki te āhuatanga o te tikanga whāngai nei, ka noho te tamaiti ki roto i te whānau, arā, kei a rātou te whakapapa ōrite ā-toto nei ki ō rātou ake mātua, he whāngai tēnā. Mehemea, kua takoha atu te tamaiti ki whānau kē, ki iwi kē, he tūmomo whāngai tērā nō te ao Pākehā, arā, te *adoption* tērā. E whai ake nei tō Poia whakaaro mō te whāngai o nehe tae noa ki ēnei rā.

Ka whakaarohia te hunga kua whāngaihia i waho atu, nā i roto i te iwi Māori, nā te āhua o te whāngai, kua ara anō ōna tikanga o te pupuri i te whanaungatanga i waenganui tonu i te hapū, nā reira kua kore e tukuna te tamaiti ki waho atu i tana whānau ā-toto nei. Engari i roto i te ao Pākehā tērā pea te tamaiti kua tukuna, engari, kāore e paku mōhio ko wai ōna mātua, he rerekē tērā. Ana rā wētahi i mea atu hei whāngai mā iwi kē i runga i te moe a tētehi mai i tēnei iwi ki tēnā iwi, nā, kua haere atu tētehi atu ki te whakakapi i te momo tauhokohoko, tauwhakawhiti tangata kē ērā (Poia 2010:Uiui).

Nā aku uiui, ka puta mai te kōrero nā ‘Irihāpeti’ e pā ana ki tōna teina i whāngai atu ki tētehi whānau kē atu. Ahakoa, kua whāngai atu ia mai i tana tamarikitanga, ā, kua pahure ngā tau rua tekau mā rima pea, kei te mamae tonu ia mō tōna teina. Kāore ia e tino mōhio ki te pūtake i whāngaitia ai ia, engari kei te pāpouri tonu tōna āhua nā te whakahaeretanga o te tikanga nei. Anei tāna kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki te mahi nei, arā, te hoatu o tōna teina ki tētehi whānau kē atu.

Being whāngai-ed out I thought would be pretty hard, usually you would whāngai Māori kids to family, but if they are put into a totally different Māori family it will be hard, they will learn another hapū or another iwi’s whakapapa. I have a sister who was whangai-ed out and I feel for her, because my upbringing was rich with knowledge and people because their generation was fluent in the Māori language from their parents. And my youngest sister, she had a different life, and I feel she would have been a different person if she had stayed with us. But, she still has got a strong whakapapa but it is not her original whakapapa, our whakapapa (‘Irihāpeti’ 2010:Uiui).

Ko ngā pūtake mō te mahi whāngai

Kua kīia i roto i taua kōrero rā ētehi pūtake mō te whāngai. Kāore i ārikarika ngā pūtake mō tēnei tikanga e whakahaere ana, ka āta wānangahia ētehi o ēnei i konei. Ki tā Webster (1973) rangahau e whakahaere ana te mahi whāngai nei kia kore ai te whiwhinga o te whenua ki ngā uri whakatupu. Ki tana anō, he hiahia nō ētehi ki te takoha i tā rātou tamaiti ki ētehi o ngā whānau kua wharepā, ka tahi. Tuarua, ki te whai hononga ki ētehi o ngā whānau kua ngaro kē. Tuatoru, ki te whai hononga ki ētehi atu tāngata hei hoa (Webster 1973:5).

E ai ki a Te Wharehuia Milroy, ko tētehi atu pūtake mō te mahi whāngai, kia pupuri i te hononga o te whānau e noho ana ki tāone kē, ki te whānau e noho tonu ana ki te papa kāinga. Ki tana, ki te kore i tīkina atu e te whānau te tamaiti, tērā pea ka ahi mātao ngā

pānga o taua whānau ki ngā whenua, nā te mea ko rātou e wehe ana i te papa kāinga. Nō reira, me haere te whānau ki te tiki i tētehi o ngā tamariki i te kāinga, kua whakamahana te ahi kia wera, kia kore ai e mātao, kia kore ai e teretere te ahi. Ka āta kōrerohia hei te Upoko e whai ake nei, arā, te Upoko Tuarima, mō ēnei āhuatanga o te ahi kā, o te ahi māhana, o te ahi teretere, otirā, o te ahi mātao hoki.

I kimihiā tētehi kōrero hei tauira mō te pūtake tuatahi ki runga rā, arā, mā te whāngai ka purutia te whenua. He kōrero tēnei mō te āhuatanga o te whāngai i ngā rā o mua, ahakoa he āhua rerekē i tēnā i kitea nei i ēnei rā, he tūmomo whāngai anō hoki tēnei. Nā, anei taua tauira e whai ake nei.

A chief might thus endeavour to secure the retention of the tribal lands, conserve his own repute and *mana* to future generations of time. Especially would this be so if the child being male issue (*uri tane*), but the mother belong to another tribe. She might later, on the death of her husband or other happening, return to her own people. As a precaution, the grandfather would by word of mouth give his *poroporoaki* announcing his wish as to this grandchild. Having so made his wish known, a name would be bestowed on the child at the time of its birth. The child was named as a namesake for himself (*ka tapa he ingoa mona*). Such name was of some ancestral significance, and would thus definitely indicate the child was wholly his (Graham 1948:269).

He nui whakaharahara te whakawhānau pēpi ki te iwi Māori, i ngā rā o mua tae noa ki ēnei rā tonu. Ahakoa tokomaha ake ngā tāngata o ia whānau i ngā rā kōwhatu rā, kāore e taea e ētehi te whakawhānau pēpi. E whia kē nei ngā pūtake mō te āhua nei, mai i te wharepā, i te mate, i te takahi tapu, i te moenga ki te tangata e hē ana, me ētehi atu take. Heoi anō rā, nā aua pūtake i takoha atu ētehi mātua i ā rātou ake tamariki hei whāngai. Anei e whai ake nei te kōrero nā tētehi o aku kaikōrero mō te āhuatanga i whiwhi ai tāna tamaiti whāngai nā tōna tuakana, me tāna takoha atu ki tōna tuakana ake.

Ka mate taku tuakana, ka tīkina atu e taku māmā te kōtiro nei, i te whaea. Ka tangohia mai nō te mea, e hiahia ana ia kia pūmau tonu te mōhio o taua kōtiro rā ki tōna ake whakapapa. Nā reira ka whāngaihia ki te kōrero, ā, anei kāore kē ia i mōhio ki tana matua, ka mate te matua i te wā tonu e hapū ana te whaea, ka mate taku tuakana. Ā, ka tīkina atu e taku whaea, ka heria mai kia whāngaitia, tōia mai e ia i te whaea o te kōtiro nei. Ka whakaae mai te whaea ki te homai tana pepe ki taku māmā, nā, ka riro, i tērā wā, ka riro i a māua ko Niwa. E whā ngā tau pea i a māua, ko taku tuakana i Tauranga Moana, kāre he tamariki. Heoi anō nō te mea nō roto i te whānau ka haere mai ki a māua ko Niwa, ka tonu mai i a māua ko Niwa i te kōtiro nei, kia hoatu ki a ia, ki a rāua ko tana wahine, kāore ā rāua tamariki hei whāngai mā

rāua, hei awhi mā rāua. Kāore i te taka atu ki waho o te whānau, nā reira, kei te whai ki te rārangi whakapapa. Ka riro i a rāua tērā (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

Ki ōku whakaaro, tokomaha ngā whānau e pāngia ana e te tikanga whāngai nei. Kei roto i tōku whānau ake, arā, ōku nei mātua kēkē me ōku nei whaea kēkē, tokotoru o ngā tekau e whāngai atu ana ki whānau kē, kotahi o te tekau ki tōna ake koroua. He tāne ēnei whāngai. Ki tōku nei māramatanga nā āku nei patapatai, kāore tōku kuia ake e paku hiahia ki te mahi whāngai nei, engari nā te tonono a ōna mātua, a ōna hungarei hoki, i whāngaitia āna tama e ia. Ahakoa e noho tonu ana tētehi o ōku mātua kēkē ki roto i te whānau, ka haere ia ki tōna koroua ake noho ai, kāore ia e noho ana ki reira mō te wā roa ka wehe. Nāwai rā, kāore ia e rata ana ki ngā akoranga a taua koroua rā. E aroha atu ana ki ōku mātua kēkē i whāngai atu ki whānau kē atu. Kāore e kore, te maha hoki o ō rātou ake āwangawanga mō te tukuna atu, mō te kore i tupu ake ki tōna whānau ake. Tē mōhio rāua tahi ki te nuinga o ōna whānau ā-toto nei, ā, kāore e kore kei a rāua ētehi kare-ā-roto, ētehi pōhēhētanga hoki e hāereere ana. I ēnei rā, e mōhio ana rāua tahi ki ō rāua tuākana, ki ō rāua tēina, ki ō rāua tuāhine hoki. Engari ki a au, me mōhio rāua tahi ki tō rātou whānau tūturu ake mai i te tīmatanga.

Ki tā Metge, tokomaha ngā tāngata e whāngai ana, i te nuinga o te wā hoki, kāore ēnei e whai ture Pākehā ana, kāore ēnei i ngā kupu whakamaumahara o ngā ripoata Pākehā (Webster 1973:4). Ehara te tuhinga o ngā whānautanga mai o ngā pēpi Māori i te take nui kia eke mai te tau 1913 (Nickson 2011). I muri mai i taua tau, ka tīmata te tuhi i ngā ingoa o ēnei tamariki, engari ka puta te mahi a te raruraru. Kāore te nuinga o te hunga Māori e mōhio ana ki te tuhi, ki te pānui rānei i te reo Pākehā me te reo Māori. E mōhio ana au, ko tēnei te āhua o tōku kuia ake rāua ko tōku koroua ake. Nō reira, kei roto i ētehi o ngā pepa whakawhānau kīhai ētehi o ngā ingoa e tika ana. Hei tauira mō tēnei, ko tōku whaea ake ko tōna ingoa ko Rangitutaki, engari ki tāna pepa whakawhānau, ko Ringi kē tōna ingoa. Kāore mātou i paku mōhio he aha i pēnei ai, engari ko tētehi whakamāramatanga, nā te kore mōhio o tōku koroua ki te tuhi tētehi take, nā te kore mōhio o ngā kaimahi ki te tuhi i te reo Māori, nā te māngere pea hoki o te kaituhi. Te maha o ngā pūtaka e āhei ana tēnei te whakamārama atu, engari, ko te mea nui, nā te whakaurunga o te ture nei me tuhi ngā ingoa o ngā pēpi Māori o taua wā, kua puta mai ētehi raruraru, i ētehi pōhēhētanga rānei e hāngai ana ki ngā ingoa tūturu,

ki ngā rā whakawhānau hoki. Ahakoa ehara taku whaea i te tamaiti whāngai, he tauira tāna kōrero hei whakaatu i te pānga o te whakaurunga o te ture nei.

Ko te tuakiri

Ka āta kōrerohia, ka āta wānangahia hoki te tuakiri kei te Upoko Tuaono. Engari, he hiahia nōku kia tāpirihia ētehi kōrero ki konei, nā te mea, e tino whakaaro ana au, he pānga tō te whakapapa, tō te whāngai, tō te tuhinga o te ingoa kē atu ki tō te tuakiri o te tangata. Ko te tuakiri e kōrerohia nei, e hāngai ana ki te wairua o te tangata, ka taea aua āhuatanga kātahi anō au ka tuhia te wairua o te tangata te patu. Ki tōku nei whakaaro, mehemea kua whāngaitia te tangata ki tētehi o ngā whānau ake, he āhua pai tērā nā te mea ka kitekite rātou i tō rātou whānau ake i ngā wā katoa, ā, ka mōhio rātou ki ō rātou whakapapa ake. Kei a rātou hoki te mātauranga, te mōhio hoki ko wai rātou, nō whea hoki rātou.

Nā, mō te hunga i whāngai atu ai ki whānau kē, ki hapū kē, ki iwi kē rānei, he uaua rawa tērā. Kāore e kore, he pānga tērā ki runga i tōna tuakiri ake, ki runga hoki i tōna wairua ake. Mehemea e whakaaro ana ki tētehi o ōku mātua kēkē i whāngaitia e te whānau kē atu. He tamaiti tinihanga i tāna tamarikitanga, e whia kē nei ngā raruraru ōna, e whia kē nei āna takahi i te ture, e whia kē nei hoki ngā kare-ā-roto i whakarangirua ai i a ia anō. Ki a au nei, mehemea i mōhio ia ki tōna whānau ā-toto nei, ki tōna whakapapa tuturu, tērā pea kua whakamāramatia rawatia ngā take mō tōna whāngaitanga ki whānau kē. Tērā pea, kāore ia i taka i te kino, kāore pea hoki ia i whai whakaaro kino ki tōna whānau ā-toto nei. Ko te mea nui ki a au, mehemea he tamaiti whāngai koe, me mātua mōhio koe ki tō whakapapa ake, ā-toto nei, kia ngāwari ake ai tōu huarahi i mua i a koe, kia ora ai hoki tōu ake wairua, arā, tōu ake tuakiri.

Ka mutu, e hāngai ana ki ngā tāngata kāore i te tino mōhio ko wai ō rātou ingoa nā te tuhinga hē ki runga i ngā pepa whakawhānau, he āhua rerekē te patunga o tō rātou wairua, otirā, tō rātou tuakiri. I mōhio au, nā te kitenga o te āhua o tōku whaea, he āhua uaua mōna. Ehara te uauatanga i te uauatanga ā-wairua nei, ko te uauatanga ā-tuakiri nei. Ko te tuakiri e kōrerohia nei, ko tērā nō te ao Pākehā. Nā, mai i tōna tamarikitanga, ko Rangitutaki tōna ingoa ake, kua karangahia nei tēnei mai i te kura, māhita mai, hoa mai, whanaunga mai. Nā, i te wā e hiahia ana ia ki te haere ki tāwāhi, i whiwhi ia i te uruwhenua, kātahi ka mōhio ehara tōna ingoa i tōna ingoa ‘tūturu’, arā,

ko tōna ingoa i runga i tāna pepa whakawhānau. Ināianei, he maha ngā raruraru āna mō ngā tūmomo āhuatanga hei whakamōhio atu ko wai ia, nā ko te raihana taraiwa tērā, ko te uruwhenua tērā, otirā, ko ngā tūmomo tūmau katoa tērā.

Hei whakakapi

Ko te tino kaupapa o te upoko nei ko te whānau. Kua kōrerohia mō te whānau e ai ki ētehi tāngata e rangahau ana ki tēnei kaupapa tae noa ki ētehi o ngā tāngata kua uiuitia e au. Ahakoa kua huri kē te ao e hāngai ana ki te hanganga o te whānau, ki tō te iwi Māori, he whānui ake tonu te whānau i tōna whānau ake, arā, atu i te pāpā, i te māmā me te pēpi. Ko tēnei tōku nei whakaaro hoki e whakaae ana ki tērā o Te Rangi Hīroa, e rima ngā tūmomo reanga, nui ake, kei roto i ia whānau. Ko ōu kaumātua tērā, ko ōu mātua tērā me ō rāua tuākana, tēina, tungāne, tuāhine hoki, ko koe tērā me ōu tuākana, tēina, tungāne, tuāhine, ko āu tamariki, otirā, ko āu mokopuna anō hoki. Ahakoa, he whakaaro rerekē tō tēnā, tō tēnā mō ngā tāngata kei roto i ō rātou ake whānau, mehemea ka tāpirihia ngā hunaonga me ngā hungawai, kei a rātou te tikanga.

He maha ngā whakamāramatanga mō te whānau i ēnei rā. Ko tētehi o aua whakamārama, ko ngā tāngata e here ana ā-toto nei, ā-whakapapa hoki nei, ka tahi. Ahakoa te rahi, ahakoa hoki te paku noa, mehemea he whanaunga ki tētehi tupuna kotahi, he herenga tōu ā-whakapapa nei. Ahakoa, tērā pea kāore koe e paku mōhio ki taua herenga, ahakoa he whanaunga tawhiti atu kōrua, he whanaunga tonu kōrua, arā he whānau kotahi kōrua.

Ka rua, ki ō ētehi whakaaro i ēnei rā, Māori mai, Pākehā mai, ko te whaea rāua ko te matua me ā rāua tamariki ake te whānau. Ka taea tēnei, mehemea e noho ana te whānau ki te tāone kē, e tawhiti atu ana i te papa kāinga, tērā pea kua mate ngā kaumātua, ā, e noho hoki ana ētehi atu o ngā whānau ki wāhi kē. Ko te whakataukī i tīmata ai te upoko nei e kōrerohia ana mō te rito o te pā harakeke, me te whakahirahiratanga o taua rito, arā, te pēpi me ngā harakeke kei ia taha ōna, arā, ngā mātua. Mehemea kāore e tapahi ana aua rau harakeke, ka taea te pā harakeke te tupu haere, te tupu kaha tonu. Ahakoa, ehara tērā i te whakapono o ētehi, kei te pērā tonu te āhua o te whānau ake.

Ka toru, ko te whakamahinga o te kupu ‘whānau’ i ēnei rā e hāngai ana ki ngā tāngata kāore e here ana ā-toto, ā-whakapapa rānei, engari, e here ana rātou i raro i te kaupapa

kotahi. Tokomaha ngā tūmomo whānau nei i ēnei rā. Mehemea e whakaaro ana koe ki Te Kōhanga Reo, ahakoa i te tīmatanga, i te whakatūnga rānei o tēnei tūmomo kura he whānau ā-whakapapa te nuinga, i ēnei rā kua tīnīhia pea tēnei. Ko te kaupapa kotahi i kōkirihiā e ngā mātua, ko te whakahaumanu i te reo Māori kia whāngaitia ki ā rātou ake tamariki. Nā te mahi tahi, nā te whakapono hoki o te kaupapa kotahi pērā i tērā, ka āhei rātou ki te kī atu he whānau kotahi rātou.

Tae atu ana ki ngā mahi a ētehi o ia whānau me te whanaungatanga i waenganui i te tuakana me te teina. Kāore e kore, he raruraru ō ngā whanaunga nei i ētehi wā, ā, tēnei ka kite i te kōrero e hāngai ana ki a Whatihua rāua ko Tūrongo. Ko te mahi nui whakahirahira mō ngā kaumātua o te whānau, ko te poipoi, ko te whāngai hoki i ngā tamariki mokopuna. He tikanga nō mai rā anō te mahi whāngai nei, kua kitea ngā āhuatanga o te tikanga nei me ngā pūtake e whakahaere ana i ngā rā o mua tae noa ki ēnei rā tonu. He pānga te mahi whāngai ki ngā tāngata e whāngaitia ana, pērā ki te patunga o tōna tuakiri, otirā, o tōna wairua. Ko tāku, mehemea kāore te whāngai e mōhio ana ki tōna whakapapa ake, tērā pea ka noho pōkaikaha rātou i te ao nei. Ahakoa kua kōrerohia mō te tuakiri o te tangata i roto i te upoko nei, ā te upoko e whai ake nei ētehi atu kōrero mō tērā.

Ko te tīmatanga o Te Wehenga Tuarua te upoko e whai ake nei, ko tērā e kōrerohia nei mō te whakahaumanu o te ahurea Māori hei whāngai i te tuakiri Māori. Ko te whakahaumanu o te reo Māori tētehi o aua mea, ko te whakatūnga o Te Kōhanga Reo tētehi o aua mea, ko te whakatūnga o Te Kura Kaupapa Māori tētehi o aua mea, ko te whakahaumanu o ngā toi Māori pērā i te whakaairo, i te raranga, i te tā moko anō hoki ētehi o aua mea. Koia tērā, me huri ināiane ki ngā kōrero mō te orange o ngā iwi Māori i te ao hou nei, ā, kīhai i orotā pērā i te moa.

TE WEHENGĀ TUARUA
TE AO HOU

Upoko Tuarima:

Mā tini, mā mano ka rapa te whai

Kātahi anō ka kitea ngā āhuatanga maha o te whānau tae noa ki tana pānga ki tēnei mea, ki te tuakiri, arā, ki te wairua o te tangata. I roto i tēnei wāhanga ka tuhia ngā āhuatanga e hāngai pū ana ki te whakahaumanutanga o te ahurea Māori kia piki ake ai, kia ora tonu ai te tuakiri Māori. Ko te upoko nei te tīmatanga o Te Wehenga Tuarua o te tuhinga whakapae nei. Me maumahara ki te mahere tikanga, arā, Te Mahere 1, hei tauira mō te tuhinga nei, ā, kua kōrerotia ngā āhuatanga o te ao tawhito e whakahirahira ana ki te tuakiri o te tangata, me huri ināinae ki ngā āhuatanga o te ao hou nei e whakahirahira ana. I rangona whānuitia te kōrero e pōhēhē ana te hunga Pākehā ka orotā te iwi Māori pērā i te moa. Tērā pōhēhē tērā! Kei konei tonu, kei te tū kaha tonu, otirā, kei te ora tonu te iwi Māori. Nā reira, ka kōrerohia ētehi o ngā pūtake mō te oranga tonutanga o te iwi Māori ki tēnei whenua.

Mā tini, mā mano ka rapa te whai. Ka tīkina i runga anō i tana āhua hāngai ki te kaupapa o te upoko nei. Ko tā te whakataukī nei, he kōrero mō te mahi tahi a te tini ki te kōkiri i tētehi kaupapa. Arā atu anō ngā whakamārama o roto mō te tāpiritanga o ngā tūmomo rauemi hei āwhina, hei whāngai, hei whakakotahi hoki i te iwi, kia ora ai taua iwi nā. Nā, ko te whakahaumanutanga o te reo Māori tērā, ko te whakatūnga o Te Kōhanga Reo tērā, ko te whakatūnga o ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori anō tērā. Ākuanei whai mai ai ētehi whakamahuki mō ēnei tū kaupapa.

Anei e whai ake nei te āhua e whakaraupapa ana te upoko nei. Tuatahi, ka tirohia te taenga mai o te Pākehā ki Aotearoa nei me tō rātou pānga ki te tangata whenua. Tuarua, ka āta kitea ngā āhuatanga e whakahaumanu ai te iwi Māori mai i ngā tau kua pāhure tae noa ki ēnei rā. Tuatoru, he roa, he hōhonu te tuhinga mō ēnei mea te rāwaho me ngā tūmomo ahi, arā, ko te ahi kāroa, ko te ahi mahana, ko te ahi teretere, ā, mutu ai ki te ahi mātao.

Te taenga mai o te Pākehā

He maha tonu ngā kōrero mō te taenga mai o te Pākehā, ki ētehi he painga nō tō rātou taenga mai, ki ētehi atu kāore he hua papai i puta mai. E mōhiotia whānuitia ana i haina te iwi Māori me te iwi Pākehā i Te Tiriti o Waitangi i te tau 1840. Ahakoa kāore ētehi o ngā iwi i haina, he mana tō Te Tiriti i te motu nei. Ahakoa hoki, kāore te Kāwanatanga e tino kōkiri ai i ngā take i tuhia kētia i taua Tiriti, nā, kei konei tonu Te Tiriti hei āwhina i te whakahaeretanga o te motu nei. Kāore ētehi tāngata, Pākehā mai, Māori mai hoki, e rata ana ki Te Tiriti nā, engari, nā te mātāpono o Te Tiriti o Waitangi me mahi tahi ngā iwi e rua o te motu nei.

I te tau 1858, tata ki ngā tau rua tekau whai muri i te hainatanga o Te Tiriti o Waitangi, ka whakatūria te Native Schools Act. Ahakoa i mua i te hainatanga o Te Tiriti, kua ākona kētia ngā tauira i ngā kura i roto i te reo Māori, whai muri i te hainatanga o taua tuhinga nā, me te taenga mai o te rahi o ngā tāngata Pākehā, kua huri kē ngā ākoranga (<http://history-nz.org>). I te tau 1867, ka āpitihia ētehi mea ki te Native Schools Act 1858. I takoha atu te Kāwanatanga o te wā i ētehi kura ki ngā hapori Māori, mehemea kei a rātou ētehi whenua mō ngā kura rā (Walker 1990:147). I aua rā, i pōhēhē te iwi Māori, he whakaaro pai tēnei mō te mātauranga, kāore e taea e rātou te āta kite i te kino o tā rātou mahi ake, arā, he tāhae whenua kē. Atu i tērā, kua pēhitia te iwi Māori e te Pākehā nā te whakaako i roto i te reo Pākehā, kāore te Māori i āhei ki te kōrero i roto i tō rātou ake reo, arā, te reo taketake o te whenua nei, te reo Māori (<http://www.waitangi-tribunal.govt.nz>). Ki ētehi, he mahi pai tēnei nā te Pākehā, engari, i puta te maha o ngā raruraru. He huarahi kia whakapākehātia te iwi Māori, kia tāmia te tuakiri Māori.

I tēnei wā kua uru atu ngā mihinare ki ngā kura, whakaako ai i ngā akoranga o te Paipera. He hiahia nō rātou kia whakapākehātia te iwi Māori, ki te whakaōrite hoki te iwi Māori ki te iwi Pākehā (Hokowhitu 2008:191). Nā tēnei mahi, ka uru mai hoki te patunga o te tamaiti Māori mehemea e kōrero ana ia i roto i te reo Māori. Akakoa i te tīmatanga o ēnei kura nei, i whakaaro me kōrero tonu ngā kaiako i te reo Māori ki ngā tamariki nohinohi o ngā kura, engari, kāore i roa kua whakahētia katoatia tēnei māhi, ā, ka patua ngā tamariki i kōrero Māori e ngā kaiako (Walker 1990:147). E whakaaro ana te Pākehā nā te whakaurunga o ēnei tūmomo ture i ngā kura, arā, ngā akoranga i roto i te reo Pākehā, ngā akoranga o te Paipera, ngā akoranga ‘tika’ ka memeha haere te iwi

Māori tae noa ki te orotātanga, arā, te Pākehātanga o ō rātou ahurea ake (Hokowhitu 2008:193).

Ko ētehi atu āhuatanga i patu i te wairua Māori whai muri i te hainatanga o Te Tiriti o Waitangi me te whakatūnga o te Native Schools Act, ka whakarewahia te Tohunga Suppression Act. I te tau 1907 i whakauru tētehi ture hei whakaiti i te mahi a ngā tohunga Māori. Nōnamata, he mana tō ngā tohunga kia taea e rātou te whakaora i te tangata Māori mā te rongoā Māori. E whakapono ana te iwi Māori ki te mana o ēnei tohunga ki te whakaora i ā rātou, engari nā te hiahia o te iwi Pākehā ki te whakawehe i te iwi Māori, i whakaara ake rātou i ēnei tū ture. Nā te ture nei i whakaiti te mana o te tohunga, ā, mā te tākuta Pākehā hei whakaora i ngā tāngata katoa, Māori mai, Pākehā mai (<http://en.wikipedia.org>). I kaha kōkiri a Tā Timi Kara i tēnei kaupapa nā tōna hiahia ki te whakaiti i a Rua Kēnana o Maungapōhatu. Ahakoa he Māori a Carroll, ā, e tautoko ana ia i ngā nekehanga a Tūhoe, he hiahia hoki nōna ki te whakapiki i ā rātou ake oranga, ō rātou ake hauora hoki kia whakaōrite ki tō te Pākehā.

Atu i a Tā Timi Kara, e tautoko ana a Māui Pōmare i te ture nei. He tangata i whai i te mātauranga pērā i a Āpirana Ngāta rāua ko Te Rangi Hīroa. I haere ia ki te kāreti o Te Aute me te American Missionary Medical College kei Michigan i Amerika. I whiwhi ia i tōna tohu mātauranga mō te hauora i reira, ā, i te nuinga o te wā i kaha whakapono ia ki te mana o tōna ake mātauranga mō tōna ahurea Māori (Walker 1990:180). I whakapono anō hoki i mate ai te hunga Māori nā te inu waipiro, nā te kaipaipa, nā te mahi petipeti me te matenga nā te nohonga tata, nohonga paruparu hoki. Nā aua take katoa rā, e tautoko ana ia i te Tohunga Suppression Act, 'it was Pōmare who begged the Government for the measure to abolish the 'demoralising practice of witchcraft' (Walker 1990:181).

Ki tā te whārangi ipurangi o Wikipedia, e whā ngā wāhanga o te ture nei. E kīia ana ko te wāhanga tuatahi ko te ingoa noa iho o te ture nei, ko te wāhanga o taua ture e whai ake nei, ko tērā te matū o te ture, te tino kaupapa me te whiunga mehemea i taka koe ki te hē.

The second clause stated that "Every person who gathers Maoris around him by practising on their superstition or credulity, or who misleads or attempts to mislead any Maori by professing or pretending to possess supernatural

powers in the treatment or cure of any disease, or in the foretelling of future events, or otherwise" was liable for prosecution. The first offence could be subject to a fine of up to 25 pounds or up to six months imprisonment. Subsequent offences could lead to a prison term of up to a year. However, no prosecution under the Act could be commenced without the consent of the Minister of Native Affairs.

Ko tērā tērā. E whakapono ana a Tā Apirana Ngata, kāore e kore nā te ture i whakapēhi i ngā tohunga me ngā pakanga Pākehā ētehi o ngā tino take mō te hekenga iho o te mātauranga o nehe.

There is no doubt that many of the 'tohungas' or experts were destroyed in war, and that with them passed some of the most valuable knowledge possessed by the Māori race. The devastation was perhaps greater in the North Auckland, Waikato, Taranaki, and Manawatu districts, but it was serious enough elsewhere (Ngata 1929:9).

Ahakoia i kī he whiunga tā te tohunga mehemea e mahi tonu ana rātou, kāore ētehi i whakamutu i tā rātou mahi. Ko tā rātou mahi ake, me mahi huna rātou. Kāore e kore, he matakū ētehi o ngā tohunga kei mau i ngā pirihihana, nō reira i whakamutu ētehi i ā rātou mahi whakaora i te tangata (www.waitangi-tribunal.govt.nz). Nā te whakaurutanga o te ture nei, i heke haere te mōhiotanga, te mātauranga hoki o te iwi Māori mō ōna ake rongoā, i whakaiti hoki te mana o ēnei tohunga nei me ō rātou ake mātauranga.

Ki tōku nei whakaaro, i te wā e pānui ana au i ngā tuhinga o ngā tau kua pahure, ki tā te Pākehā me ētehi o ngā Māori hoki, kāore he take o ngā tikanga me te reo Māori. Ehara i te mea i whakamā te hunga Māori ki ā rātou tikanga, engari, nā te whakaaro tūturu nei, kāore e whai take ana te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori i roto i te ao hou nei. Ki ō rātou whakaaro me te akiaki a te hunga Pākehā, ko ngā tikanga Pākehā ngā tikanga whai mana i te ao nei. Ka mutu, e whakahaeretia ana ēnei āhuatanga e te Pākehā, e te Kāwanatanga hoki o te wā, nā te whakatūnga o ngā ture pērā i te Native Schools Act me te Tohunga Suppression Act. I whiua ngā tamariki Māori e te Pākehā mehemea e paku kī ana i tētehi kupu, i tētehi kōrero i roto i tō rātou ake reo. Tāpiri atu ki tērā, mehemea e whai tonu ana rātou i ngā tikanga o nehe e hāngai ana ki te mahi a te tohunga, pērā i te whakaora i te tangata mā te rongoā Māori, ka whiua e te Pākehā. Kāore e kore, i taua wā i tau te mōrearea ki te whakahaere tonu i ngā mahi Māori, ā, ko te mea haumarū, me whakaōrite koe ki tērā o te iwi Pākehā.

I maumahara ahau ki tētehi kōrero nā tōku whaea mō tōna whakatupuranga me te āhua o tōku kuia ake. I kī mai tōku whaea, kāore e taea e tōku kuia te reo Pākehā te tuhi, te pānui rānei, engari, ko tāna kōrero ki āna tamariki katoa, “Me ako i ngā akoranga katoa a te Pākehā, kaua e moumou tāima ki te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori, ka taea e au ērā mea te whakaako, haere ki te kura ako ai i ngā āhuatanga o te Pākehā”. Pāpouri katoa au i taku rongo i tērā, nā te mea, e kaha whakaponono ana tōku kuia rā kāore he hua o te whakaako i ngā akoranga o ōna mātua tūpuna ki āna tamariki. Ahakoa i kī tōku kuia, ka taea e ia te whakaako i ngā tikanga ki āna tamariki, kāore ia i whakaako i ngā āhuatanga maha nā te mana o te Pākehā i aua rā, nā te whakaponono hoki kāore he hua. Ka mutu, nā te ora o ērā whakaaro tae noa mai ki tōku nei whakatupuranga, ki tōku nei reanga he āhua uaua. I tīmata mātou ko ōku whanaunga mai i te tīmatanga tonu, nā te paku mōhiotanga o ō mātou pakeke. Engari, ināianei, nā te whakatūnga o ētehi āhuatanga hei akiaki, hei whakapuāwai anō te ahurea Māori, he hua tō te whakapapa Māori, tō te reo Māori, tō te ao Māori hoki. Kua whai mana anō.

Ko ngā āhuatanga whakahaumanu

Ahakoa te maha o ngā pēhitanga, kāore te Māori e hinga noa. I rongo te marea ki te kōrero a Tā Āpirana Ngata;

E tipu, e rea, mō ngā rā o tōu ao; ko tō ringa ki ngā rākau a te Pākehā hei ora mō te tinana, ko tō ngākau ki ngā taonga a ō tūpuna Māori hei tikitiki mō tō māhuna, ā, ko tō wairua ki tō Atua, nāna nei ngā mea katoa (Panapa N.D:33).

He wawata tērā o Tā Āpirana mō te iwi Māori, kia pupuritia tonutia ā rātou ake tikanga engari, me mau hoki i ngā āhuatanga hou o te Pākehā. Ko tētehi o ngā āhuatanga hira mō te haumanutanga o te iwi Māori, ki tō Te Rito, ko te tuhinga o te kupu. Ki tāna, ko te tuhinga o te whakapapa tētehi o ngā āhuatanga hou, mā te pene, mā te patopato hoki o te rorohiko:

In the 1800s, Maori people grasped the writing ‘stick’ (pen), and proceeded to write whakapapa down. Today, the new ‘stick’ is the computer. Meanwhile many whānau (extended families) still hold private family manuscripts of whakapapa dating back several generations (Te Rito 2007:4).

I mua i te Pakanga Tuarua o te Ao, e kīia ana e noho ana 90 orau o ngā tāngata Māori i ngā papa kāinga, i ō rātou ake tūrangawaewae. I muri mai i te Pakanga Tuarua o Te Ao

ka tīmata te hūnukutanga mai i ngā papa kāinga ki ngā tāone (Waker 1990:197). E ai ki te tokomaha, i tata mate te reo Māori, nā taua hūnukutanga i kōrerohia nei tētehi o ngā take. I hūnuku te tokomaha ki ngā tāone whai mahi ai, whai pūtea ai, whai oranga hoki ai, engari, i wehe rātou i te papa kāinga, i te tūrangawaewae, i ngā tikanga Māori, i te reo Māori me ngā mātanga o te mātauranga Māori, arā, ngā kaumātua. Ka kōrero mō te hūnukutanga whai muri i te kitenga o ētehi o ngā āhuatanga i whakahaumanu ai te ahurea Māori me te reo Māori. Anei e whai ake nei ētehi o aua āhuatanga e kōrerohia nei.

I tīmata te rōpū e kīia nei ko Ngā Tamatoa, ā, e kīia nei he rōpū tērā mō ngā kaiwhakatuma. I te tīmatanga he rōpū tēnei i akiaki i te hunga Māori e hiahia ana i te kupu āwhina e hāngai ana ki te ture (Walker 1990:210). Mō te hunga kāore e paku mōhio ana, nā te pukumahi a Ngā Tamatoa he rā whakamaumahara, he rā e whakanui ana i Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Nā rātou anō te reo Māori i whakaū ki te ture o Aoteroa nei, hei reo motuhake o te motu. I tīmata hoki rātou, nā te whawhai ki te Kāwanatanga i tētehi kaupapa Māori mō ngā ākonga o ngā Whare Takiura, e ako ana ki te whakaako tamariki (Walker 1990:211).

Whakatūria ai ngā Kōhanga Reo hei akiaki, hei poipoi i te reo Māori mai i te pēpi ki ngā kōhungahunga. Ko te whāinga matua o Te Kōhanga Reo, ko te kōrero Māori i ngā wā katoa ki ngā pēpi kia kore ai te reo Māori e memeha (Ka'ai 2008:205). E tino whakapono ana ngā tāngata o taua wā, tae noa ki ēnei rā tonu, mā te whāngai o te reo ki ngā pēpi ka ora te reo mō ake tonu atu. I kīia nei he wāhi ako mō ngā rā e rima mō ngā pēpi me ngā tamariki nohinohi kia manaakitia e ngā pākeke e kōrero Māori ana (Nepe 1991:74). I tīmata Te Kōhanga Reo nei nā te kōrero i waenganui i Tā Hēmi Hēnare rāua ko Tilly Reedy, ā, i whakahiapotia e ngā rangatira Māori kei te Hui Whakatauirā i te tau 1981. Whai muri i tērā i whakatū Te Kōhanga Reo tuatahi i Te Whanganui-a-Tara i te tau 1982. Kāore i roa, kua rahi haere ngā Kōhanga Reo puta noa i te motu. Nāwai rā, kua rahi haere hoki ngā pēpi me ngā tamariki nohinohi nei e hono ana ki ēnei wāhi. Kāore e kore, nā te hiahia o ō rātou mātua ake. Ko te mea rerekē o Te Kōhanga Reo i ngā kura kōhungahunga a te Pākehā, atu i te reo Māori hei whakaako, ko te tautoko o te whānau ia rā, ia wiki, ia marama hoki (Ka'ai 2008:206).

Whai muri i Te Kōhanga Reo ka haere ngā tamariki ki whea? Ki te Kura Kaupapa Māori. I te tau 1985 i whakatūria te Kura Kaupapa Māori tuatahi i Tāmaki Mākaaurau, e karangahia nei ko Hoani Waititi, kei te marae o Hoani Waititi (Ka'ai 2008:204). Kāore ngā mātua e hiahia ana kia ngaro te reo o ō rātou pēpi nā reira i pupū ake te whakaaro ki te hanga, ki te whakatū i tētehi kura Māori. Nā te ārahitanga a Pita Sharples i tuwheratia ai Te Kura Kaupapa Māori o Hoani Waititi i te tau 1985 (Nepe 1991:84). Ki tōku nei whakaaro, i whakatū ēnei tūmomo kura nā te matakū o ngā tāngata kei mate te reo Māori, otirā, te Māoritanga. He āhuatanga tino pai rawa atu te whakatūnga o Te Kōhanga Reo me ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori hei poipoi i te reo Māori kia kore ai e memeha.

Nā, i te tau 1987 i whakanuia te reo Māori i roto i Aotearoa nei, e ono ngā tau i muri mai i te whakatūnga o Te Kōhanga Reo, e rua ngā tau i muri mai i te whakatūnga hoki o te Kura Kaupapa Māori. Nā te whakatūnga o te ture nei, e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori, ka āhei ia tangata, mehemea e hiahia ana ia ki te kōrero Māori, ahakoa ki whea, ka taea e ia (<http://www.tetaurawhiri.govt.nz>). Ka āhei te tangata ki te kōrero Māori i roto i ngā kōti o Aotearoa nei, ka āhei hoki ngā tāngata ki te kōrero Māori i ngā toa, engari, kāore te nuinga o ngā tāngata kei aua toa e mōhio ana ki te reo. I taku haerenga ki ngā Whare Wānanga e rua, arā, i Otago, i te Wānanga Aronui o Tāmaki Mākaaurau hoki, e āhei ana au ki te tuhi i āku tuhinga katoa i roto i te reo Māori. Ahakoa ehara te reo Māori i tōku reo tuatahi, ko te reo Māori tonu tōku reo, e whakatau ana au ki te tuhi i āku tuhinga katoa i roto i te reo Māori hei whakamana i tōku ake rangatiratanga, i te rangatiratanga anō hoki o ōku mātua tūpuna. Nā ngā āhuatanga whakahaumanu ahau i āhei ki te mahi i ngā mahi pēnei.

Kua kōrerohia mō te whakahaumanu o te reo Māori kei orotā, pērā i te moa, aianeia ka kōrero mō te mana o te reo Māori. Tokomaha ngā tāngata e kōrero Māori ana, e ako ana hoki i te reo Māori. Ahakoa kāore rātou e whai whakapapa Māori ana, kei te ako tonu. Āe he mea pai mehemea he Māori koe, he whakapapa Māori tōu, ā, e ako ana ki te kōrero Māori, e mōhio ana rānei ki te kōrero i te reo Māori. Engari, he mea tino mīharo kia kite i ētehi atu iwi nō wāhi kē, nō whenua kē nō iwi kē e ako ana i te reo Māori. Ko tōku ake nei whakaaro ko tēnei, ahakoa kei ētehi atu tāngata ōna ake whakaaro, mehemea he hiahia nō ētehi ki te ako i te reo Māori, kāore e kore he āhuatanga papai

rawa atu tērā mō te reo Māori, mō te iwi Māori, otirā, mō te motu nei. I te wā e kōrero ana au ki a Te Wharehuia Milroy mō te reo, ko tēnei āna kōrero:

Ko te kaupapa e whakautu pēnei ai au ki a koe nā te mea kei te māharahara katoa au ki te ora o te reo Māori. Tōku whakaaro e kī ana, ahakoa ko wai te tangata, ahakoa he Īnia, he Hainamana, he Pākehā, he mea rānei, engari mehemea kua mōhio ia ki te kōrero Māori, kua mōhio ia ki te wairua o roto i ngā kupu Māori e taea ai e ia te whakatinana mai i āna mahi katoa, mā roto mai o te kōrero Māori me ngā kupu e ārahi ana i a ia kia mahia ngā mahi, e taea ana tērā he aha e patua ai? He waka tērā mō te reo, ahakoa he Īnia, he Pākehā, he aha rānei, he waka tērā mō te reo, nā te wā tērā i tohu. Ki te pātai mai koe ki a au ināianei, ko au e kī ana kāre au e hiahia ki te aukati i te reo ki ngā tāngata kei te hiahia ki te ako i te reo, he aha i aukati ai? Ki te hiahia koe kia ora te reo, ki te hiahia koe kia rongu koe i te reo, ko te reo te kākahu o ōu whakaaro. Nā reira, waihō te reo, ahakoa ko te waka i haere mai ai te reo, he rerekē te āhua o te waka, ko taua reo tonu anō.

I ēnei rā nei, ki tōku whakaaro, ki tāku nei kitenga hoki, he āhuatanga papai rawa atu mehemea he whakapapa Māori tōu. Ka kite tēnei i roto i ngā mahi toi kua whakahaumanu pērā i te mahi whakaaio, i te mahi raranga, i te mahi kapahaka, i te mahi tā moko anō hoki. I tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga nei, he hiahia nōku ki te whakaatu he aha ahau i whakaaro pēnei ai. I tīmata ki te paku kōrero mō te whakahaumanu o te mahi kapahaka. I ēnei rā, i te wā e kōrero ana ki ngā kaikōrero mō te tuhinga nei, e mōhio ana rātou ki te whakataetae nei, ki Te Matatini. I kite rātou i ngā Kapa Haka, ā, i haere ētehi hoki ki tētehi o ngā whakataetae nei, mātakitaki ai, haka ai rānei. Ahakoa he whakaaro rerekē ki tō ētehi e hāngai ana ki te tūturutanga o te kapahaka nei, ki te whakaōrite tētehi rōpū ki tētehi atu rōpū, ki te ngarotanga rānei o ngā tikanga o nehe, ki tōku nei whakaaro he āhuatanga papai rawa kia ora tonu ai o ā te iwi Māori waiata me ngā haka.

Ko tēnei nā, ko te tā moko. Tokomaha ngā tāngata e mau moko ana i ēnei rā, kāore e kore he mea pai tēnei kia tū kaha ai i roto i tō rātou ake Māoritanga. Engari ki ētehi, he āhuatanga hei whakahīhi noa iho. Ki tōku nei whakaaro, ko wai rātou e kōrero pēnā ai, kei ia tangata ōna ake pūtake mō te whiriwhiri i te āhua o tana moko, otirā, i te wāhanga o tana tinana e tāia ai. Pērā i ngā tāngata e rongonui ana i te papa tākaro, e whia kē nei aua tūmomo tāngata e mau moko ana, ā, ki tōku nei whakaaro, e whakamana ana te tikanga nei mō ngā taitamariki, otirā, ki ngā tāngata katoa e mātakitaki hākinakina ana. Ki tā te nuinga i tāmokohia nei, e hāngai ana te kōrero ki tō rātou whakapapa ake me ō rātou tuakiri ake (Harrison et al 2008:131). Nā te

whakapapa ka taea e te tangata te kī he tā moko tēnei, ehara i te *tattoo* noa iho, ehara hoki i te kirituhi. E karangahia nei te kirituhi mehemea he tangata atu i te Māori kua tāmokohia.

He hiahia nōku ki te mau moko, kua hiahia mō ngā tau tekau pea kua pahure. I pātai atu au ki tētehi o ōku whanaunga kia whakaarohia tētehi, ētehi moko mōku. Tērā pea, ehara taua wā i te wā pai mōku kia tāmokohia. Ahakoa, kei ia tangata te tikanga mehemea he hiahia nō rātou kia tāmokohia, ki tōku nei whakaaro, me mōhio rātou ki te kōrero mō taua moko, me mōhio ia ki ngā tikanga o te moko, me mōhio hoki ia ki te reo Māori hei whakamārama i taua moko rā. Ko tērā ōku ake whakaaro, mehemea kīhai tētehi o aua mea e pēnā ana, ko tērā pea he *tattoo* noa iho? Waiho tērā ki tērā, ko te kaupapa nui o te kōrero nei mō te tā moko. Ko tērā tētehi o ngā āhuatanga o te ao Māori i whakahaumanutia, e mahia tonutia ana i ēnei rā nei kia mana ai ngā tikanga Māori.

E hāngai ana ki ngā mahi toi nei o te mahi whakairo me te mahi raranga, kei te ora tonu aua tūmomo mahi i ēnei rā nei. He taonga tuku iho ēnei āhuatanga e rua. Ahakoa he āhuatanga tapu tōnā, i ēnei rā, ka taea e te wahine, e te tāne rānei ēnei āhuatanga e rua te mahi. E ai ki tētehi mātanga whakairo ko te whakamārama o te whakairo ko tēnei: “Whakairo is commemorative, aesthetically and artistically pleasing and functional in its decorative context. It serves to inform its communities, enhance and project their culture and instill pride in their own, as well as the achievements of their forebears” (Harrison et al 2008:121). I ēnei rā he tokomaha e mahi whakairo ana, i ngā kura tuarua, i ngā whare wānanga hoki. Kei tētehi o ngā kura tuarua i Tauranga Moana, ko te mahi whakairo tētehi kaupapa matua ki reira mō ngā tama anake. I te wā e haere ana au ki te Whare Wānanga o Otāgo, kotahi noa iho te wahine e whakairo ana i roto i tētehi karache i reira, tērā pea kotahi noa iho te wahine e rata ana ki taua mahi nā, tērā pea nā te tikanga, kāore ētehi atu wāhine e paku hiahia ana ki te mahi i te mahi tapu nei.

Ko te taonga nei, ko te mahi raranga, i ngā rā o mua i haere ngātahi i te taha o te mahi whakairo. Ka taea tēnei te kite i roto i ngā wharenui, i ngā whare whakairo. Whakairohia ai ngā pou o ia whare, ā, raranga ai ngā tukutuku o ia pakitara o aua whare. Ki tōku nei whakaaro, he mahi tā te wahine te mahi raranga o nehe, tērā pea he mea tautoko tēnei nā ngā atua o te mahi raranga. Ko aua atua e kōrerohia nei ko Hine-

te-iwaiwa rātou ko Huna, ko Rukutia (Harrison et al 2008:124). Kei te manaaki a Hine-te-iwaiwa i te whakawhānau pēpi me te mahi raranga, kei te manaaki a Huna i te pā harakeke, ā, ko te tīmatanga o te whatu me te whiri o te harakeke kei a Rukutia. E whia kē nei ngā tāngata e rata ana ki te mahi raranga, tāne mai, wāhine mai. Ka mahia ngā mea mai i ngā ika me ngā putiputi tae noa ki ngā pēke me ngā whāriki. E tino kitea ana ngā mahi toi nei i roto i ēnei rā, e whakamahia ana hoki e te tamaiti, e te wahine, e te koroua, e te Hainamana, e te Pākehā, otirā, e te Māori. Ko te mea rerekē, i te rau tau kotahi pea kua pahure, he āhuatanga tau kē nei. He āhuatanga hei whakamana i te ahurea Māori i ēnei rā, he āhuatanga hoki i whakahaumanu te ahurea Māori, arā, ko te mahi toi nei.

Rōpū ā-tāone

Nā te hūnukutanga mai i ngā tuawhenua ki ngā tāone me te rangona o te mokemoke mō te papa kāinga, i whakatū ētehi rōpū i roto i ngā tāone. I whakatū ēnei tūmomo rōpū hei whakakotahi i ngā Māori o ngā tāone, kia haere tonu ai ngā tikanga Māori, kia rongo tonu ai hoki he Māori rātou. Ko ēnei rōpū kua kōrerohia nei ko ngā rōpū pērā i ngā Taura Here (Te Tira Hou, Taura Here o Ngā Puhi, Taura Here o Ngāti Porou), i ngā Urban Māori Authorities (Te Whānau o Te Waipareira Trust, Manukau Māori Urban Authority, Te Rūnanga o Mataa waka), i a Tūhono hoki. Ka āta kōrerohia ēnei āhuatanga kei te Upoko e whai ake i tēnei, engari, he hiahia nōku ki te whakaatu he aha tētehi o ngā rōpū i whakatūria ai? Hei huarahi mō te hunga kore mōhio i tō rātou whakapapa ake, hei whakahaumanu hoki i te ahurea Māori, arā, te whakapapa me te tuakiri o te tikanga.

I rongo au i tētehi rōpū i whakatū ai mō te hunga Māori e noho ana i ngā tāone, ahakoa Te Ika a Māui, ahakoa Te Wai Pounamu, ahakoa Rakiura. I taku rangona tuatahitia ki tēnei, nā tētehi o ōku hoa i whakapuaki mai, ki tāna he rōpū pai māna hei kimi tōna ake iwi. I whakaatu ia i tētehi kāri āna, te kāri nō Tūhono e kī ana he Māori ia nō Tainui. Tāku mīharo ki tēnei, kāore au e tino mōhio ana mehemea e rata ana ki tēnā. Nā te mea, kāore au i rongo i tētehi mea e hāngai ana ki te rōpū nei, kāore hoki au i mōhio nā wai tēnei rōpū i whakahaere. Ā muri i te mahi rangahau, kua āta whakawhitia ōku whakaaro. Tērā pea, ehara te rōpū nei i te nanakia, tērā pea e mahi ana rātou i tētehi mahi rangatira ahakoa nā te pūtea mō te rōpū nei mai i te pūtea tohatoha ika. Nā, i kōrero au ki tētehi o ngā tangata e whakahaere ana i te rōpū nei, ko te kōrero e whai ake

nei tāna whakamāramtanga mō te take i whakatū ai a Tūhono me ā rātou mahi i taua rōpū nā.

I te wā i whakatūria ai te rōpū Tūhono nei, i whakatūria a Tūhono nō te mea he nui ngā Māori kua roa e noho ana ki roto i ngā tāone. Kua kore i mōhio ki ō rātou pānga whenua, nā te mea he reanga tuarua, tuatoru kē ināianei i roto i ngā tāone, kua kore mōhio, kua kore hokihoki, kua kore mahana, kua mātao, kua ahi teretere nē, te āhua o ō rātou pānga ki ō rātou whenua. Ko te kaupapa o Tūhono, he āwhina i ngā mea kāre e mōhio ana ko wai ake rātou, arā, ko wai ō rātou iwi, ō rātou hapū, ō rātou marae rānei. Kāre a Tūhono i kī ka taea e ia te whakatutuki i ērā kōrero katoa, engari, mā roto i te whakapapa, ka hoatu ngā ingoa nei ki ngā wāhi e whakaaro ana a Tūhono, tērā pea he pānga kei reira (Te Wharehuia Milroy 2011:Uiui).

He whakaaro rangatira tērā, te whakatūnga o te rōpū nei a Tūhono, ā, kei te haeretia tonutia ā rātou mahi hei āwhina i ngā tāngata e noho ana i ngā tāone me te kore mōhio ki te ako i ō rātou whakapapa ake. Tokomaha ngā tāngata e noho ana i ngā tāone, tokomaha hoki ngā tāngata kāore e hokihoki ana ki te papa kāinga mō ngā take huhua. Ki tāku nei titiro, he maha hoki ngā āwangawanga o ngā tāngata e noho wehe ana i te kāinga ki te whakahoki nā te whakamā, nā te kore mōhio, nā te roanga hoki o tā rātou hokinga atu. E ai ki ētehi o aku kaikōrero mō te tuhinga nei, kāore e taea e rātou te hokihoki nā te tawhiti, nā te mahi, nā te pūtea anō hoki, engari ki tā te ahikā titiro pea, he takunga noa iho ērā. Nā rātou, nā ngā ahikā, ngā mahi o te kāinga i mahi, mā rātou anō te marae e manaaki, te whenua e tiaki, te whakapapa e tuku atu. I tēnei wāhanga, ka kōrerohia mō ēnei mea: mō te ahi kāroa, mō te ahi mahana, mō te ahi teretere, mō te ahi mātao me tēnei āhuatanga mō te rāwaho.

Ko te Ahi kāroa

Ko ngā ahi kāroa, ko te ahikā rānei, ngā tāngata e noho tonu ana i te papa kāinga, ko ēnei ngā tāngata e kōkiri nei i ngā kaupapa nui whakaharahara i te kāinga, ko ēnei ngā tāngata e mahi tonu ana i te kāinga kia kore ai te kāinga e hinga noa nei. I ētehi wā kei te ahikā ngā whakatau whakahirahira mō te hapū e hāngai ana ki te whakahaere o te marae me ngā āhuatanga o te wāhi. I ētehi wā hoki ka aukati rātou i te hunga e noho ana kei waho kē i te papa kāinga. Ahakoa, koirā pea te mahi a ētehi mehemea nō taua whenua koe, me hoki atu, me tū kaha, nā te mea he whakapapa tōu ki reira, nō taua wāhi anō koe. Kāore e kore he āhuatanga whakahirahira ki te hoki atu ki te papa kāinga, engari, ki ētehi he mea tino uaua mā rātou. Ko tāku, mā te mahi i tēnei mahi, e

hiahia ana au kia kitea tētehi ara hei whakamāmā ake i te hokinga atu mō ngā tāngata noho ā-tāone, engari me mahi tahi pea rātou ko ngā ahikā ki te kimi i tētehi ara pai. Ki tā Te Wharehuia Milroy, anei te whakamāramatanga o te ahi kāroa:

Mō te āhua o ngā ahi nei, kei te mōhio koe kei te kōrero i ēnei rā mō te ahikā, ko ērā tāngata ko ngā mea kei te noho tonu i runga i ngā whenua, me ō rātou nā whakapapa, hoki ki taua whenua rā ki ngā tāngata o taua hāpori rā (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

Ko te Ahi mahana

I mua i taku kōrero atu ki tētehi o āku nei kaikōrero, kāore au i paku rongo i te kupu nei. Engari kāore i roa, kua mārama atu te pūtake o te kupu nei, te whakamārama hoki. Ko ngā tāngata e kīia ana ko ngā ahi mahana, ko aua tāngata e noho atu ana i te papa kāinga, engari, he hononga tonu ki taua papa kāinga, ahakoa e noho tawhiti atu ana, hokihoki ai rātou ki te whenua nā. Ki tā Te Wharehuia Milroy ko tēnei, “Ko te ahi mahana, anei ahau kei Kirikiriroa nei, arā ko aku whenua kei Ruatāhuna, ahakoa i whānau kē mai au i Ruātoki, kārekau aku whenua i reira”. I kōrerohia nei mō tāna hokihoki ki Ruatāhuna ahakoa noho ai ia i Kirikiriroa. Koia nei te ahi mahana.

Ko te Ahi teretere

I homai e Te Wharehuia te whakamārama mō tēnei tūmomo ahi. Nā reira, tērā pea ko tēnei tūmomo te nuinga o ngā tāngata e noho ā-tāone ana i ēnei rā. E whai ake nei te whakamārama i homai e Te Wharehuia mō te ahi teretere, e whakaōrite ana te ahi teretere ki te kānara e wera ana.

Ki te haere koe ki te ahi teretere, ko tērā ahi, mehemea koe e mōhio ana ki te kānara nē? Ki te tahu koe i te kānara, kua pau haere te kānara, kua tae tata tonu ki te pito, kua tīmata te teretere, ka pērā. Ka tata tonu te pirau te mura o taua kānara rā. Ki te kore e tīkina atu e tēnei whānau he tamariki, i tērā o ngā whānau, tērā pea ka ahi mātao ngā pānga o tēnei whānau ki ngā whenua, nā te mea kua roa rawa rātou e wehe mai ana, e noho mai ana ki wāhi kē, ki whenua kē noho ai. Engari ki te haere rātou ki te tiki atu i tētahi o ngā tamariki i te kāinga, i haere mai ai rā rātou, ka hari mai ai, kua taea anō te ahi ki te whakamura ake kia mahana te ahi kia wera, kua kore i whitawhita, kua kore i teretere te ahi

Anei anō ētehi whakamārama a Te Wharehuia hei tauira i te ahi teretere i ēnei o ngā rā nei.

Ko te ahi-teretere mehemea kotahi whakapaparanga, e rua whakapaparanga, tahi whakapaparanga ko ngā mātua, te rua whakapaparanga ko ngā tamariki,

ko te toru whakapaparanga ko ngā mokopuna, ko te whā whakapaparanga kua tūmata atu ki tērā ki runga i te ahi-mātao, i te ahi-mahana, mātao rānei. Ko te ahi-teretere kua rima whakapaparanga, kāore e hokihoki ana. I ēnei rā mō ētahi, ahakoa e toru whakapaparanga kua roa kē e noho atu ana ki wāhi kē, kāore e hokihoki mai ana, kua kore ngā mea o te kāinga e mōhio ko wai. Ahakoa e taea ana te tuhi i te whakapapa, engari ki te ngaro atu koe, ka haere atu koe ki Ahitereiria, i te roa ōu e ngaro atu ana ki Ahitereiria, koirā i haere ai ngā iwi, ahakoa ko wai te iwi, ngā rūnanga ki Ahitereiria ki te kohikohi i ngā ingoa o ō rātou uri kua tae atu ki reira noho mai ai, tūturu nei. Engari, kia kua ai ērā tamariki, ērā mokopuna e wehea atu i ngā pūtea, i ngā orange e hua mai ana i ngā whakataunga i waenganui o te Karauna me ō rātou iwi, ngā kerēme o Te Tiriti o Waitangi nei, kia whai wāhi mai ai ērā tamariki ki ētahi o ngā orange o roto i ō rātou iwi. Ko te whakapapa anō hoki te tino kaupapa e aki ana i a rātou.

Ki tāku nei kitenga, ko te nuinga o te hunga pērā rawa, ko ngā tāngata e noho ā-tāone, ko ngā tāngata e kōrerohia nei ko te hunga kāore e hokihoki ana ki ngā hui, ki ngā tangihanga, ki ngā mārena, ki ngā mahi whakatikatika, whakapaipai rānei i te marae. Ki a au nei, ko te nuinga o ngā tāngata e noho ā-tāone ana, e noho ana i raro i tēnei tūmomo ahi. I pātai atu au mehemea he pai ake te kupu ahi teretere i te rāwaho mō te tangata nō tētehi wāhi, e whakapapa ana rānei ki tētehi wāhi, engari, kāore e hokihoki ana i ngā wā katoa. I whakaaetia nā te āhua o ēnei rā, āe, ka taea te kī ko ngā tāngata e noho tawhiti atu i te papa kāinga, kāore e hokihoki ana ki taua papa kāinga hoki, he ahi teretere rātou.

Ko te Ahi mātao

Mehemea he whakapapa tōu ki tētehi wāhi, mehemea kei te noho tawhiti atu i tō papa kāinga, mehemea kāore koe e hokihoki ana ki taua papa kāinga rā, mehemea kāore ōu mātua tūpuna, ōu mātua hoki i hokihoki ki taua whenua, nā, ko te ahi mātao koe. Ahakoa kei a koe te whakapapa i ngā wā katoa, i te mea kāore koe e hokihoki ana, kāore te ahi-kā e paku mōhio ana ko wai koe, kāore hoki koe e mōhio ana ki te hau kāinga, he uaua ake ki te hono ki taua wāhi anō. Ka taea, engari ko tāku, he uaua ake. Ko te whakamārama e whai ake nei ko tērā a Te Wharehuia:

Nā te mea ki te tukuna koe kia tere, kia mate kua ahi mātao, kua taka ō mana ki ngā whenua kua roroa koe e ngaro ana. Kua noho kē atu koe ki roto i tētahi rohe kē, i tētahi whānau kē, ētahi hāpori kē noho mai ai. Ka mātao ō pānga ki te whenua.

Ko aua tūmomo ahi, ngā ahi katoa kua whakamāramahia e Te Wharehuia ki a au nei. He hiahia nōku ki te whakaatu i tētehi whakarāpopoto mā te ripanga. Nā reira, e whai ake nei taua whakarāpopoto rā.

Ripanga 9: Ko ngā tūmomo ahi

Te tūmomo ingoa	Te whakamāramatanga
Ahi kāroa	Ko te hunga e noho tonu ana i te papa kāinga
Ahi mahana	Ko te hunga e noho atu ana i te papa kāinga, engari hokihoki ai ki taua whenua
Ahi teretere	Ko te hunga e noho tawhiti ana i te papa kāinga kāore e hokihoki ana ki taua whenua nā
Ahi mātao	Ko te hunga e noho tawhiti ana i te papa kāinga. Kua kore ngā whakapaparanga e hoki ki te papa kāinga

Ko te Rāwaho

Me kōrero mō te rāwaho ināianei. He aha te rāwaho o nehe me te whakamahinga o te kupu nei i ēnei rā? I te Upoko e whai muri i tēnei ka kōrerohia anō mō te rāwaho hei whakaatu i te pānga ki te tuakiri o te tangata. Ko tāku kōrero i konei e pā ana ki te whakamārama o ngā tūmomo ahi.

Nowadays it would be difficult to be exclusive and prevent a blood relation up to 3 degrees removed being disenfranchised from entitlements to land and family decision making processes. A rāwaho was a person who was excluded from decision making processes by whānau or hapū on the grounds that whakapapa, land interests and consensus opinion were determining factors in creating rights whether in land, social or cultural heritage (Te Wharehuia 2011:Īmēra).

I ngā rā o mua, e hāngai ana te kupu rāwaho nei ki te hunga kāore e whakapapa ana ki tētehi rohe, arā, ko ngā hunaonga tērā, ko ngā taokete rānei tērā. Ko tētehi atu whakamārama ko ngā tāngata kua mārena ki tētehi tangata o te hapū, engari, kāore rātou e whakapapa ana ki taua hapū, ahakoa he tamaiti, he tamariki rānei ā rāua. Kei raro iho nei tētehi tauira mō te rāwaho i roto i ngā hui o ēnei rā.

Te rāwaho i roto i ngā hui, i wā mātou hui ā-hapū. Ki te kore koe e hokihoki he pānga tonu ōu ā-whakapapa, engari ka puta ēnei kōrero, tētahi rerenga kōrero pēnei nā, “ka nui tō roa e ngaro ana”, tērā tērā kōrero, ka tahi. Tuarua, “kāre au e kite ana i a koe e āwhina ana”, ērā momo kōrero, ka whiua mai ērā momo kōrero. He pai mō ngā mea kei te kāinga tonu e noho ana, ka taea e rātou te whakautu, engari mō ngā mea kei waho rawa o te rohe e noho ana ka whiua mai ērā kōrero, kāore koe e āhei ki te kī atu, “E hoa te raruraru i kore ai au e tae mai” anei, anei, anei, pai mō ngā mea o te kāinga ka taea noa

tērā te whakaū. Mō ngā mea kei waho, ka kīia mai, “Kei te kimi whakaora noa iho koe mōu” (Te Wharehuia Milroy 2011:Uiui).

E hāngai ana ki te hunga e mārena ana ki tētehi o te whānau, otirā, o te hapū, engari kāore tōna whakapapa ki taua wāhi, anei nā tētehi tauira o tērā, e kīia ana e Te Wharehuia, he rāwaho tūturu tēnā.

Engari mehemea he rāwaho motuhake koe, he uaua tērā. I maumahara au ki a Pita, i moe ia i te wahine nō Ruātoki, nō Te Tai Tokerau a Pita. Ka haere mai te Pita rā ki Ruātoki, kua roa kē ia e noho ana ki reira, ka tū tētahi hui. E haere ana te hui nei, kātahi ka kī atu te Pita nei, i whakapuakina e Pita tētahi whakaaro, ka kī mai tētahi, ‘Hoihoi koe, he rāwaho koe’. Mate tonu atu te whakaaro, ahakoa te pai o te whakaaro o te tangata, kua poroa te whakaaro pai, mō te rāwaho tūturu tērā. Nā reira, arā, ahakoa ō tamariki e whakapapa mai ana koe, he hunaonga noa iho koe, he taokete noa iho koe, kāore ō mana ki konei, engari ō tamariki.

I tāpiri atu au i te pātai, “Ko tērā te rāwaho tūturu?” ko tā Te Wharehuia whakautu ko tēnei, “Āe, kāore he toto, he whakapapa pea engari ko te whakapapa kua mātaotao noa atu te toto. Koirā ngā rāwaho tūturu.”

Ahakoa i ēnei rā, kua whakawhiti te whakamārama o te kupu nei, ko te pouaka whakaata tētehi tino nanakia mō tēnā whakawhitinga (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui). Nā āku kōrero ki āku nei kaikōrero, i kite au, i rongo hoki au i te uauatanga o te noho tawhiti i te papa kāinga, i te uauatanga hoki o te hokinga atu ki te papa kāinga. Ki tā te nuinga o rātou, he rāwaho rātou nā te noho tawhiti atu i tō rātou papa kāinga ake, nā te kore hokihoki anō ki tō rātou whenua ake. I whakaaro pēnā au hoki, i whakaaro he rāwaho au. Kei te noho atu au i te papa kāinga, kua noho tawhiti atu au mō ngā tau tekau mā tahi, ā, i taua wā torutoru noa iho āku hokinga atu. Ki a au nei, ehara tērā i te mahi pai, kāore e taea e au te kī he ahi-kā au, engari nā te hokinga atu o ētehi o ōku whanaunga tata, kāore e taea e au te kī he ahi-mātao hoki au. Nō reira, he ahi teretere rānei ko au? I mua i tāku mōhiotanga ki taua kupu, i whakaaro au he rāwaho, engari kāore au e noho ana ki tētehi o aua whakamārama e rua ki mua rā, arā, kāore he whakapapa ōku, he hunaonga rānei au. Nā, i hōmaitia te whakamārama nei mō te rāwaho o ēnei rā.

You are still a rāwaho but with capacity to reverse that concept by re-igniting your ‘ahi’ and also being endorsed by your whānau you whakapapa to, i.e. by those who ‘keep the home fires’ burning. The people who remain

as ‘ahi kā’ have the decision making power. The most powerful determining factor is land. In essence and from a modernistic point of view, you are only as good as a ‘hau kāinga’ if you maintain regular sustained contact with the every day life of those who live on the homelands. Otherwise traditionally, you are a rāwaho because you are no longer able to exercise rights that appertain when you are ‘in occupation’ of lands. Again from a modern viewpoint, you can only eliminate, in my mind anyway, the “ tag “ by persuading communities who sustain and maintain such a view that the stigmata is no longer pertinent (Te Wharehuia 2011: Īmēra).

He hiahia nō Te Wharehuia ki te whakatauiria i tāna ake kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki te rāwaho, nā, ko tētehi o āna maumaharatanga ko tēnei e whai ake nei. I roto i te kōrero nei ōna ake maumahara i ngā kōrero a ētehi o ōna whanaunga me te kī nei, e whakarāwahotia ana e ngā whanaunga tata ana ki a ia. Atu i tērā, ki ōna nei whakaaro, kāore pea ētehi atu whanaunga e paku kī ana tētehi kōrero pērā.

Ka haere au ki Rotorua kura ai. Te wā i ngaro atu au ki Rotorua, ka hoki au i ngā hararei, piri tata ki aku whanaunga o Ruātoki i taua wā. Taku hokinga tuatahitanga atu ki reira, ka tūtaki atu au ki a rātou, ka eke au ki runga i taku hoiho, e haere ana te hunga nei ki uta ki te whai poaka. Ko te mea tuatahi, ka kī mai rātou ki a au, “Anei te tangata o Te Arawa nei.” Tō pātai mō te rāwaho, i tērā wā tonu, i kawa hoki au ki tērā kōrero...nā reira, i tērā wā e āhua whakaaro ana au kua whakarāwahotia au e aku whanaunga, ōku whanaunga tonu ēnei. Kua whakarāwahotia e aku whanaunga. Pāpourī ana ahau nō te mea, he wā poto noa iho au e ngaro ana, i roto i tērā wā poto, kua rerekē ō rātou whakaaro. Nā reira i rāwaho pea au nā te mea i wehe atu au i te rōpū i piri tata ai au. Mō ngā hunga whānui rawa atu o te kāinga ake, kāre noa iho he kōrero. Engari, ko tōku reanga ake, ko rātou ngā mea e whiu kupu mai ana ki a au, ka kīia au he rāwaho (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

Mehemea e whakaaro ana ētehi he rāwaho koe, nā te whakapapa he hononga tonu ki tō iwi ahakoa he ahi teretere, he ahi mahana, he ahi kāroa rānei. Engari mō te tangata i whānau mai i iwi kē, he whakapapa kē rānei, he rāwaho rerekē tēnā, arā, he rāwaho tūturu tērā. Hei te mutunga o te tuhinga ka kitea he aha ngā hua o te rangahau nei, he aha tētehi huarahi hei whakamāmā ake i te hokinga atu o te rāwaho ki te papa kāinga. Ko tētehi huarahi pea, he whakatū i ētehi hui ā-hapū ki ngā tāone nunui, kotahi ia toru marama pea kei tētehi tāone hui ai.

Hei whakakapi

Mā tini, mā mano ka rapa te whai. I roto i ngā kōrero kua whārikihia i roto i te wāhanga nei, ko tērā te āhua. Nā te mahi a ngā tāngata me ngā rōpū i kōkiri ai ngā kaupapa i whakahaumanu i te ahurea Māori, nā te mahi tahi o ngā tūmomo ahi me te

rāwaho, ka ora ai te iwi, otirā, te ahurea Māori. I kite nei he aha te pānga o te Pākehā ki te iwi Māori, ngā patunga o ngā āhuatanga e hāngai ana ki te tikanga Māori me te whawhai i whawhaihia e ngā rōpū pērā i a Ngā Tamatoa ki te whakahaumanu i te reo Māori. Ko ngā whakahaumanu hoki o ngā tūmomo ahurea pērā i te mahi whakairo, i te mahi raranga, i te tā moko anō hoki. Ka mutu te wāhanga nei ki ngā whakamārama me ngā kōrero e tautoko ana i aua whakamārama mō te whakapiki, whakaheke rānei o te tuakiri o te tangata.

He hononga i waenganui i te mahi whakairo, i te mahi raranga, i te mahi tā moko, i te mahi kapa haka hoki ki te tuakiri o te tangata. Hoki ana te mahara ki te mahere tikanga o te tuhinga nei, he hononga i waenganui i aua āhuatanga katoa i ‘Te Ao Hou’ me te tuakiritanga. I ēnei rā, he nui aua āhuatanga ki te tangata Māori, arā, ki te tangata Māori e noho ā-tāone ana. He āhuatanga e honohono tonu ana i te tangata e noho ā-tāone, i waho i tō rātou papa kāinga, ki tōna ake Māoritanga. He tūmomo huarahi hei whakaatu i tō rātou ake tuakiri Māori.

Kāore e kore he mahi rangatira tā ngā rōpū pērā i kōrerohia i mua rā, ahakoa kīhai mātou o tēnei reanga i whawhai pērā rawa mō tētehi mea i ēnei rā, āe, he whakatupuranga waimarie mātou, engari, kāore e kore he whakatupuranga whakamiha atu i a rātou. Mei kore rātou i whawhai pērā rawa mō ngā āhuatanga whakahirahira, kore kore rawa mātou i whiwhi i ngā mea whai rawa o ēnei rā. Ko tētehi o ngā tino kaupapa o te wāhanga nei ko tērā, me whakanui i ngā mahi, i ngā whawhai nunui kua whawhaitia mō tēnei whakatupuranga me ngā whakatupuranga kei te haere tonu mai. Ki tōku nei whakaaro, he mea nui te mahi o ēnei rōpū ki te tuakiri o te hunga Māori. I mua i te tūnga o ngā rōpū pērā i tuhia i te wāhanga nei kua whakaitihia te iwi Māori e te Pākehā me te kōrero nei, ka mate te reo Māori me te iwi Māori. Nā te whakatūnga o aua rōpū kua whakapiki te mana me te māia o te iwi Māori ki te tū mārō e kīia ana ‘he Māori ahau’. Ko te āhuatanga nui rawa o ēnei rōpū nei, ko te reo. I roto i te mahere tikanga o te tuhinga whakapae nei, ko te reo tētehi āhuatanga nui whakaharahara i ‘Te Ao Tawhito’ me ‘Te Ao Hou’. Nā, he kōrero tēnā e whakaatu ai he mana tō te reo mai rā anō tae noa mai ki ēnei rā. Mehemea kāore tō te tangata reo, kāore tō te tangata tuakiri.

Ko tētehi atu o ngā tino kaupapa o te wāhanga nei, ko tērā e hāngai ana ki te whanaungatanga i waenganui i te ahikā me te rāwaho. He mea whakahirahira aua mea e rua mō ngā rā kei te heke mai, kia noho pai ai te wairua o ngā tāngata e noho ā-tāone nei me ngā tāngata o te hau kāinga. I roto i ēnei rā, he mea nui whakaharahara te tuakiri o te tangata, ahakoa he Māori, ahakoa he Pākehā, ahakoa he Hainamana, ahakoa te aha, he mea nui. He mea nui pērā i tērā o te whakapapa ki te iwi o nehe, otirā, ki te iwi o nāianei. Kei te upoko e whai ake nei ka kitea hōhonutia tēnei mea te tuakiri me ōna whakamāramatanga, ōna whakahirahiratanga hoki ki te hunga o ēnei rā.

Upoko Tuaono:

He tini ki runga, he tāmōre ki raro

I tuhia kētia te mahere tikanga o te tuhinga nei e whakaatu ana, ko te tuakiri te āhuatanga e whakahirahira ana mō te hunga i te ao hou nei, engari, i te ao tawhito ko te whakapapa kē tērā. Nā, ko te tuakiri te kaupapa o te wāhanga nei. Ka kitea ngā pūrangiaho o tēnā, o tēnā mai i ngā pānuitanga, i ngā rīpene ataata, tae noa ki ngā uiuinga, mehemea he āhuatanga hou i hangaia i ēnei rā, he āhuatanga tawhito rānei nō te ao kōwhatu? Ko tāku e hiahia nei, kia kimihia ētehi kōrero e tautoko ana, e whakahē ana rānei mehemea he āhuatanga hirahira te tuakiri ki te Māori. Otirā, ka kitea hoki i roto i tēnei wāhanga ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga o te iwi Māori me ētehi atu iwi e hāngai pū ana ki tēnei āhuatanga, ki te tuakiri. He aha ngā āhuatanga e waihangā ana, e whakaoho ana, e whakapuāwai ana hoki i tō tuakiri? He aha ētehi atu āhuatanga e whakaatu ana kāore he tuakiri tōu, ka taea e koe te ora tonu mehemea kāore he tuakiri? Ka whakautua ēnei pātai katoa i roto i tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga nei. Kia tāpirihia, ka āta kimihia ngā kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki ngā Māori e noho ana ki ngā tāone e kīia nei ko ngā *urban Māori*.

He tini ki runga, he tāmōre ki raro, ko tēnei te whakatauākī i whiriwhiria nā tōna whakamāramatanga. Ko taua whakamārama i roto i te reo Māori, mehemea he hononga kaha tōu ki te whānau, he tūāpapa kaha rānei tōu ki ngā āhuatanga Māori, arā, ki ngā tikanga Māori, ka puāwai aua mea i roto i te ao Māori, i roto i te oranga o te tangata. Nō reira, mehemea he hononga kaha nō rātou ki te whānau, arā, ko te whakapapa tēnā, ka puāwai tō rātou ake tuakiri, ā, ka noho manahau rātou.

I ēnei rā, he maha ngā kōrero e hāereere ana mō te tuakiri. He tino rerekē ngā whakamāramatanga tā tēnā, tā tēnā e hāngai ana ki tēnei kupu i roto i te ao Māori, i roto hoki i te ao Pākehā. Tokomaha ngā tāngata kua rangahau, e rangahau tonu ana hoki i te tuakiri o te hunga Māori o ēnei rā. Nā te hōhonutanga o te kaupapa nei, arā, te tuakiri o te tangata, he maha ngā tautohenga mō tēnei kaupapa. E pēnei ana nā te rerekētanga o ngā nekehanga o ēnei rā ki ngā rā o mua, nā te whakawhitinga o ngā whakaaro o ngā tāngata o ēnei rā ki ngā rā o mua, nā te mana o te pūtea, nā te whanaungatanga hoki i waenganui i te ahikā me te rāwaho. Koinā pea ētehi pūtake

mō ngā tautohetohe maha e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri o te tangata, otirā, ki te tuakiri o te tangata Māori. He maha hoki ngā kōrero mō te tuakiri o ngā Māori noho ā-tāone, e kīia nei nā ngā whakaritenga o ngā whakatau karēme e pā ana ki *Te Tiriti o Waitangi*, kua werohia te āhuatanga o te tuakiri Māori o ēnei rā (Ta’ala 2006:32). Kua tīmata taua kōrero nā te tohatohanga o te pūtea nā te Kāwanatanga, arā, *Te Komihana Tiaki i te tini a Tangaroa* mō ngā kerēme e pā ana ki ngā ika o Aotearoa nei.

Nōnamata, ko te whakapapa te ‘tuakiritanga’ o te hunga Māori, mehemea i mea atu i ōu ake whakapapa, i mea atu i tō hononga ki ngā atua o te ao Māori, ki ngā tāngata o tō iwi, o tō hapū, otirā, o tō whānau, ā, kua kaha tō tūnga i tōu ake ao, ko tō tuakiri tēnā. Nō reira, ko tāku, ko te whakapapa te tuakiri, ā, ko te tuakiri te whakapapa, he ōrite ngā āhuatanga e rua. Atu i te whakapapa, i ēnei rā he maha ngā āhuatanga hei hanga, hei whāngai hoki i te tangata ki te whakaatu i tōna ake tuakiri. Ko ngā mea pērā i te nohonga me te tūāhuatanga o te wā pērā i te huihuinga pea o ngā tāngata rerekē, i ngā whakapono maha pea, i ngā whakaaro e hāngai ana ki ngā tōrangapū o te wā pea, i te kākahu e whakaatu ana i ngā mea Māori. Arā, ko ngā taonga pērā i te hei tiki, ko ngā haki Māori pērā i te haki tino rangatiratanga, ā, ko te reo Māori hoki.

Ahakoia, he maha ngā tūmomo āhuatanga e whakaata ana i te tuakiri o te tangata, ko tāku e tino hiahia nei kia āta tirohia te hononga i waenganui i te whakapapa me te tuakiri. Koinā te take, e tīmata ana au ki ngā whakamārama o te kupu tuakiri, kia whakaaturia ai ngā huarahi maha e taea e koe te hīkoi e pā ana ki te tuakiri, mutu ai ki ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri Māori e pāngia ana e te kore mōhio o te whakapapa.

Nā te hōhonutanga o te kaupapa nei, kei ia tangata ōna ake whaakaro mō te tuakiri, nā tēnā, he tino uaua ki te tuhi i te whakamārama kotahi mō tēnei kupu. Nō reira, i roto i tēnei tuhinga whakapae e hiahia ana au ki te whakaatu he aha ngā whakahirahiratanga o tēnei āhuatanga mōku ake, ā, mā ngā kaikōrero hoki e whakarawe ana ētehi atu pūrangiaho. Ki tāku nei kitenga, he ōrite te āhuatanga o te whakapapa ki te āhuatanga o te tuakiri, mehemea he whakapapa ōu, he tuakiri tōu, mehemea kāore koe e mōhio ana ki ō whakapapa ake he mea uaua mōu ki te whakapuaki i tōu ake tuakiri Māori, i tōu ake Māoritanga hoki. Me aro atu ināianei ki tēnei āhuatanga o te tuakiri me ngā whakaaro maha e hāngai ana ki taua mea.

He aha te tuakiri?

He maha ngā tuhinga Pākehā e kōrero ana mō tēnei kaupapa, he kaupapa hirahira te tuakiri ki te tokomaha, ahakoa he Pākehā, ahakoa he Hainamana, ahakoa he tangata taketake o te ao. Tāpiri ki tēnā ko te pūrangiaho i kitea nei i te *Pātaka Kupu* e kiia nei ‘ko te tuakiri te āhuatanga motuhake e tohu ana ko wai te tangata, te huinga tāngata rānei’ (Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori 2008:986). I roto i taua pukapuka anō e kī ana ko ngā whakapapa tētehi wāhanga nui o te tuakiri o te tangata, ā, ko te reo, ko ngā tikanga me ngā toi Māori ētehi āhuatanga nui tonu o te tuakiri o te tangata Māori (2008:986). Ahakoa, kei roto i taua papakupu aua kupu hei tauira mō te whakamahinga o te kupu ‘tuakiri’, he tauira hei whakaatu hoki i ngā āhuatanga whakahirahira kia hangaia te tuakiri o te tangata. Ko tētehi atu mea whakamīharo i kitea, ko te kīanga, he kupu hou te kupu ‘tuakiri’. Ko tēnei o āku pātai e hiahia ana kia whakautua, kia kitea mehemea he kupu hou, he kupu tawhito rānei te kupu ‘tuakiri’, ko tēnei tētehi āhuatanga hei tautoko i ōku nei whakaaro, kāore te ‘tuakiri’ e puta mai ana tae noa ki te taenga mai o te Pākehā, o ngā tauhou ki tēnei whenua.

E ai ki a Te Rito, he mea nui whakaharahara te mātauranga o te whakapapa ki te tangata Māori. Ki a ia anō, ki te kore te tangata e mōhio ki tōna whakapapa, ka taka ia ki te hē. Ko te roanga o tō Te Rito whakaaro e whai ake nei:

Knowledge of and sense of identity are very important to Māori. There appears to be a consensus of opinion among Māori that is voiced on marae, and in Māori radio and television interviews with the likes of Māori Party co-leaders Tāriana Tūria and Dr. Pita Sharples, that the ‘loss’ of such identity and whakapapa connections by urban Māori has been a contributing factor to Māori being over-represented with regard to the ills of present society (Te Rito 2007:4).

He hiahia nōku ki te whakaatu i tētehi o ngā kōrero mai i a Joseph e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri, me tāna whakamāramatanga mō te kupu nei. Ahakoa e mōhio ana ia he kupu te tuakiri, kāore ia e whakapono ana he kupu tūturu nei. Anei tāna whakautu ki te pātai ‘he aha te tuakiri?’

Tuakiri? He kupu hou tērā ki a au nō ngā kupu o te Taura Whiri. Kāore au i te mōhio he aha te tikanga o tēnā mea te tuakiri...ko te whakapapa te tuakiri, ki a au, ki te whakaaro Māori kāre i tua atu i te whakapapa, e tohu ana i a koe i tō tuakiritanga katoa...ki ahau nei he whakaaro Pākehā, arā, kua rapua

e ngā tohunga o tō tāua reo te kupu e aro atu ki tēnā whakaaro Pākehā, engari, ka tīmata atu ka mutu mai i te whakapapa (Joseph 2010:Uiui).

Hei tā te papakupu o Oxford (1996:707) ko te whakamārama o tēnei kupu te tuakiri i roto i te reo Pākehā, ko te *identity*, ko te *fact of being who or what a person or thing is*, ko te *close similarity or affinity* hoki. Ki tā Woodward (2000:7) ka taea e koe te tuakiri te rapu mā ngā āhuatanga ōrite, mā te rerekētanga hoki, arā, he ōrite koe ki tētehi atu, he rerekē rānei koe i tētehi atu. Nā aua āhuatanga, ka waihangatia e ngā tāngata ō rātou ake tuakiri, arā ‘identity is marked by similarity, that is the people like us, and by difference, of those who are not’ (Woodward 2000:7).

Anei tētehi tauira hei whakaatu i taua pūrangiaho. Mehemea e kī ana tētehi tangata nō Tokoroa ia, mea kau ake au e whai hononga ki a ia. Mehemea kei tētehi huinga Māori au, ā, ka tū au ki te whāki atu ko wai ōku iwi, ka taea e te hunga whakarongo te whai hononga i waenganui i a mātou, ki ōku tūpuna rānei. Atu i tērā, mehemea e kī ana tētehi he mema ia nō te Hāhi Ringatū ka taea e au te kite, ehara māua e ōrite ana. He tauira noa iho ēnā e whakaatu ana i ētehi wā e kimi ana i te tuakiri i waenganui i ngā tāngata tauhou.

Hei tā Jenkins (2008:5) ‘identity is to know who’s who, who we are, knowing who they think we are, then knowing who we are, knowing who others are’, nō reira he tū āhuatanga hei whakaatu i tō whakapapa, i tō pepeha hoki. Ka taea e koe te kī atu i tō pepeha ake hei whakamōhio atu ki te hunga whakarongo i tō hononga ki te whenua, ki te taiao, ki te tangata anō hoki. I te wā e mea ana i tō whakapapa ake, ka āhei te hunga whakarongo ki te kimi i ngā whanaungatanga. Ahakoa, he pepeha, he whakapapa hoki e ōrite ana ki tētehi atu tangata, ētehi atu rānei, kāore ia tangata o aua whānau, o aua hapū, o aua iwi rānei e ōrite ana. Ahakoa, e whakapono ana ētehi nā te hononga ki tētehi iwi, he ōrite ngā tāngata katoa, he rerekē tonu ētehi, anā, ko tērā tō rātou ake tuakiri.

Hei te tutakinga tuatahi o te tangata ki tētehi atu tangata ka whakamātau rāua ki te kimi whanaungatanga, ki te kimi i ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga i waenganui i a rāua tahi. Ko ētehi o ngā āhuatanga i āwhina ki te whakaahua i te tuakiri o te tangata, ehara mō te tuakiri o te tangata Māori anake, ko ngā mea pērā i te kākahu, i te reo e kōrerohia ana, i

te tūmomo kōrero hoki me te āhuatanga o taua kōrero. E hāngai ana ki ngā tāngata kāore e mōhio ana ki a rātou anō, nō whea hoki rātou, ā, he tuakiri rerekē tō rātou i tētehi wā ki tētehi atu wā, e raru ana te tuakiri, anei tētehi kōrero mō tērā:

...familiar is the theme of 'lost' or 'confused' identity: people who can't prove who they are, who appear not to know 'who they are', who are one thing one moment and something else the next...are in the throes of 'identity crises (Jenkins 2008:26).

Nā te whakapuakitanga o tā Jenkins kōrero, ka kitea te kupu *lost* me *confused*, he kōrero tēnei ki a wai? He pātai tāku tēnei kia kite ko wai ngā tāngata e 'ngaro' ana, e 'rangirua' ana, ā, ko wai hoki ēnei tāngata e kōrerohia ana e ngaro ana? He whakaaro Māori, he whakaaro Pākehā rānei tēnā? I ēnei rā, tokomaha ngā tāngata e kīia ana kei te ngaro rātou, kei te rangirua hoki rātou, engari ki ōku nei whakaaro, nā tō rātou kore mōhio ki ō rātou whakapapa, tētehi tino take e whakaatu ana i ēnei kare ā-roto.

E whakaae ana au ki tētehi wāhanga noa iho o tēnā kōrero. Ki ōku whakaaro kāore ētehi o ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te hunga Māori. Ko tērā e kōrerohia nei, ko te 'people who can't prove who they are', ahakoa ko te whakapapa tētehi huarahi mō te hunga Māori ki te wānanga i tō rātou ake āhuatanga, ehara tēnei i te mea me mahi. Kāore i te mea me whakapuaki te hunga Māori i ō rātou ake āhuatanga pērā i ētehi atu tāngata taketake o te ao. Mehemea he toto Māori ōu, mehemea he whakapapa Māori tōu, ahakoa e mōhio ana koe, kāore rānei, he Māori koe!

Ka kōrerohia anō tēnei kaupapa kei te wāhanga e haere mai ana, e kīia nei 'Ko te whakawehenga o ngā toto'. Kei ia tāngata tōna ake tuakiri i ngā wā katoa, ahakoa e mōhio ana rātou i tō rātou ake whakapapa, kāore rānei, nō reira, he aha te pūtake o tēnei rangahau? E whakapono ana ahau, āe, he tuakiri tōu i ngā wā katoa, ahakoa te aha, engari, ko tāku whakapae, mehemea e mōhio ana koe ki tō whakapapa, arā, ko wai koe, ko wai ōu tūpuna, nō whea koe, nā wai hoki koe, he kaha ake tōu tuakiri, tōu tuakiri Māori i aua tāngata e raru ana ki tō rātou tuakiri. He whakamārama rerekē tā tēnā, tā tēnā mō te āhuatanga o te tangata Māori, e whakaatu ana tēnei i roto i te kōrero a McIntosh (2001), anei nā:

...to be Māori means that one would recognise or acknowledge the significance of certain things (for example whakapapa or genealogy, iwi/hapu or tribal and sub-tribal affiliations, te reo or the language, kawa or protocol and tikanga or customs), identifying as Māori does not mean that one is absorbed into an undifferentiated ethnic mass (McIntosh 2001:142).

Ahakoia he toto Māori tō tētehi tangata, i ēnei rā, kāore ngā tāngata Māori katoa e ngākaunui ana ki ngā āhuatanga Māori katoa pērā i aua tauira kei runga rā. Ki a au nei, i te nuinga o te wā he tūmomo āhua e whakapēhi ana nā te whakatōpū i te tangata i raro i te āhua kotahi, i raro hoki i te pūmanawa kotahi. Ko ētehi o ngā tauira i tautoko i taua kōrero ko te kōrero e kīia nei, ka taea e ngā Māori katoa te waiata, te whakatangi rakuraku, te mahi kapahaka, te mau i te moko, te aha, te aha. Ehara. Pērā i ērā atu tāngata, he tangata ake ia tangata Māori. Tērā pea he pai ētehi āhuatanga Māori ki a ia, engari, kāore ki ngā tāngata katoa, kāore hoki i ngā āhuatanga katoa.

He maha ngā tuakiritanga kei ia tangata, ahakoia Māori, Pākehā, aha rānei. I te nuinga o te wā, he tuakiri kotahi tō te tangata e kaha ake ana, e rongonui ake ana i ērā atu. Koinā te tikanga o te tuakiri, he tuakiri tōu mō tēnā āhuatanga, he tuakiri anō mō tērā āhuatanga. He kōrero e tautoko ana i tēnei e whai ake nei:

All of us have multiple identities that, under most circumstances, lie layer upon layer, overlapping and contoured around each other...There are, however, moments of ambiguity when we are unsure how one identity sits with another or when we are aware that one identity is in ascendancy (McIntosh 2001:141).

I te nuinga o te wā, koinā te pūtake mō ētehi whakaaro rerekē, mō ētehi pōhēhētanga hoki e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri. E kitea ana i roto i tēnei kōrero hoki, ko ngā kupu e whakamārama ana i te whakapapa, arā, te whakatakotoranga o tētehi āhuatanga i runga i tētehi atu, i tētehi atu. Ki a au nei, nā tēnei kōrero ka taea e koe te kite te ōritenga o te tuakiri me te whakapapa. Tērā pea, he ōrite tonu, ā, he āhuatanga kotahi ēnei mea.

Mō ngā tāngata e mōhio ana he whakapapa tō rātou mai i tēnei iwi, mai i tēnā iwi, mai i tērā iwi anō hoki, ka whiriwhirihia e rātou he aha te whakapapa e whakamana ake ana ki tērā atu mō ia tūāhuatanga. Ahakoia, ehara te tokomaha e whakapono ana ki tēnei tūmomo mahi, arā, te whiringa o tētehi tuakiri e whakamana ana ki tēnā, ko tērā te whakahaerenga o ngā tāngata i ngā wā katoa. Hei tā 'Hinewaikato' kōrero, he maha

ngā tū āhuatanga o te tuakiri, mā te tangata e whiriwhiri ko tēwhea te iwi ka whai mana ki a ia.

You kind of decide which way to go...so many things contribute to your identity because you have different identities within yourself, but it's what takes precedence over other identities. So like, there's the religion, there's the mother/father/brother identity, then there's the culture identity, or the ethnicity identity so there's all those things that contribute to you yourself. I've always identified myself as Waikato/ Ngāti Maniapoto ('Hinewaikato' 2010:Uiui).

He kaupapa anō mehemea he tangata koe e whakapapa ana ki tētehi atu iwi, atu i ngā iwi Māori. Ahakoa, kāore au e paku mōhio ki te whakapapa o tōku matua, kua kimihia ētehi kōrero e tautoko ana i te kaupapa nei. Ka āta kōrerohia ā ko ake nei, i tētehi atu wāhanga o te upoko nei, ā kō ake nei ka whakamāramahia tēnei kōrero.

He āhuatanga uaua tēnei mea te tuakiri nā te mea he whakamārama rerekē tā tēnā tangata, tā tēnā tangata, Māori mai, Pākehā mai, wahine mai, tāne mai hoki. E ai ki te papakupu a Moorfield (2009) ko te kupu Māori mō *identity* ko te tuakiri, engari, ko te *personality*, ko te *person* rānei, ētehi atu kupu Pākehā ki tā Moorfield. He ōrite te whakamārama i roto i te papakupu a Williams (1971:445), ko te *personality* me te *person*. Ki tā Ngata papakupu, ka patopatohia te kupu 'tuakiri', ā, ko *identity* noa iho te whakamāramatanga (1993:214).

E whakawehea ana e Mead te kupu 'tuakiri' ki ngā wāhanga e rua, ko te 'tua' te kupu Māori mō 'the farther side of something', ko te kupu 'kiri' te kupu mō *skin*, nā, ki tōna whakaaro ko te whakamārama o te kupu 'tuakiri' e hāngai pū ana ki ngā āhuatanga kei waho i te tinana, kei tua o te kiri, arā, e hāngai ana te 'tuakiri' ki ngā āhuatanga pērā i te moana, i te awa, i te maunga, i te whenua hoki, ko ngā wāhi katoa e hanga ana i te tuakiri o te tangata (Mead 2003:273). Ka taea e ia tangata Māori te hono ki tētehi āhuatanga o te taiao. I te tūnga o te tangata ki te whakapuaki ko wai rātou, i te nuinga o te wā, ka tīmata rātou ki te pepeha. Ko te pepeha e kōrerohia ana, kia whakamōhio atu ko wai tō rātou maunga, ko wai tō rātou awa, ko wai hoki tō rātou moana.

Anei tētehi tauira, i te wā e tū ana au ki te mihimihi, ka tīmata au ki te whakamōhio atu aku hononga i te taha o tōku ake kuia, i tīmata au pēnei: "Ko Maungatautari te maunga,

ko Waikato te awa, ko Tainui te waka, ā, he uri au nō Ngāti Korokī-Kahukura”. Mehemea e hiahia ana au ki te whāki atu tērā atu taha ōku, te taha o tōku koroua e kī ana; “Ko Mauao te maunga, ko Tauranga te moana, ko Tākitimu te waka, ā, he uri au nō Ngāti Ranginui”. He aha aua tūmomo āhuatanga kua kōrerohia? Ki a au nei, ko te pepeha tēnā, ko te tūrangawaewae anō tēnā, ko te whakapapa anō hoki tērā kia tū kaha ai au i tōku nei tuakiri.

I whiua te pātai ki a Te Wharehuia mō tēnei mea te tuakiri, mehemea he kupu tawhito, he kupu hou rānei. Nā, ki a ia he rerekē haere te whakamahi o taua kupu rā. Ko tāna whakautu ki taua pātai e whai ake nei:

Kua rerekē pea te whakamahi i ēnei rā, kei te kōrero *personality* ināianei. Engari kua rerekē pea te whakamahi o te tuakiri o te tangata nei. He āhua kupu ‘wairua’ kē hoki tēnei i tōna wā, i te wā e whakamahia ana. Ki a au rā, i ērā wā he āhua o te taha wairua tēnei, ā-wairua rānei i roto i te tangata. He uaua ki te whaiwhai i tēnei mea nā te mea kāre e pono au whakaae ana ki whaiwhai pērātia ētahi o ngā kupu nei... ki tōku whakaaro, ko te tuakiri, ko te tua o tētahi mea kei waho atu i tōu kiri, i tōu tinana, kāre i te kitea, engari kei te rangona. Nā reira ko tōu āhua tērā. Nā te mea e rua ngā aronga o te kupu āhua, ko tētahi ko te hanga kite atu nei ināianei, ko tētahi ko roto, te mea kāre i te kitea, engari kei te rongonā, nā, kei roto i a koe te tuakiri. Koina te mea e kōrero nei i tēnei wā, ko te mea o roto, kāre i te kite atu engari kei te rangona (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

He pai ake te whakamārama a Mead rāua ko Te Wharehuia ki ahau, nā tōna whakaaro Māori, ā, ko ngā āhuatanga e whakaatu ana i te tuakiri o te hunga Māori ko ngā mea atu i te tinana, ko ngā mea o te taiao kē, arā, ko ngā maunga, ko ngā awa, pērā i ngā āhuatanga e kīia nei i roto i te pepeha. Hāunga i tēnā, he pai hoki te whakamārama i roto i te papakupu o *He Pātaka Kupu*, nā te mea, koinā te papakupu anake e kīia atu ana he kupu hou e hangaia ana i ēnei rā te tuakiri. Me te mea nei, he pai tonu ngā whakamārama o ngā pukapuka a Williams rāua ko Moorfield, engari, ka whakaaro au nā ngā whakamārama i roto i aua pukapuka rā, ka taea e koe te kite te hononga i waenganui i te tuakiri me te mahi a ngā tangata, arā, te whanonga o ngā tangata ehara ko ngā āhuatanga o te wairua o te tinana.

E whakapono ana ētehi tāngata ko te tuakiri te take mō te whanonga, ki a au nei ko tērā te āhua o te tangata kore mōhio ki ō rātou ake tuakiri hoki. Ko te tuakiri ki ahau, kua kīia atu i mua rā, he ōrite ki te whakapapa, koinā te take e whakahua ana mehemea

kāore koe e mōhio ana ki tō whakapapa kāore e kaha ana tō tuakiri. I tuhia e Jenkins (2005:5), ‘identity itself causes behaviour’. Ki tāku, ko tērā te āhua o te tangata kore tuakiri hoki. Ko tērā te nuinga o Ngāi Māori i roto i ngā whare herehere o te motu, o Ngāi Māori i roto i ngā kēnge puta noa i te motu hoki, kāore pea rātou i paku mōhio nō whea rātou, ki ō rātou ake tūrangawaewae, ki ō rātou ake whakapapa anō hoki.

Ahakoia, kāore a Brubaker e whakapono ana he ‘mea’ te tuakiri, i kī mai ia:

Identity in general is not a “thing” that people can have, it is not real either. Identity can not and does not make people do anything, it is people who make or do identity for their own reasons and purposes (Jenkins 2008:9).

He rerekē ngā whakapono o ēnei tokorua, engari, he kōrero e tautoko ana i te whakaaro, kei ia tangata, kei ia tangata āna ake pūrangiaho mō te tuakiri o te tangata me ngā āhuatanga e puta mai ana nā te tuakiri. Koinā te take e hiahia ana au ki te kōrero, ki te uiui i ngā tāngata kia mōhio ai ki ō rātou ake whakaaro e hāngai ana ki tēnei āhuatanga nui rawa, arā, te tuakiri me te whakapapa.

He whanaungatanga i waenganui i te kore mōhio o te whakapapa me te taumata o te tuakiri, me te hauora hoki o te tangata. Ki tā Wilson ‘having a strong heritage and cultural identity has been identified as being important for psychological wellbeing. Some consider the loss of cultural identity to be directly related to the loss of self’ (1996:8). Mehemea kāore koe e noho tūturu ana i te tuakiri Māori, e pupuri ana hoki ki tō Māoritanga, tērā pea, kei raro koe e putu ana. Kei tōu whakapapa ngā whakautu kia mōhio ai ko wai koe, nō whea koe, nā wai hoki koe. Nā ēnei āhuatanga katoa, ka āhei te tangata ki te hīkoi i tōna ake haerenga kia puāwai ake hoki tōna tuakiri.

Tokomaha ngā tāngata pērā, mai i tō rātou tamarikitanga, kāore he paku aha te tuakiri me te whakapapa, engari, i tō rātou pakeketanga, i te wā hoki e whakawhānau pēpi ana, ka tīmata rātou ki te pātai i ngā urupounamu nui. Ko ngā urupounamu pērā i te “ko wai ahau?”, i te “nō whea ahau?”, i te “ko wai ōku tūpuna?” hoki. Nā, ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei ētehi tauira o aua tūmomo tāngata. E mōhio ana ahau ki tētehi wahine Māori, e noho tawhiti atu ana ia (me tōna whānau) i tōna tūrangawaewae, kei Te Wai Pounamu. Kua tino mōhioia e ia he wahine Māori ia, nā te hononga ki tōna matua, engari, nā te tawhiti o tō rātou noho i te tūrangawaewae, nā te nohonga ki Ōtautahi, nā tōna hononga

hoki ki tōna māmā Pākehā, kāore ia i whakaaro ki te ako i ngā āhuatanga Māori. E pēnei ana nā te mea ehara te Māoritanga i te mea nui i tōna ao nā te tawhiti me te tāone e noho nei ia. Kei te ao Pākehā ia e noho ana, ā, tokomaha ngā tāngata Pākehā i tōna ao. Nāwai rā, kua pātai tāna tama ki a ia mō tōna ake whakapapa Māori. Nā te kūare o te whaea i pātai atu ia ki tōna matua, ā, nā te kore mōhio o tōna matua me te tawhiti anō hoki, kua whakatauria e rāua tahi ki te hoki ki te tūrangawaewae kimi ai i ngā whakautu. Ahakoa, kāore te māmā me te koroua o tēnei tama i mōhio ki tō rāua ake whakapapa, kāore hoki rāua i tino mōhio me aha rāua tahi, i mōhio kē rāua me hoki ki te tūrangawaewae i te tuatahi.

Nā, ko tāku kōrero ko tēnei. I te wā e tamariki ana au e mōhio ana nō whea ahau, ko wai ōku kaumātua hoki, engari he whakapapa tēnā nō tōku whānau ake, ehara mō ngā whānau whānui. Tae noa ki taku taenga atu ki te Whare Wananga i te tau 2002, kāore he mea nui ki a au ki te mōhio ki ētehi atu āhuatanga o taku Māoritanga, me te mea hoki, nā tōku kūaretanga, nā tōku taiohitanga hoki. Anā, i taua wā i tīmata au ki te pātai i ngā urupounamu hōhonu ake i ērā. Ināianei, tirohia tēnei wahine, kua oti i a ia ngā tohu e rua, kotahi e hāngai ana ki te ao Māori me tētehi tuhinga rangahau e pā ana ki tētehi o ōna marae hei hononga ki ērā o ōna taha. Ā, e whai tonu ana i te mātauranga me te tuhinga e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri me te whakapapa i roto i te ao Māori, arā, e pātaingia tonutia ana ngā urupounamu hōhonu ake.

Ahakoa, i tautoko mai, i tuku aroha mai hoki te whānau i te whakatupuranga, mehemea, kāore i pātai i ngā pātai tika kei raro koe e putu ana. Ka mutu, tērā pea kāore ētehi tāngata e mōhio ana he aha kē aua tūmomo pātai e kōrerohia nei, ka taea tonutia ngā tohu te kitea. Atu i tērā, e kīia nei he hononga i waenganui i te whānau me te tuakiri, arā ko tēnei, ‘the formation of a secure whānau identity is likely to contribute toward an overall stable Māori identity’ (Moeke-Pinkering 1996). E hāngai ana taua kōrero ki tōu whakatūpuranga, ki tōu hononga ki roto i te whānau, mehemea kāore ōu mātua i whakaako i a koe, kāore hoki tōu taha Māori e kaha ana i tōu whakatupuranga, e pā ana tēnā ki a koe me tōu ake tuakiri.

Ko te whakapapa te āhuatanga nui rawa mō te putanga mai o te tuakiri o te tangata (Milroy 2008:183). I te wā e kōrero ana te tangata mō tōna orange, e whakahua ana ia i tōna ake tuakiri mō te tangata e whakarongo ana. Ahakoa tērā, ehara tēnei i te hiahia o

te kaikōrero, ki te whakapuaki i tōna ake tuakiri, i te nuinga o te wā e mahi pēnei ana te tokomaha i te wā e whakarongo ana, ka hanga i tētehi āhua o taua tangata. Ko tōu ake whakapapa, ko tērā tōu ao, ko tērā hoki tōu ake ara hei whakaatu i tōu ake tuakiri. Nā tōu ake mōhiotanga ki te whakapapa, ka taea e koe te whakamōhio atu nō whea koe, nō tēwhea waka, nō tēwhea iwi, nō tēwhea hapū, nō tēwhea whānau hoki koe. Ka taea hoki e koe te tino mōhio ko wai koe? Ki te hiahia te tangata ki te tino mōhio ko wai rātou, nō whea hoki rātou, me mātua hoki ki te tūrangawaewae ako ai i ngā whakapapa kia hono ai te ao marama nei ki te ao kōwhatu rā. Ki tā te kairangahau Māori, ki a Hirini Mead, i kitea nei i roto i tā McIntosh (2005:43), e whakapono ana ia ko te whakapapa te āhuatanga whakahirahira ake mō te tuakiri o te tangata. Anei e whai ake nei tāna kōrero e hāngai ana ki tērā:

Whakapapa is a fundamental attribute and a gift of birth. It is a social component of the ira, the genes. A child is born into a kinship system which is already in place and has been for many generations. Every individual is a beneficiary of two whakapapa lines, the mother's and the father's. Sometimes a child claims the whakapapa of only one parent. The single whakapapa line is sufficient to define a place within the hapu of that one parent. Whakapapa provides our identity within a tribal structure and later in life gives an individual the right to say, 'I am Maori'.

(McIntosh 2005:43)

Ko te hāwhe kāihe

He aha tēnei mea te hāwhe kāihe? E ai ki ētehi tangata he kupu e whakaparahako ana i te iwi e hāngai ana ki a ia, ki ētehi atu, he kupu hei whakamōhio atu ki te iwi whānui he aha tō rātou tuakiri ake, ā, e kaha pupuri ana rātou ki tēnei kupu. Kei roto i tēnei wāhanga o te tuinga nei, ka whakarāpopototia he aha tēnei mea, ko wai ngā tāngata e whakamahia ana, ā, me whakamahi tonu i ngā rā e heke mai ana? I kīia nei, i ahu mai te kupu nei, arā, te hāwhe kāihe nā te hononga o ngā iwi kē e rua. Mehemea, i moea te tāne Māori me te wahine Pākehā, mehemea i moea te wahine Māori me te tāne Pākehā rānei, he hāwhe kāihe tā rāua tamaiti, ā rāua tamariki rānei. Ahakoa te kaha o te hari i ēnei kupu, arā, te 'hāwhe kāihe' i tērā atu rautau ki tōku nei whakaaro, kāore i te tino rangona i ēnei rā.

Ki tāku nei titiro, he kupu anō, atu i tērā, hei whakaahua aua tūmomo tāngata, engari, ko tēnei te kupu rongonui ake i te ao Māori i ngā wā o mua, ā, ko tēnei kupu hoki e rangona whānuitia ana i te motu i taua wā. I te tuatahi, ko tā te kupu mahi, he whakaiti

i ngā tāngata i puta mai nā te hononga o ngā iwi e rua. Ki tā ngā Pākehā titiro pea, mehemea he tamaiti koe nā te hononga pērā he teina koe ki a rātou anō, ā, kei raro hoki tō mana i a rātou. Ahakoa, e kīia ana ētehi he kupu whakaparahako tēnei, ka taea e ia kupu te whakaparahako mehemea ko tēnā te āhua o te kōrero, ko tēnā hoki te āhua o te kanohi. Ko tērā tētehi o ngā ātaahuatanga o tō tātou reo rangatira, ahakoa, he kupu whakaiti pea ki tētehi, ki ētehi atu, he kupu whakamana, he kupu hei whakaahua ko wai ia, ā, he aha ōna tātai whakapapa hoki.

I roto i te tuhinga whakapae a Boyes (2006) e hāngai ana ki tēnei kōrero, arā, te *half-caste*, he kōrero tāna mō te painga o te kupu nei. Nā te mea, he Pākehā tōna matua, ā, he Māori tōna whaea, i tupu ake ia ki te kupu *half-caste* nei, kāore i paku whakaaro he kupu kino nei. Kāore e kore i rongo au i te kino, engari, he whakatau tonu tāna kia whakaingoatia tonutia ko te *half-caste*, nā te korenga o tētehi atu kupu e pai ake. E whai ake nei tētehi wāhanga o āna tuhinga;

Half-caste was a term that I was familiar with when growing up. I was not aware of the term's derogatory associations, believing it described the reality of being from two different cultures. It was not until my father told me it was a 'mean word' that I became aware of its negative connotations...I do, however, take peculiar comfort from a comment made by Waikato academic Tom Roa (Thorley 2004), who said that any word has the potential to be derogatory depending on the tone and 'sneer on one's lip' when it is being said. I say peculiar because, by labeling myself using a so called derogatory term, I am taking the power away from those people that say it with contempt and empowering myself as a half-caste...I understand that there are derogatory connotations associated with the label half-caste but I would feel ill-at-ease proclaiming to be purely Māori or purely Pākehā, therefore, denying one part of the sum of myself. It is also apparent to me that no matter which label I attach to myself, even the more politically correct nomenclatures such as 'bi-racial' or 'mixed-race', they all carry negative historical associations (Boyes 2006:42).

Ahakoa i ngā rā o mua he kupu whakaparahako tēnei, i ēnei rā he āhua rerekē te whakamāramatanga o tēnei kupu. Ki a au nei, nā te tokomaha e whakamahia tonutia ana, kāore pea tēnei kupu e whakaiti tonu ana, e whakaparahako tonu ana rānei i te tangata. Kāore e kore he maha ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki ngā tātai whakapapa o tēnā, o tēnā mai i ngā tāngata e rua, arā, mai i te hononga o ngā tāngata nō ngā iwi rerekē pērā i te Māori me te Kuki Airani, i te Māori me te Hāmoa, i te Māori me te Hainamana, i te aha rānei, i te aha rānei. He whakaaro hoki tō ētehi e hāngai pū ana ki

ngā āhuatanga i whiwhia e te tangata nō ngā wāhanga e rua. Tirohia te whakaaro o Ngata (1929) e whai ake nei:

...Some loose generalisations are that the half-caste partakes of the vices of the two races without the virtues of either, may be checked with the facts. Light may even be cast on aspects of Mendelism. The Scotch-Māori, the Irish-Māori, the English-Māori, the German-Māori, the Danish-Māori, the Dalmatian-Māori, the Negro-Māori, the Portugese-Māori, and, in the present generation, the Hindu-Māori and the Chinese-Māori intermarriages may all be found on record (Ngata 1929:22).

Mehemea he hononga i waenganui i ngā iwi rerekē, mehemea he iwi nō tētehi atu motu o te ao, he uaua ake ki te kōmitimiti i waenganui i ngā ao e rua. Ka taea e koe te kite he aha taku whakapae nā te kōrero e whai ake nei, he kōrero tēnei nā tētehi hāwhe kāihe. He tangata nō Hāmoa me Tiamani, engari ka kitea ngā ōritenga me ngā uauatanga e pā ana ki te tangata e noho tawhiti atu i tōna motu tūturu, i tōna iwi tūturu rānei. E whakaatu ana hoki te matatini o tēnei mea te tuakiri me ngā whakaaro maha mō te tangata kotahi.

I am a Samoan – but not a Samoan
To my aiga in Samoa, I am a Palagi
I am a New Zealander – but not a New Zealander
To New Zealanders, I am a bloody coconut, at worst,
A Pacific Islander, at best,
To my Samoan parents, I am their child.
(Anae 1998:106)

I whiriwhirihia e au taua kōrero, nā te mea, e whakaatu ana i ngā kōrero rerekē, i ngā whakaaro rerekē hoki mō te tuakiri o te tangata kotahi, ā, he kōrero tino pai hoki ki te whakaatu i ngā kōwhitiwhiti o te wā e hāngai pū ana ki te tangata hāwhe kāihe. E ai ki ētehi he tūmomo mea ia, engari, e ai ki ētehi atu he mea anō ia. Āe, he hua tō te hāwhe kāihe, ka taea e rātou te whakawhiti i tō rātou ake tuakiri mō tēnā tūāhuatanga, mō tēnā tūāhutanga hoki, engari ki tāku nei titiro, he maha ake ngā whakaaro e whakaiti ana i tō tēnā, i tō tēnā mō aua tūmomo tāngata. Ahakoa, i ēnei rā, kāore tēnei i te mahi pai e mahi tonu ana ētehi i ēnei tūmomo whakaaro, arā, kei ia ake tangata āna ake kitenga.

Me pēwhea ngā tātai whakapapa e rua, nui ake rānei?

Ahakoa, he hononga tāu ki ētehi atu tāngata, he whakapapa anō tōu atu i te whakapapa Māori, he Māori tonu koe. Ki tō Mira Szaszy whakaaro (he wahine Tarara i tētehi

taha), kua hapa ngā mātua me ngā kaumātua o ētehi rangatahi, kīhai rātou i takoha atu te whakapapa ki a rātou. I tuku a Szaszy i te kōrero e whai ake nei ki ngā tāngata Māori e whakapōtae ana kei te Whare Wānanga o Wikipitōria, e hāngai pū ana ki ngā tāngata kāore i mōhio ko wai rātou.

...to know your culture is to know your identity and in turn to know your identity helps you to accept yourself and to be able to say to yourself, “I know who I am, I respect who I am, this person who is me is good”. Unfortunately many of our children on the streets today do not know who they are...Many do not know who they are because we, as parents and elders, have reneged on our responsibilities... To a degree Te Kōhanga Reo and te Kura Kaupapa Māori seek to actively fill this gap in the psyche of our children. But for the many who have never had this special nurturing, they drift...

(Božić- Vrbančić 2008:171)

Ka tiki au i tētehi tauira mai i tētehi o ōku hoa whare wānanga nei, he hononga ia ki a Ngā Puhī me ngā motu o Hāmoa. Ahakoa he tangata e tū kaha ana i ngā ao e rua, ka taea hoki e ia te kōrero i ngā reo e rua, te whakamārama hoki i ngā reo e rua, kāore au i tino whakaaro kei te pai ia i ngā ao e rua. He āhua ōrite ngā ahurea e rua, engari ki tōku whakaaro he mea uaua i ētehi wā ki te noho pai i roto i ngā ao e rua. He āhuatanga tēnā mōku ake, he tamaiti tāku e hono ana ki te motu o Tonga. He pēpi tonu ia nō reira, ka taea e au tonu te whakaako i ngā mea mai i ngā ao e rua, engari, kāore e kore he āwangawanga tonu tōku e hāngai ana ki tōna ake tuakiritanga mō ngā tau e heke mai ana. Ko te tūmanako, ehara tēnei mea, te whakapapa nō ngā motu e rua i tētehi mea nui mō ngā tau e heke mai ana. Ka mutu, ka noho māua ko tāku pēpi i te tāone, i waho o ō māua tūrangawaewae Māori, atu i tana tūrangawaewae Tonga hoki.

I ahu mai te kupu ‘Māori’ me te kupu ‘Pākehā’ i whea?

He aha te hītori o ēnei kupu e rua nei, ko te kupu ‘Māori’ me te kupu ‘Pākehā’? Mai rā anō, he mana tō ngā iwi Māori, kīhai ngā iwi Māori i paku kī he ‘Māori’ rātou. Nā te taenga mai o te Pākehā ki Aotearoa nei, i tīmata ai te whakahua o tēnei kupu. Tokomaha ngā Pākehā, ngā tauhou i tae ki konei, mihinare mai, kaihokohoko mai, kaipatu tohorā mai. Nā te taenga mai o aua tūmomo tāngata, i tīmata te whakapuaki o te kupu nei, arā, te kupu ‘Pākehā’ hei ingoa mō ēnei tūmomo tāngata. E kīia ana i roto i te tuhinga i kite ai i te whārangi ipurangi o *Maorinews*, ko tēnā whakamārama mō te kupu ‘māori’ ko te mea *ordinary*, *usual* rānei, nō reira, ko te tangata Māori ko tērā te *usual* or

ordinary man. Ko te tangata Māori ‘he tangata whenua nō Aotearoa, tērā tonu ka hoki ōna whakapapa ki tētehi o ngā tūpuna o runga i ngā waka i heke mai i te hekenga nui’ (Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori 2008:403). Tārake ana te kitea, kua uru mai tēnei kupu nā te taenga mai o te Pākehā, arā te tauhou i hīkoi haere i waenganui i ngā tāngata ‘Māori’.

Kāore i ārikarika ngā kōrero e hāereere ana mō te takenga mai o te kupu ‘Pākehā’ me tāna whakamārama. I pōhēhē ētehi he ingoa kino tēnei mō ngā tāngata kiri mā, ehara i te tāngata Māori. E ai ki te tuhinga a Ranford (www.maorinews.com), e whakapono ana ia, i takea mai te kupu ‘pākehā’ i te kupu ‘pakepakeha’, arā, ko te ‘mythical, human like being, with fair skin and hair who possessed canoes made of reeds which changed magically into sailing vessels’.

I tuhia e Mohi Tūrei, nō Ngāti Porou, tētehi kōrero i roto i te nūpepa o *Te Pipiwharauoa* e kīia nei ‘he aha tātou i kīia ai he Māori’ (*Te Pipiwharauoa* 1911). I roto i tēnei tuhinga i kōrero ia mō te taenga mai o tētehi waka me ētehi tauhou, ētehi ‘Pakepakehā nō te Tūrehu’. Ki tā Mohi, ko te ingoa ‘Pākehā’ nā te Māori tēnei ingoa i whakahua (*Te Pipiwharauoa* 1911:5), ā, nā tō rātou ake āhua ka whakaingoatia pēnā. Ahakoa ka mīharo te Pākehā ki te āhua o te Māori, ki ngā moko, ki ngā kākahu anō hoki, he mea mīharo hoki te Pākehā ki te tangata Māori. Ko te reo o ērā tūrehu he rerekē ki tā te taringa:

Te rongonga o te Māori i te reo kihi, hoihoi, o Kāpene Kuki rātou ko ōna hōia ka kīia e te Māori he Pakepakehā, ka whakapotoa nei ki te Pākehā. Nā te Māori tēnei ingoa i hua e mau nei anō (*Te Pipiwharauoa* 1911:5).

Ki tā Mohi Tūrei anō i te taenga mai o Kāpene Kuki ki Aotearoa, otirā ki Tūranga, nā te rangona o tō rātou reo ake, i whakaingoatia he Pakepakehā e te Māori o aua rā. Kia whakapoto ake i taua ingoa, ka whakaingoatia aua tāngata rā i te kupu e rangona whānuitia ana, ko te Pākehā tērā. Heoi anō, e ai ki a Mohi Tūrei, nā te hunga Māori tēnei kupu, te Pākehā, i hanga, i whakahua hoki, nā tā rātou āhua me tā rātou reo rerekē ki te taringa.

E ai ki ētehi, nā ngā iwi Māori i mea atu ko ngā tauhou i tae mai ki Aotearoa nei, he Pākehā, ko tēnei te tīmatanga o ngā kupu pēnei ki te whaitohu ngā rerekētanga i

waenganui i ngā iwi e rua (Tūrei 1911:5), Ahakoa i ēnei rā, kua whakawhiti te whakamārama o aua kupu e rua, kua whakamahi i aua kupu mō ētehi atu mea, ā, kua pōhēhē ētehi he kupu hei whakaparahako i aua tūmomo tāngata. I te nuinga o te wā ehara te kupu ‘Māori’ me te kupu ‘Pākehā’ e kino ana, he kupu hei whakarōpū i ngā tāngata anake.

I te taenga mai o te tauhou, arā, te Pākehā ki Aotearoa nei, i whakatū rātou i ētehi ture kia whakaōrite ai ngā tāngata whenua ki a rātou. Koinā te take mō te whakarōpūtanga o ngā iwi Māori katoa i raro i te ingoa ‘Māori’, nā te mea i mua i te taenga mai i kīia atu e ngā tāngata whenua te ingoa o tō rātou iwi anake. Ko tāku nei whakapae, nā te whakarōpūtanga o ngā tāngata ki te rōpū kotahi, ka taea e te tauhou ērā ‘nanakia’ te whakahaere, te tūtei, te whakapēhi hoki. E ai ki ētehi, nā te tīmatanga o ngā take e pā ana ki *Te Tiriti o Waitangi*, i tīmata ai ngā āhuatanga e whakaatu ana i te tuakiri Māori (Ta’ala 2006:34). Ko tēnei te mahi, ko tēnei hoki te hiahia o te Kāwanatanga, kia whakarōpūhia te iwi Māori kia nohopuku ai rātou, kia noho wahangū. Ki tā Te Rangihau kōrero e pā ana ki te tuakiri Māori me te kupu e kīia nei ko te ‘Māoritanga’, i whakapono ia he āhuatanga Pākehā te kupu rā ki te pēhi i te tangata Māori.

Maoritanga is a term coined by the Pakeha to bring the tribes together. Because if you cannot divide and rule, then for tribal people all you can do is unite and rule. Because then they lose everything by losing their own tribal histories and traditions that give them their identity.

(Rangihau 1992:190)

Kua uru tēnei kupu te ‘Māoritanga’ nā te hūnukutanga o ngā tāngata i te tūrangawaewae ki ngā tāone, nā te whakahaumanutanga hoki o te ahurea Māori, arā, te *renaissance*. Tokomaha ngā tāngata e whakahē ana i te whakamahi i tēnei kupu, ā, kāore hoki rātou e kīia nei he Māori rātou, e mea tonu ana rātou nō Tūhoe rātou, nō Waikato rānei, nō Ngāti Porou rānei, nō Ngā Puhi rānei, nō Ngāti Toa rānei ko rātou. Ki tā Rangihau anō, kāore tēnei kupu te ‘Māoritanga’ i te kupu Māori, he kupu tēnei nā te Pāhekā hei whakarōpū i ngā iwi katoa, ehara tēnei i te mea tika nā te mea kei ia iwi ōna ake hītori, ōna ake whakapapa, āna ake kōrero hoki mō tōna ake rangatiratanga (Rangihau 1992:190).

Kāore ngā tāngata katoa e ngākaunui ana ki ēnei kupu, arā, te kupu ‘Māori’ me te kupu ‘Pākehā’ mō ā rātou ake take, anei pea ētehi whakamārama. Kāore ngā tāngata Pākehā e kite nei i te hua, kāore hoki rātou e hiahia ana ki te whakaingoa i a rātou anō i tētehi ingoa Māori, kāore hoki ngā tangata e whai hua ana mō ēnei kupu. Ki tā ētehi atu tangata, ehara rātou i te tangata Māori, he tangata nō Tūhoe kē, he tangata nō Waikato kē, he tangata rānei nō Ngāi Tahu kē. E whia kē nei ngā pūtake mō tēnei, mō tēnā, mō tērā anō hoki, engari ko tāku, me pupuri ki ngā āhuatanga i whakarerekē ai tātou o Aotearoa ki a rātou o ngā tōpito o te ao, ahakoa he Māori te āhua o te kupu, he Pākehā te āhua, he ingoa o te iwi rānei, me pupuri.

I te nuinga o te wā, nā te kūaretanga ka pōhēhē ētehi tāngata ko aua kupu e rua, ko ngā kupu e whakaparahako ana i te tangata, i te iwi hoki, engari, kua whakawhiti te pūrangiaho o ngā kupu nei, i ēnei o ngā rā nei ka takataka ai i te arero. Ka mutu, nā wai ēnei kupu i whakamahi, mā wai hoki ēnei kupu e whakamahi? E hāngai ana ki te kupu ‘Māori’, e whakaaro ana au i whakamahia tēnei e ngā tāngata whenua o te motu nei i te wā e hiahia ana rātou ki te whakarerekē rātou i te tauhou, ka tahi. Ka rua, ko ngā tāngata e hiahia ana ki te whakaparahako, ki te whakarōpū hoki i ngā tāngata whenua o te motu nei, ka toru tērā pea ko ngā tāngata whenua kāore i paku mōhio ki ō rātou ake whakapapa.

Ka pēwhea te whakamahinga o te kupu ‘Pākehā’? Ahakoa kei te mōhio ētehi tāngata he kupu pai tēnei ki te whakaatu i ngā rerekētanga o te tangata whenua me te tangata ake nō Aotearoa nei, e whakapono tonu ana ētehi he kupu kino tēnei, ā, kāore hoki e whakamahia ana e rātou. Engari, he maha ngā pūtake mō aua tūmomo, me waihō tērā ki reira. Anei e whai ake nei ētehi tauira mō ngā momo tāngata e rata ana ki tēnei kupu. Nā wai tēnei kupu i tangotango? Ki tōku nei whakaaro, nā āku kitenga ko ngā tāngata whenua ki te whakarerekē atu rātou i ngā tauhou, ko ngā Pākehā e ngākaunui ana ki ngā tāngata Māori, ki ngā āhuatanga Māori hoki, ko ngā tāngata e whakawhānau ana hoki i te pēpi Māori. Ko aua tāngata e whakamahi ana i te kupu Pākehā, ko ngā tāngata e ngākaunui ana ki ngā āhuatanga Māori, ā, e whakapono ana hoki rātou ko ngā Māori te tangata whenua o te motu nei (Hepi 2008:18). Ki ōku nei whakaaro, atu i aua tauira, he torutoru noa iho ngā tāngata e ngākaunui ana ki te kupu nei.

Ahakoia te mahi a te kōrero mō ēnei kupu e rua, ko te Māori tērā, ko te Pākehā anō tērā, ki a au, ehara aua kupu e kino ana, ehara hoki ngā tāngata katoa e whakaae ana ki te whakapuaki i ēnei kupu. Atu i aua tāngata, kei te whakahua tonu ētehi tāngata i ēnei kupu, kāore rānei, hei whakaatu i ō rātou ake tuakiri, hei whakaatu hoki i ngā rerekētanga, i ngā ōritenga rānei ki tēnā, ki tēnā, ki tēnā anō hoki.

Ko te whakaōrautanga toto

Mehemea e rua, e toru rānei ngā tūmomo ‘toto’ tō te tangata, kāore e kore kei te waimeha te āhua o taua ‘toto’. Anei e whai ake nei tētehi kōrero nā Tā Āpirana Ngata e hāngai ana ki te āhuatanga o te Māori mehemea e whakaranu ana ki tētehi atu tangata. I kīia atu te kōrero e whai ake nei ki tētehi kauwhau i te tau 1929.

We have to admit, once the distinction between race and population is recognised, and also between full-bloods and mixed, that the Māori as a race is being gradually but surely supplanted by a population of mixed bloods. This deduction may be drawn from the census statistics or from observation in the villages, especially in tribal gatherings...(Ngata 1929:21).

Ki tā Ngata anō (1929), mehemea e whakaranu ana te ‘toto’ o te Māori ki tētehi atu, tērā pea ka tāpirihia tētehi atu wāhanga pai rawa ki taua tangata. Anei tāna, “... the mixture of blood the Māoris will add another element of romance and daring and poetry that will make the people of New Zealand different even from their kindred peoples in other parts of the empire” (Ngata 1929:22).

He maha ngā āhuatanga e waihanga ana i te tuakiri, ko tētehi o aua āhuatanga ko te whakaōrautanga o te toto, arā, ko te *blood quantum*. Ahakoia ehara te whakaōrautanga o te toto i tētehi take nui ki a Ngāi Māori i ēnei rā, he āhuatanga e whai mana ana ki ētehi o ngā tāngata taketake o te ao puta noa. Nā ngā tauhou tēnei āhuatanga i tīmata ki te pēhi i ngā tāngata taketake o te ao, kia whakakorengia hoki tō rātou ake tuakiri. Nā ngā kāwanatanga Pākehā o te ao tēnei tūmomo ture i whakatū, hei whakaiti i ngā iwi taketake o te ao, pērā i ngā Kirimangu o Āwherika me ngā tāngata māori o Amerika. I ngā rā o mua, mehemea i mārena te tangata kiritea ki te tangata kirimangu o Āwherika, e kīia ana ko te kirimangu te mōkai mō te kiritea, ki te hoko mai, ki te hoko atu rānei. Atu i tērā nā taua moenga, e ai ki te hunga marea, he mangu katoa tō rātou āhua (www.law.arizona.edu).

I raro i taua tūmomo ture, mehemea kotahi noa te māturu o te toto kirimangu o Āwherika, kāore e kore he kirimangu koe, ā, he āhua ‘paru’ tō āhua. He kōrero hei whakaroa ake i tēnei āhuatanga, ko te ‘One drop rule’, he āhuatanga nui whakaharahara e pāngia ana ki te kirimangu e te Pākehā o taua whenua. Ki tā te Kāwana o taua rā tae noa ki ēnei rā tonu, mehemea kei a koe te toto kirimangu, kotahi noa te māturu, kua pango katoa tō āhua nā te mea, ki ō rātou whakapono, he paru, he kino katoa tō āhua. Tāpiri ki tērā, nā te mea hoki, kāore pea rātou i te iwi taketake o taua whenua, arā, kei a rātou tētehi atu kāinga ‘tūturu’ i kīia ai te Kāwana, kore rātou e whai rawa ana, e whiwhi whenua ana, e whiwhi aha rānei ana. Ki tā rātou, kotahi noa te māturu o te toto kirimangu, ā, kei raro koe e putu ana.

Mehemea ka tirohia te ture nei e pā ana ki ngā tāngata māori o Amerika, he rerekē. I te mārenatanga o te kiritea ki tēnei tangata ka heke iho te ‘toto tūturu’ mō tō rātou rangatiratanga me te pupurutanga o ō rātou ake whenua, arā, he mā katoa tō rātou āhua (www.law.arizona.edu). I te whenua o Amerika, kua whakatū te kāwana i te ture nei hei whakawehe i ngā tāngata whenua o reira i ō rātou ake whenua, ā, i whakaaro rātou mehemea ka waimeha ō rātou ake toto ka ngaro rātou. He āhua rerekē tēnei ki tērā o te ‘One drop rule’. Mehemea ka moe te tangata ki tētehi tāngata māori o Amerika ka heke iho tōna ‘toto tūturu’, engari, ki tā te Kāwanatanga, kāore rātou e kitea nei he māori nō Amerika, kua waimeha tōna toto nō reira he tangata nō iwi kē.

I pānuitia i te wā he tūranga tūmuaki o Amerika tā Bill Clinton, i whāki atu ia he tūmomo māori nō Amerika tōna kuia, ahakoa tērā kōrero, kīhai tētehi tāngata i paku aha, kīhai tētehi i kī ‘he māori ia nō Amerika’ (Kauanui 2008:17). He aha ai? Ki tā Brian Dippie (1982:267), ahakoa he māmā ake, he tere ake hoki te pāhekoheko o ngā toto e rua, arā, te mā me te whero, arā, te Pākehā me te māori o Amerika, kāore rāua tahi e hiahia ana kia pāhekoheko te toto pango, arā, te Kirimangu. ‘Indian blood’ was not thought to be ‘polluting’ in the same way ‘black blood’ was figured’ (Dippie 1982:267). Ki tāku, tērā pea, nā te whai whenua, nā ngā pūmanawa tāngata tā te hunga māori o Amerika, ka pai haere te hunga nei ki tērā o te Kirimangu. Ahakoa, me whakaatu rātou i tō rātou ōrau toto kia whakatūturu ake ai rātou i a rātou anō.

E whai ake nei te kōrero tautoko i kitea nei i te whārangi ipurangi o te Kāreti o te Ture i te Whare Wānanga o Arizona:

The underlying philosophy was that only the children of mixed heritage – or ‘half-caste’ would be removed on the assumption that the white side was dominant and that those children would learn to be white and deny their Indigenous heritage. The ‘full bloods’, on the other hand, were considered to be so primitive that they would die out if left to their own devices (www.law.arizona.edu).

Ehara te whakaōrautanga o te toto i te mea nui ki te iwi Māori o ēnei rā, nō reira, he waimarie ake tātou i a rātou. Ka mutu, i te taenga mai o te Pākehā ki Aotearoa, kua whakaurua te ture e pērā ana hei whakaiti i te iwi, ki te takahi hoki i te Māori, engari, nā te kaha o te iwi Māori i ngā tau whitu tekau, kua whakakorengia te ture nā. E kīia ana ko te ‘Māori’ he person of the Māori race of New Zealand; and includes any descendant of such a person’ (Statistics New Zealand 1998). I te tau 2006 i kī a Don Brash, te kaihautū o te wā mō te pāti Nāhinara:

There are clearly many New Zealanders who do see themselves as distinctly and distinctively Maori but it is clear there are few, if any, fully Maori left here. There has been a lot of intermarriage and that has been welcome (*New Zealand Herald* 2006).

He mea mīharo ki a au, i te tau 2006 e kōrero tonu pēnei ana, arā, mō te whakaōrautanga o te toto. He aha te take o te kōrero ‘fully Māori?’ Kāore te tokomaha i whakaae ki āna kōrero, nā te aha ia i kōrero pēnā ai? Ehara ia i te tangata Māori. E tika ana taua kōrero? Me pēwhea hoki ia i mōhio ai kāore te tangata Māori e kīia nei ‘full-blooded’, ka tahi. Ka rua, e whakaaro ana ia nā te pāhekohekotanga o ngā tangata rerekē ka ngaro te tangata Māori. Kāore au e whakapono ana ki āna kōrero. Ki a au nei, ko te whakapapa te tuakiri, ko te tuakiri te whakapapa. Kāore he paku aha te ‘full-blooded’, te ‘half-blooded’, te aha rānei.

Ki tā Pita Sharples kōrero, ‘this concept of dividing our blood into parts - how Māori are you - flies in the face of one of our strongest values, the concept of whakapapa, our genealogy’ (Eden 2006). E tika ana taua kōrero, ki te nuinga o ngā tāngata Māori, mehemea ka pātai atu ki a ia he aha te mea nui ki a ia, ko te whakautu rongonui, ko te whānau, arā, ko te whakapapa. Ehara ko te orau o ōu toto Māori, mehemea he whakapapa Māori tōu, ahakoa he iti, he pounamu. Kāore te whakaōrau toto e noho pai ana ki tō Pita Sharples whakaaro, e ai ki a ia:

The concept of blood quantum (literally degree of blood) can be traced back to the United States in 1705 when the colony of Virginia denied civil rights to any negro, mulatto or Indian – and of course the rest is history (Eden 2006).

Nō nā tata nei, kei roto te whakaōrautanga o te toto Māori i te ture o Aotearoa, tētehi mea hei whakaiti i te iwi Māori. I te tau 1953, i roto i te Māori Affairs Act e kīia ana ‘a Maori was a person who was a half-blood or more, i.e. at least one of his parents was a full-blooded Maori, or both were three-quarter Maori or some similar combination’ (<http://www.tangatawhenua.com>). Ko tērā whakamāramatanga, e ōrite ana ki tērā e hāngai ana ki ngā Kānaka Maoli o Hawai’i e kīia ana ‘a descendant with at least one-half blood quantum of individuals inhabiting the Hawaiian Islands prior to 1778’ (Kauanui 2008:2). Nō reira, i taua wā e whiua atu ana ngā kōrero pērā i te ‘tokowhia ngā tāngata Māori tūturu?’, pērā hoki i te ‘e hia te orau o tōu toto Māori?’ I haere tonu ēnei whakaaro tae noa ki te tau 1974, i tēnei tau, kua whakawhitihia te whakamārama mō te tangata Māori, i tēnā tau, i aro atu ki te whakapapa o te tangata Māori hei whakaatu i tōna ake Māoritanga, ehara i te orau o tōna ake toto Māori.

Inā, ka taea e koe te kī atu he whakapapa Māori tōu, e kī ana koe, he toto Māori ōu, kāore he paku aha te orau o aua toto, ko te mea nui, he whakapapa Māori ōu. Ahakoa, i whakawhitia e te Kāwanatanga te ture nei, i ēnei rā tonu, e kīia ana ētehi tāngata kūare i aua pātai kua kōrerohia. Tērā pea nā tō rātou kūaretanga, tērā pea nā tō rātou harawenetanga, tērā hoki pea nā tō rātou hiahia ki te whakaparahako i tētehi iwi e rerekē ana i a rātou, aua hoki, engari, ko tāku ki aua tūmomo tāngata, me ako i ngā hītori o tō motu, o te tangata whenua o tō motu hei whakawhānui ake i ōu whakaaro.

I āku uiuinga, i kōrero au ki tētehi wahine Māori, i tupu ake ia i Tāmaki-makau-rau, engari nō Waikato me Ngāti Māhanga ia. Ka mutu, kāore tōna āhua e tino ‘Māori’ ana.

He kiritia taku kiri, ka pātaihia i ētehi wā, e ngā Pākehā anake, “Pēhea tō paiheneti o te toto Māori?” i ngā wā katoa. Kāore kau ētehi Māori e pātai i tēnei pātai ki a au, ki tōku nei whakaaro ehara tēnei i te pātai pai... Ki tōku nei whakaaro, ko te kōrero i ēnei wā, kāore kau ngā tāngata Māori o te toto kōtahi rau paiheneti te toto. Ki a au, he pātai *redundant*, ki tōku nei whakaaro, mehemea kei te kōrero pēnā, ki te whakahāwea te Māoritanga, ki te whakahāwea te wairua Māori, ki te whakaiti te tuakiri Māori. Ko tēnei he kōrero Pākehā, kāore he kōrero Māori, he mea rerekē ki a au. He mea rerekē

nā te mea, ko te mārena kotahi i tōku whānau i waenganui i te Māori me te Pākehā i mua noa atu, i mua i te hainatanga o Te Tiriti o Waitangi, ki tōku nei whakaaro tokomaha ngā tāngata Pākehā, Māori i mārena, ki tōku nei whakaaro ko te tikanga o te Māori ki te pōwhiri i ngā tāngata, ko tēnei te take mō tēnei mārena i mua noa atu. Ki tōku nei whakaaro, ko te harawene pea ngā tāngata Pākehā ki te kahatanga o te tuakiri Māori (Julie 2010:Uiui).

Hei tāpiri atu ki tēnā kōrero, ahakoa i whakawhiti taua ture rā i te tau 1974, tae noa ki te tau 1986 kua whakamahia tonutia e te Kāwanatanga, mā te Tātauranga Whānui, i te whakaōrautanga o te toto ki te whakamōhio atu ko wai ngā tāngata Māori (Moeke-Pickering 1996), ā, i te tau 1991 i tāpirihia te kōwhiringa ki te mea atu ko wai tō iwi, te mea tuatahi tae noa mai i te tau 1901. Kāore e kore, i whakahē ētehi tāngata Māori i tēnei, nā te mea ki ō rātou ake whakaaro he huarahi anō tēnei hei whakaiti i te tangata Māori, hei whakarōpū hoki i ngā iwi Māori.

Ki tā Linda Smith kōrero i kitea nei i roto i te tuhinga a Moeke-Pickering (2006), kore rawa ia e paku hiahia ana kia tuhia he aha ōna iwi nā te mea, kāore ia e hiahia ana hoki ki te whakamōhio atu ko tētehi iwi e teitei ake, e rongonui ake i tētehi atu. Ki tāna, he tangata whakahīhi ia i tōna ake Māoritanga me ōna ake iwi katoa. Nā, anei e whai ake nei tāna kōrero i roto i te reo Pākehā:

I objected to nominate a primary iwi as I take seriously my rights to claim bilineal descent and resent the state imposing definitions through census on how our identity is shaped. In brief these external measurements of identity are significant at an ideological level because they become normative, they set the norm for what it means to be Maori.

(Moeke-Pickering 2006)

He kōrero tino pai tēnei ki a au, nā te mea e whakaatu ana te whakaaro kei muri i ngā tuhinga tatauranga. Ahakoa, ki ētehi, e pai ana te tatauranga kia kitea ngā nama me te āta wetewetehia o aua nama, engari ki ētehi, he huarahi anō tēnei mō te kaiwhakapēhi ki te pēhi tonu i te tokoitī. E kīia atu ana anō te kōrero nā Rangihau (1992:190) ‘...because if you cannot divide and rule, then for tribal people all you can do is unite and rule’.

Tēnā, me aro atu ki ētehi o aua tatauranga kua kōrerohia nei. I kite au i ngā nama e rua, ko ngā ōritenga i waenganui i ngā tau 1991 me 1996, ko ngā ōritenga hoki i waenganui i ngā tau 2001 me 2006. Ahakoa, e whakaōrite ana au, me whakaaro he paku hē kei

waenganui i ngā nama nā te nama o ngā tāngata Māori e piki ake ana, nā te nama o ngā Māori kāore e whakakī ana i ēnei pepa, nā te aha rānei. Ko tāku tino hiahia i tēnei wāhanga ki te whakaatu tokohia ngā tāngata kāore e mōhio ana ko wai ō rātou ake whakapapa, arā, ko wai ō rātou ake iwi. Nō reira, i te tau 1991, 114,045 (22%) ngā tāngata kāore e mōhio ana ki te ingoa o tō rātou ake iwi, i te tau 1996 112,566 (19%) ngā tāngata kāore e mōhio ana (Statistics New Zealand 1996). Ahakoa, tokomaha ngā tāngata kāore e mōhio ana, ko te mea nui, kua iti haere te tataau. Kei raro iho nei tētehi rīpanga hei whakaatu i aua nama kua kōrerohia:

Ko te Ripanga 10: Ko ngā tatauranga o ngā kore mōhio

Ko te tau	Ko te nama	Ko te ōrau
1991	114,045	22%
1996	112,566	19%

Atu i tērā, ko tētehi take mō te hekenga iho o aua nama, tērā pea, nā te whakawhānui ake i ngā whakaaro o te iwi Māori, nā te akonga hoki o ō rātou ake whakapapa. Engari, nā aua nama i mua rā, mō ngā tāngata kāore e mōhio ana ki tō rātou iwi, kua whakaingoatia, kua whakarōpūhia hoki ēnei tāngata e te Kāwanatanga i roto i te rōpū e kīia nei Ko ngā Hotahota o te Whaitu (Statistics New Zealand 2006). Ko ngā tāngata e hono ana ki tēnei rōpū, ki tēnei iwi rānei, ko aua tāngata kāore e mōhio ana ki ō rātou ake iwi, engari e mōhio ana he Māori rātou, ko ngā tāngata hoki kāore e paku tuhi ana i te ingoa o ō rātou iwi mō ā rātou ake take.

Mehemea e aro ana ki ngā nama o te tau 2001, 149,634 ngā tāngata e hono ana ki tēnei iwi, i te tau 2006, 131,694 ngā tāngata e hono ana. Ahakoa tokomaha ngā tāngata kāore e mōhio ana ki ō rātou ake iwi, ko te mea nui, ka taea e koe te kite i te hekenga iho o ngā tatauranga mai i te tau 2001 ki te tau 2006. Nā te aha i heke ai ēnei nama? Nā te piki haere o te mōhioanga, nā te piki haere rānei o te iwi Māori. Ahakoa te heke o ngā nama, he nui tonu te tatauranga. Ko tā te Māori mahi, me ako, me whakaako hoki i ngā āhuatanga o te whakapapa. E whai ake nei, te rīpanga hei whakaatu i ngā tataau kua kōrerohia.

Ko te Ripanga 11: Ko ngā tatauranga o ngā Hotahota o te Whaitau

Ko te tau	Ko te nama
2001	149,634
2006	131,694

Nā ēnei tatauranga pea, i tīmata ai ngā rōpū pērā i Te Whānau o Waipareira i ngā tāone nunui o Aotearoa, me waiho tērā mō tērā atu wāhanga o te tuhinga nei. E whai ake nei ka kite i ngā pānga o te noho ā-tāone.

Ko ngā tāngata noho ā-tāone

I te tīmatanga o tērā rautau i pēhi te mana o ngā iwi Māori, ehara te tangata Māori e tū kaha ana ki tōna ake Māoritanga, ki tōna ake iwitanga hoki. Engari, nā te whakatūnga o ngā hāhi Māori pērā i te Rātana, i te Paimārire, i te Ringatū hoki, nā te whakatūnga o ngā rōpū pērā i te Rōpū Wāhine Māori Toko i te Ora, i Ngā Tamatoa hoki, ka piki haere te rangatiratanga o te Māori, ā, ka piki haere hoki te tū mārō o ngā iwi Māori (Moeke-Pickering 1996). I ngā tau o te hekenga mai i ngā whenua o ngā tūpuna ki ngā tāone kimi mahi ai hei oranga mō rātou me ō rātou whānau, me ā rātou tamariki, i tīmata te wetewete o te hononga ki te whenua, ki ngā whanaunga hoki. E kīia ana, ono tekau pea ngā tau e mahi pēnei ai, i nuku te tokomaha i ō rātou ake tūrangawaewae ki ngā tāone noho ai, ā, kāore te nuinga i hoki atu ki ō rātou ake whenua. Nā tēnei take, kua noho rangirua tonu ētehi mō ō rātou tātai whakapapa, nō whea ō rātou ake tūpuna, ō rātou whenua, ō rātou ake wairua hoki.

He āhuatanga whakahirahira te hūnukutanga i te tūrangawaewae ki te tuakiri o te tangata, mō te hokinga hoki ki te tūrangawaewae. Kāore e kore he pukumahi te ahikā ki te hau kāinga, ā, he tikanga ā rātou. Kāore e kore hoki, he pukumahi te rāwaho i ngā tāone, ā, he tikanga anō ā rātou, tērā pea, ka whakawhiti kōrero, ka whakawhiti whakaaro hoki ki te kimi i tētehi, i ētehi huarahi rānei, hei whakatikatika i tēnei whanaungatanga. Tē taea e koe te ako i ngā mea katoa mā te pānui noa iho, mā te mahi ā-ringa noa iho hoki, he hononga i waenga i ngā āhuatanga e rua, nō reira, me hono ngā mea e rua (Ka'ai 1995: 36). Ko tāku e kōrerohia nei, ko te whakapapa, kāore e taea e koe te ako i tō ake whakapapa mā te pānuitanga noa iho, mā te kōrero noa iho, me hoki koe ki tō tūrangawaewae, kanohi ki te kanohi ki te ako, ki te

whakamōhio atu ko wai koe, kia mōhio ai hoki ko wai ōu whanaunga kei te kāinga tonu.

Nā ngā tatauranga i te tau 1945 e noho ana kotahi o ia rua tekau tāngata Māori i ngā taone (5%), i te tau 1976 i piki haere taua nama ki te kotahi o ia tokowhā tāngata Māori (25%), ā, tae noa ki te tau 1997 e waru tekau ōrau ngā tāngata Māori e noho ana i roto i ngā tāone nunui (80%), ā, ko Tāmaki te tāone nui i whiriwhiria ai e te tokomaha hei kāinga hou mō rātou (Turoa 1998:61). Nā, hei tāpiri ki tērā, nā te whakawhitinga o ngā whakaaro o ngā tāngata o ēnei rā ki ngā tūpuna o mua, nā te nohonga hoki ki ngā tāone, kua whakatū ētehi atu rōpū ki te āwhina i aua tāngata.

I te tau 1997 kua whakatūria te rōpū e kīia nei ko ‘Tūhono’. I tīmata a Tūhono ki te tautoko i ngā tāngata Māori me ngā iwi Māori, ki te whai hononga i waenganui i a rāua. Ki tāku nei titiro, ko te tino kaupapa o te rōpū nei ko te tūhonotanga o te tangata ki tōna iwi, ā, kia piki ai hoki ngā rēhitatanga o ia iwi Māori, o ia iwi Māori. E rua ngā ara mehemea e hiahia ana koe ki te rēhita, mā te īmēra, mā te mēra rānei. I te wā e rēhita ana koe ka whakauru tō ingoa me tō iwi ki tētehi pātengi raraunga matua, ā, ka taea e tō iwi ēnei kōrero te tango, kāore e tētehi atu (www.tuhono.net).

I kite au kei te whārangi ipurangi o ‘Tūhono’ ngā kōrero katoa e hāngai ana ki tēnei rōpū, mai i tāna tīmatanga, me pēwhea koe e hono ana ki a ia, he aha hoki tā rātou mahi. Atu i tērā, i whiwhi au i āna whāinga, nā ko ngā tino whāinga o te rōpū nei anei nā.

1. Spiritual and cultural wellbeing
2. Education and personal development
3. The relief of poverty through developing potential
4. Enhancement of and benefit to the community
5. Inclusive access, participation and accountability

(www.tuhono.net)

Ko ‘Tūhono’ tētehi o ngā rōpū i whakatū nā ngā tatauranga whakahirahira e hāngai ana ki te iwi Māori me te tuakiri, ko tōna whanaungatanga hoki ki te whakapapa. I whakatū hoki nā te tohatohaina moni mō ngā ika e te Komihana. I kōrero au ki a Te Wharehuia Milroy, tētehi o ngā tāngata i runga i te Poari Matua o Tūhono, ā, i reira ia mai i te

orokohanga mai o te rōpū nei. I whakamōhio mai ia i ngā take mō tāna tūmatanga me te tino mahi a te rōpū nei. Anei tāna e whai ake nei.

I te wā i whakatūria ai te rōpū Tūhono nei, i whakatūria a Tūhono nō te mea he nui ngā Māori kua roa e noho ana ki roto i ngā tāone. Kua kore i mōhio ki ō rātou pānga whenua, nā te mea he reanga tuarua, tuatoru kē ināianei i roto i ngā tāone, kua kore mōhio, kua kore hokihoki, kua kore mahana, kua mātao, kua ahi teretere nē, te āhua o ō rātou pānga ki ō rātou whenua... Whakatūria te rōpū nei, ko Tūhono te ingoa, nā, ko au tētahi kei roto i taua rōpū nei. I horapa katoa ā mātou mahi ki ngā rohe katoa o Aotearoa nei, mai i te Hiku o te ika tae noa ki Rakiura. Ko te kaupapa o Tūhono, he āwhina i ngā mea kāre e mōhio ana ko wai ake rātou, arā, ko wai ō rātou iwi, ō rātou hapū, ō rātou marae rānei. Kāre a Tūhono i kī ka taea e ia te whakatutuki i ērā kōrero katoa, engari, mā roto i te whakapapa, ka hoatu ngā ingoa nei ki ngā wāhi e whakaaro ana a Tūhono, tērā pea he pānga kei reira (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

Ko tētehi atu rōpū hei āwhina i ngā tāngata e āhua ngaro ana, ko ngā *Urban Maori Authorities* (UMA) pērā i Te Whānau o Waipareira Trust kei te hauāuru o Tāmaki makaurau, i te Manukau Urban Māori Authority kei te tonga o Tāmaki, i te Rūnanga o Kirikiriroa Trust kei Kirikiriroa, i te Rūnanganui o te Upoko o Te Ika kei Te Whanganui-ā-Tara, i te Rūnanga hoki o Ngā Maata Waka kei Ōtautahi. Ahakoa, e rima ngā rōpū kua tuhia, ko te rōpū tino rongonui o ēnei tū rōpū, ki tā te nuinga, ko te Whānau o Waipareira Trust, nō reira, ko ngā kōrero mō tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga nei e hāngai pū ana ki taua rōpū. Kua whakatū ēnei tūmomo rōpū nā ngā tāngata Māori mā ngā tāngata Māori hei āwhina, hei tautoko, hei tutuki hoki i ngā wawata o ngā tāngata Māori e noho ana i roto i ngā tāone (Keiha & Moon 2008:10).

Nā ngā hūnukutanga o ngā whānau Māori ki ngā tāone nunui i ngā tau ono tekau o tērā rautau, kua noho pōkaikaha ētehi i ō rātou ake whakapapa, i ō rātou ake hononga ki ngā tūrangawaewae. Nā ētehi atu tatauranga, e kīia ana kotahi o ia tokorima (20%) o te hunga Māori kāore i mōhio nō whea rātou (Meredith 2008). Ko ngā tāngata e kīia nei ko te *Urban Māori* e hono ana ki ēnei tūmomo rōpū, kāore te tokomaha i paku mōhio ki ō rātou ake whakapapa me ō rātou ake iwi, ko tā te rōpū pēnei ana mahi, he akiaki i a rātou kia kimihia? E kāo, ki taku kitenga i tēnei wā, kāore tēnā i te take, ko tēnā tōku hiahia ake. Ahakoa kei reira aua tūmomo rōpū hei āwhina i ngā tāngata Māori e noho ana i ngā tāone, ā, e whiwhi ana rātou i te pūtea hei whakahaere i ētehi kaupapa whakahirahira mā rātou, ko taku wero ki a rātou ko tēnei; me akiaki, me tautoko hoki aua tāngata kore mōhio i ō rātou ake whakapapa kia kimihia. E mōhioitia whānuitia ana

he tū āhuetanga uaua mō ngā tāngata kore rawa e mōhio ana, mō ngā tāngata kāore e taea ō rātou ake whakapapa te kimi, engari, mā te manaaki, mā te āwhina, mā te arataki tika ka pai haere rātou. Ko taku wawata, mā ngā uiui ngā urupounamu tērā e whakautu.

E tautoko ana a Barcham (1998) i ēnei rōpū. I kī ia nā te nukutanga o Ngāi Māori ki ngā tāone kāore rātou i hono tonu ki ō rātou ake whenua, ki ō rātou ake iwi, nō reira me mahi tahi te iwi whānui me ēnei rōpū, arā, ngā UMA kia haere tika ai rāua mō ngā kaupapa katoa. Kua whakarato a Barcham i ngā huarahi e toru ki te āwhina, ki te akiaki hoki i te mahi tahi o ngā iwi me ngā Māori noho ā-tāone. Ki tāna i roto i tāna tuhinga, 'one solution suggested is that urban bodies should become resource centres'. Mā tēnei ka taea e rātou te mahi tahi, ehara tētehi i raro i tētehi atu, ā, ka taea e ngā rōpū Māori o te tāone te tohatoha atu ngā rauemi mō ngā iwi. Ko te huarahi tuarua 'a national pan-Māori body, representing all Māori equally, would be responsible for the allocation of assets'. Mā tēnei ka taea e ngā rōpū e rua te noho ōrite mō ngā mea katoa, ahakoa mō ngā Māori noho ā-tāone, ahakoa mō ngā Māori noho ā-iwi. Ko tōna whakaaro tuatoru ko te 'distribution of monies to both Iwi and Urban Māori Authorities', mā tēnei ka taea e ngā Māori ā-tāone te whiwhi ētehi moni ahakoa te aha.

Ki tāku, āe he pai te whakaaro o ēnei kaupapa, engari, he aha rātou i whiwhi ai i aua moni? Ehara te whiwhi moni nā te pūtea o Te Tiriti o Waitangi e noho pai ana ki a au, nā te mea, ka tango aua moni i ngā iwi 'tūturu', mai i ngā ahikā e noho mai ana i te whenua tupu i te nuinga o te wā, kore mahi. Āe, uaua ake mō ngā tāngata kore mōhio i ō rātou ake whakapapa nā te whāngai, nā te aha rānei, tērā pea me whakatū tētehi rōpū mō taua hunga. Atu i tēnā, ki tāku, me tohatoha ngā pūtea katoa ki ngā iwi 'tūturu' nā te pūtea o Te Tiriti o Waitangi, kimihia ētehi atu pūtea mō ngā UMA. Kāore e kore, he tino pai ngā mahi a ngā rōpū pēnā mō ngā Māori noho ā-tāone, mō ngā Māori whānui, me haere ki ēnei tūmomo rōpū ki te whakawhanaunga ki ētehi atu Māori, ki te whai i te ahurea Māori, i ngā tikanga Māori hoki, engari, ko tāku tino hiahia, kaua e tono ana mō ngā pūtea kokoraho nā ngā kerēme Waitangi. Ka tono pea ki te Kāwanatanga mō ētehi atu pūtea hei anga whakamua te iwi Māori, ngā āhuetanga māori rānei.

Hei Whakakapi

Heoi anō rā, he aha tēnei mea te tuakiri? He maha ngā āhuetanga hei waihanga i te tuakiri o te tangata. Ahakoa, i paku kōrerohia i mua rā mō ēnei tūmomo āhuetanga, ko

te kōrero whakahirahira ake o ngā kōrero katoa, mehemea e mōhio ana koe ki tō whakapapa, he pai tō noho i waenganui i tō whānau, ā, e rongorongo ana hoki koe ki ngā kōrero a ōu tūpuna, ka noho pai koe i tō ake Māoritanga. Me hoki ki te mahere tikanga e whāngai ana i te tuhinga nei mō ngā kupu whakamutunga, ko te whakapapa te tuakiri, arā, ko te tuakiri te whakapapa. E tautoko ana a Joseph, tētehi o ōku kaikōrero, i tēnei; “Ki a ahau nei he whakaaro Pākehā, arā, kua rapua e ngā tohunga o tō tāua reo te kupu e aro atu ki tēnā whakaaro Pākehā, engari, ka tīmata atu ka mutu mai i te whakapapa” (Joseph 2010:Uiui).

Kāore e kore, he tuakiri tō te tangata i ngā wā katoa mai i tōna whānautanga mai. Engari ko tāku e kōrerohia nei, ko te tuakiri Māori o ia tangata Māori. Mehemea, e mōhio ana te tangata ki tōna ake whakapapa Māori, he tuakiri Māori tōna? Ko tērā te tino pātai o te tuhinga nei. Mai i te tuhinga mō te tuakiri i roto i te wāhanga nei, ko te pātai poto, ‘āe’. He āhuatanga whakahirahira te tuakiri ki te tangata o ēnei rā, maha rawa ngā kōrero me ngā tuhinga e hāngai pū ana ki te tuakiri o ēnei rā, engari mō te hononga o taua tuakiri ki te whakapapa he pakupaku noa iho ngā kōrero. Koinā tētehi o ngā take i whiriwhirihia te kaupapa nei, ā, ko tērā hoki tōku rerekētanga i tētehi atu kairangahau, he kaupapa rerekē, he paku hoki te kōrero kua tuhia mō te kaupapa nei.

I roto i te mahere tikanga hei te tīmatanga o te tuhinga nei, ka kitea ko te whakapapa o ‘Te Ao Tawhito’ te tuakiri o ‘Te Ao Hou’. He aha te take mō tēnā? Ki tōku nei whakaaro i ngā rā o mua ko te whakapapa te tino e whakaatu ana i te tuakiri o te tangata, arā, ko te whakapapa te mea nui whakahararaha ki ia tangata Māori kia tū kaha ai me te kīia atu ‘he Māori ahau, he whakapapa Māori tōku’. I ēnei rā, ko te tuakiri kē te mea nui whakahararaha ki te nuinga o te hunga Māori noho ā-tāone. He mana tonu tō te whakapapa, engari he mana hoki tō te tuakiri.

Ko te wāhanga e whai ake nei ko tēnā e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri me te whakapapa ki tā ngā tangata kua uiuitia mō tēnei tūmomo mahi rangahau. Tekau mā iwa ngā kaikōrero i uiuitia mō te mahi rangahau nei, nō reira he maha ngā whakaaro, he maha hoki ngā kōrero mō ngā pātai tekau. Ahakoa i tuitui ētehi o ngā kōrero a tēnā, a tēnā i ngā upoko kua tuhia, i tēnei upoko hoki, ā kō ake nei ka kitea ngā whakaaro o ēnei kaikōrero tekau mā iwa nei.

Upoko Tuawhitu: Hoki atu ki tōu maunga kia purea ai e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea

Kua tae mai ki te wāhanga o te tuhinga nei e hāngai ana ki ngā hua o ngā uiuinga. Nā te mea he uaua tēnei mea te tuakiri te whakamārama atu, e whakaaro ana me uiui ētehi tāngata kia homai ā rātou ake whakamārama, ō rātou ake whakaaro hoki e pā ana ki tēnei āhuatanga. Nō reira, ko ngā hua o ēnei uiui te tino marau o te wāhanga nei. Mō tēnei upoko, ka tuhia ngā whakautu i raro i ngā upoko iti, arā, ngā urupounamu kua pātaihia. Ka kitea ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga o tēnā kaikōrero, o tēnā kaikōrero. Nāku ēnei whakautu i whakarōpū, nāku hoki ēnei whakautu i whakarāpopoto. Ka tīmata te wāhanga nei ki ngā tikanga o ngā uiuinga. Ka āpiti atu hoki ētehi kōrero mō ia kaikōrero, ahakoa kāore i whakaingoatia e au ētehi o ō rātou ingoa tūturu, ka tuhia ētehi paku kōrero mō ia tangata. Whai muri i tērā, ka tāpirihia ngā whakautu, ngā whakaaro rānei o ia kaikōrero, mutu ana te upoko nei ki ōku whakaaro e hāngai ana ki ngā hua o ēnei uiuinga.

E rua ngā whāinga matua o te whakahaere o ēnei uiuinga. He hiahia nōku ki te kimi i tētehi huarahi hei whakangāwari ake i te akona o te whakapapa me tōna hōhonutanga mō te hunga kore mōhio ki ō rātou whakapapa, ā, e hāngai ana hoki ki ngā tikanga Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, ki te kimi i tētehi huarahi hei whakangāwari ake i te hokinga o te tangata e noho rāwaho ana ki tōna tūrangawaewae kia kaua ia e whakamā.

Hoki atu ki tōu maunga kia purea ai e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea. Koia nei te whakatauākī e tika ana mō tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga nei. I rongo tuatahi au i te whakatauākī nei i tētehi hui reo i Te Whanganui ā-Tara, i kauwhau tētehi tangata mō tana pukapuka kua tāia, ā, ko tāna whakamārama mō te mana o te hau o te kāinga hei whakaora i a koe anō. Ā muri i taua hui, i āta rangahautia te kōrero nei, nā te ātaahua, he wāhi tā te whakatauākī nei i roto i tēnei upoko.

Kei roto tonu i te upoko nei ngā hua o ngā kōrero mai i ngā uiuinga, me tōku hiahia ki te kimi i tētehi huarahi kia ngāwari ake ai te ako i te whakapapa me te hokinga atu ki tō te tangata tūrangawaewae. Mai i te whakaurunga o tēnei whakatauākī, ka taea te hononga ki tēnei whakatauākī te kite. Ki tōku nei whakaaro, e hāngai ana te

whakatauaāki nei ki te whakahirahiratanga ki te hoki atu ki tōu maunga, arā, ki tōu papa kāinga. E kīia ana, mā taua mahi ka mātua maumahara nō whea koe me ōu hononga ki tōu whenua, ki ōu whanaunga, ki tōu whakapapa anō hoki. Mehemea ka mōhio koe ki aua mea, ka taea e koe te tū kaha, te tū māia, te tū mārō anō hoki. Nō reira, he whakatauaāki tika mō te upoko nei, me hoki ki tōu maunga kia purea ai e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea.

Ka kite te mana o te maunga i roto i te mahere tikanga. I whiriwhiri au i te āhua o te maunga ki te whakaatu i taua mana, ki te whakaatu hoki i te mana o ngā tūtuhu whenua ki te tuakiri o te Māori. He hononga ki tētehi maunga tō ia tāngata Māori, nō reira, he pānga hoki te mahere rā, me te whakatauaāki rā ki ia tangata Māori. Heoi anō, mehemea e mōhio ana te tangata ki tōna ake hononga ki tētehi maunga, kāore e kore he ngāwari ake ki te whakahoki kia purea ai e ngā hau o Tāwhirimātea.

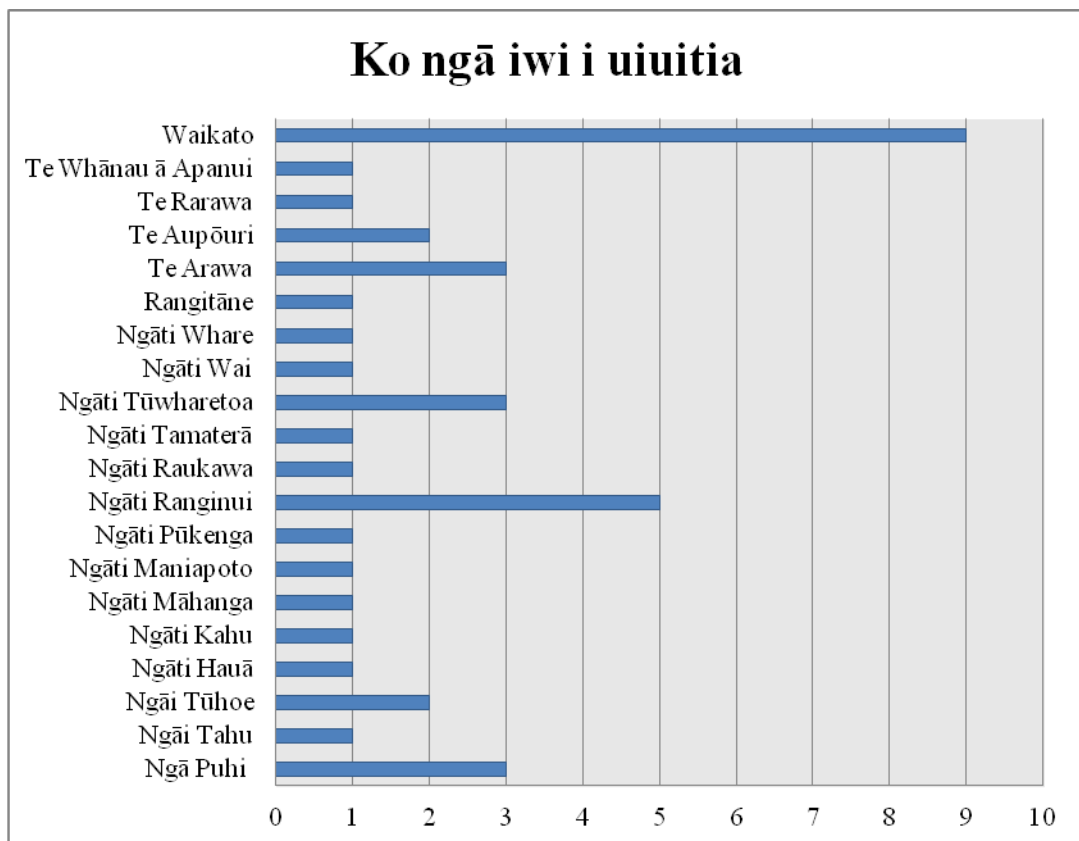
Ko te tikanga

Ahakoia e noho tapu ana ētehi o ngā ingoa o ia kaikōrero, ka taea e koe te kite ō rātou iwi. Ka kitea he tokomaha nō te iwi kotahi, ko ēnei ngā tāngata nō tōku whānau whānui. He hiahia nōku ki te uiui i ā rātou mō te kaupapa rangahau nei. I te orokohanga mai o tēnei kaupapa rangahau i whakaaro mō tētehi kaupapa e ngākaunui ana, mō tētehi kaupapa e kore nei e mate te hiakai ki te whakaoti. Nō reira, ko te kaupapa rangahau nei, ‘mehemea he whakahirahiratanga tō te whakapapa ki te tuakiri o te hunga Māori e noho ā-tāone ana’, ko ahau tērā, ā, ko te nuinga hoki o tōku whānau. Kei te nuinga o te whānau te tikanga Māori, kei ētehi te reo Māori, engari, kāore te nuinga e hokihoki ana ki te papa kāinga, ki ō rātou ake tūrangawaewae. Nā te mea, he raru tēnei mā ngā whakatupuranga katoa, ā, ka kitea te hekenga iho ki te whakatupuranga o aku irāmutu, he hiahia nōku ki te whakatikatika i tēnei raru i roto i tōku whānau ake i te tuatahi. Nā te ngāwari hoki ki te kōrero atu ki a rātou me tā rātou whai wā hoki.

E hāngai pū ana te tikanga e whai nei ki te tikanga o taku nei tuhinga, arā, te kōrero mai i te Kupu Whakataki. I reira, ko tētehi o ngā tūmomo ‘ture’ me whai mehemea e rangahau ana i raro i te kaupapa Māori, me whakamana i te tangata (Bevan-Brown 1998). Ko tāku, mehemea e uiui ana i ngā tāngata kāore e ako ana, kāore i ako i roto i te Whare Wānanga, ka tika tēnei hei whakamana i te tangata. Nā te mea, he maha ā

rātou ake take mō te kore haere ki te Whare Wānanga, nō reira i karanga atu au, i pōwhiri hoki atu au ki a rātou. E kaha hiahia ana au ki te uiui i ngā tāngata pēnei kia whai reo ai te hunga ‘wahangū’ i roto i ngā mahi o ngā Whare Wānanga. Me tīmata ki te whānau, ki te hapū, ki te iwi i te tuatahi ka tika. Kia hāngai pū hoki ki ngā tikanga e whāia ana e au mō te mahi rangahau nei, ko te kanohi ki te kanohi (Cram 2001:41). Ahakoa kāore au i mōhio ki ētehi, kāore hoki au i kite i ētehi mō te wā roa, ko te mea nui, ka kitea tōku kanohi. E ai ki a Cram (2001) anō, kia mahaki, ki a au nei, ko ngā uiuinga o te hunga kāore e whai mātauranga Pākehā tērā. E hiahia ana au kia whakamana i a rātou, kia rangona hoki ō rātou reo e te marea. Anei e whai ake nei tētehi mahere hei whakaatu i ngā iwi whānui i uiuitia e au, ā, ka taea e koe te kite hoki, i te tokomaha o ngā tāngata nō Waikato me Ngāti Rānginui.

Ko te Mahere 3: Ko ngā iwi i uiuitia



Ka taea e koe te kite, tokomaha ake ngā tāngata e hono ana ki a Waikato. Ko te tino take mō tēnei, he whanaunga ngā kaikōrero nei nōku, me ō rātou ake whai wā ki te uiui

mō te mahi rangahau nei. Atu i tērā, i kimi au i ētehi tāngata nō iwi kē, he hiahia nōku ki te uiui i ngā iwi maha.

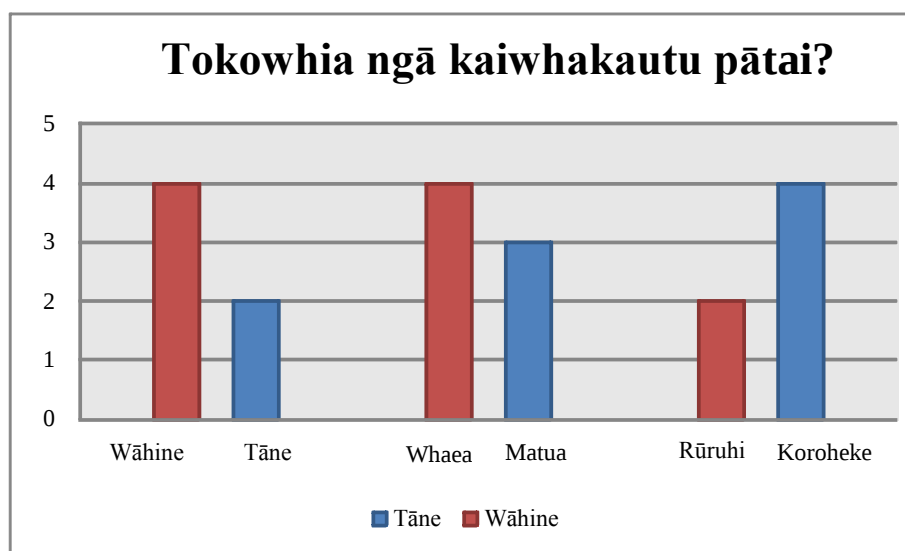
Ko wai ngā kaikōrero?

Ahakoia i whakaingoatia tūturutia e au ētehi o ngā kaikōrero, he hiahia tonu nōku ki te whakamōhio atu ki te hunga pānui i ō rātou pakeke, i ō rātou wāhi noho, i ō rātou iwi hoki. Kua whoatu ‘ingoa’ kē mō ngā tāngata kāore e hiahia ana kia whakaingoatia ki ō rātou ingoa tūturu.

Kāti rā, anei e whakamārama ake nei ngā kaikōrero, engari i mua i tērā, ānei tētehi mahere hei whakaatu tokowhia ngā tāngata kua uiuitia mō tēnei mahi rangahau me ā rātou rōpū, ā rātou pakeke hoki.

Kua whakatōpūhia ngā rōpū e ono nei nā te pakeke o ia kaikōrero. Ko te ‘Wāhine’ (25-35 te pakeke), ko te ‘Tāne’ (25-35 te pakeke), ko te ‘Whaea’ (36-49 te pakeke), ko te ‘Matua’ (36-49 te pakeke), ko te ‘Rūruhi’ (50 neke atu), ā, ko te ‘Koroheke’ (50 neke atu).

Ko te Mahere 4: Tokowhia ngā kaiwhakautu pātai?



I roto i tēnei mahere ka kitea ngā kaikōrero katoa, wāhine mai, tāne mai. E hiahia ana au ki te whakawehe i ia rōpū kia pēnei, kia taea ai e koe te kite tokowhia ngā wāhine me ngā tāne, mai i ngā rōpū katoa kua uiuitia. Mai i tēnei mahere ka taea e koe te kite,

10 ngā wāhine kua uiuitia, ā, tokoiwa ngā tāne. E whai ake nei, ētehi kōrero mō aua tātangata katoa kua uiuitia.

Ko ngā Wāhine

Ko 'Irihāpeti'

E noho ana tēnei kaikōrero i Te Pāpaka-ā-Māui mō ngā tau e whitu, i neke ia ki reira mō tētehi tīmatanga hou, ki te whai hoki i tōna hoa rangatira. Toru tekau mā rua tōna pakeke i te wā i whakawhiti kōrero ai māua. He uri ia nō Waikato me Ngāti Ranginui, ā, tekau tau pea ia e ngaro ana i aua rohe.

Ko 'Rehutai'

Ahakoia he uri nō Te Aupōuri me Te Rarawa tēnei wahine. I tupu ake ia i waho atu i tōna papa kāinga, ā, i nuku ia ki Te Wai Pounamu mahi ai, kei Ōtepoti tōna kāinga ināiane. I te wā o te uiui, e rua tekau mā whitu ōna tau.

Ko 'Hinewaikato'

Kei te noho te kaikōrero nei i Te Wai Pounamu, ahakoia i tupu ake ia i Ōtepoti, ko Waikato me Ngāti Maniapoto ōna iwi. I whānau mai ia i te papa kāinga, engari, i hūnuku ia ki Ōtepoti i te wā e tamariki ana ia. E rua tekau mā rima tau tōna pakeke i te wā o te uiui nei.

Ko 'Kaia'

E rua tekau mā whitu ōna tau, ā, he uri tēnei kaikōrero nō Waikato, nō Ngāti Tūwharetoa, nō Te Arawa, nō Rangitāne anō hoki. Ahakoia i tupu ake ia i Aotearoa nei, e noho ana ia i Te Pāpaka-ā-Māui ināiane. I tuku ia i āna whakautu mā te imēra, ā-pepa hoki.

Ko ngā Tāne

Ko 'Nanakia'

I tupu ake tēnei tangata i waho i tōna papa kāinga, i tupu ake ia i Te Wai Pounamu, engari, e noho ana ia ināiane i Tāmaki-makau-rau nei. Nō Ngā Puhi, nō Waikato, nō Ngāi Tahu anō hoki ia. E rua tekau mā whitu tau tōna pakeke i te wā o tā māua whakawhitinga kōrero.

Ko 'Tūtāwake'

Ahakoia he uri tēnei kaikōrero nō Te Whānau-a-Apanui, i tupu ake ia i te rohe o Ngāti Kahungunu, ā, e noho ana ia i Tāmaki-makau rau i ēnei rā. He whāngai te kaikōrero nei, ahakoia e mōhio ana ia ki tōna whānau ake, he iti noa iho te whakapānga atu ki a rātou. E toru tekau mā toru tau tōna pakeke i te wā e whakawhiti kōrero ana māua.

Ko ngā Whaea

Ko Julie

Nō Waikato, nō Ngāti Māhanga hoki a Julia. Ahakoia tērā hononga, i tupu ake ia i Tāmaki-makau-rau nei, ā, kei te noho tonu ia i Tāmaki-makau-rau. I te wā e kōrero ana māua, e whā tekau tau tōna pakeke. Ahakoia he wahine Māori ia, kāore ia i mōhio ki ōna whakapapa Māori tae noa ki te matenga o tōna pāpā. E rangahau ana a Julie i tōna ao Māori, ko ia anake nō tōna whānau e mahi pēnā ana.

Ko 'Ōrewa'

E whā tekau mā tahī tau te pakeke o tēnei kaikōrero. Ahakoia he uri ia nō Waikato me Ngāti Ranginui, i tupu ake ia, ā, e noho ana hoki tēnei whaea i Te Wai Pounamu, i Ōtautahi mai i te wā i puta mai ia ki te ao mārama. He hiahia nōna ki te kimi i ōna whakapapa Māori nā te patapatai a tāna tamaiti ki a ia.

Ko Juanita

Nō Ngā Puhi, nō Te Rarawa, nō Te Aupōuri anō hoki tēnei whaea. Kāore ia e noho tawhiti ana i ōna iwi, e noho ana ia i Tāmaki-makau-rau. I te wā o tā māua kōrerorero, e toru tekau mā whitu ōna tau.

Ko 'Tia'

E toru tekau mā ono tau te pakeke o tēnei kaikōrero. Ahakoia e noho ana ia i Tāmaki-makau-rau i ēnei rā, i tupu ake ia i Te Wai Pounamu, i Ōtautahi. I kī mai tēnei kaikōrero he uri ia nō Waikato me Ngāti Ranginui, nō reira, e tupu ake ana, e noho tonu ana hoki ia i waho i te rohe o tōna papa kāinga ake.

Ko ngā Mātua

Ko Poia

E noho ana tēnei kaikōrero i Te Wai Pounamu, i Ōtepoti i te wā e kōrero ana māua. E whā tekau mā toru ōna tau, ā, he hononga ōna ki a Ngāi Tūhoe, ki a Ngāti Manawa, ki a Ngāti Tūwharetoa, ki a Te Arawa, ki a Ngāti Whare anō hoki. Ahakoa e noho tāone ana a Poia, i tupu ake ia i roto i te ao Māori.

Ko Joseph

E noho ana te kaikōrero nei i Te Whanganui-ā-Tara, engari he hononga ōna ki a Ngāti Pūkenga me Te Arawa anō hoki. E whā tekau mā rima ōna tau i tā māua uiuinga.

Ko ‘Kahu’

Ahakoa he uri tēnei ‘Matua’ nō Ngāti Kahu, i tupu ake ia, ā, e noho tonu ana te kaikōrero nei i Te Wai Pounamu, i Ōtepoti. E kīia ana e toru tekau mā iwa tau tōna pakeke i te wā i uiuitia. I mōhio ia he Māori, engari, kāore ia i ako, i kimi rānei i tōna whakapapa Māori tae noa ki tōna pakeketanga. E rangahau ana a ‘Kahu’ i tōna ao Māori, ko ia anake nō tōna whānau e mahi pēnā ana.

Ko ngā Rūruhi

Ko Rangi

Ahakoa i tupu ake te kaikōrero nei i Te Ika ā-Māui, i roto i te ao Māori hoki, i te wā i uiuitia i Te Pāpaka-ā-Māui ia e noho ana. He uri te kaikōrero nei nō Ngāti Ranginui ki Tauranga Moana me Waikato, ā, e rima tekau mā whā tau tōna pakeke i te wā i kōrero māua.

Ko Makarita

E whitu tekau tau te pakeke o te rūruhi nei. I Tāmaki-makau-rau te uiuinga, ā, e noho ana hoki tēnei kaikōrero i Tāmaki-makau-rau. E rua ōna iwi, ko Ngā Puhi tētehi, ko Ngāti Wai tētehi. I tupu ake te rūruhi nei i roto i te ao Māori, ā, e whakaako ana hoki ia i āna mokopuna ki ō rātou whakapapa.

Ko ngā Koroheke

Ko Teati

E noho ana tēnei koroheke i Te Wai Pounamu, arā, ki Ōtautahi ahakoa i tupu ake ia i Te Ika-a-Māui. E ono tekau mā rua tau tōna pakeke, ā, he hononga ōna ki ngā iwi o Ngāti Ranginui rāua ko Waikato.

Ko Martin

Ahakoa he uri te kaikōrero nei nō Ngāti Tūwharetoa, e noho ana ia ināianei ki te tāone nui o Te Whanganui-ā-Tara. I te wā e kōrero ana māua, e rima tekau mā rima tau tōna pakeke. Ahakoa tōna nohonga atu i tōna papa kāinga, hokihoki ai ia ki reira.

Ko Wally

I haere au ki Te Whanganui-ā-Tara ki te uiui i te koroheke nei, ahakoa e noho ana ia ki taua tāone, he uri ia nō Ngāti Hauā, nō Ngāti Tamaterā, nō Ngāti Raukawa anō hoki. I kī mai ia he tamaiti tonu tōna āhua, arā, e whitu tekau mā tahi ōna tau.

Ko Te Wharehuia

Nō Ngāi Tūhoe ia. Ahakoa i noho a Te Wharehuia i waho i tōna ake papa kāinga mō ngā tau maha, hokihoki ai ia ki reira. He koroheke ia mō te mahi rangahau nei, e whitu tekau mā toru pea ngā tau.

Koinā ngā kaikōrero katoa i uiuitia, i tukuna mai ngā whakautu ā-pepa rānei. Ināianei, ka whakaatu tētehi ripanga kia tirohia ngā wāhi i uiuitia ngā kaikōrero nei, ngā tāone e noho nei rātou me ō rātou ake iwi. He ripanga e whai ana kia kitea ai ngā kōrero kua kōrerohia i mua rā. Nō reira, i roto i te ripanga i tērā atu whārangi, ka taea e koe te kite tokohia ngā tāngata i uiuitia, nō tēwhea tāone nui o Aotearoa nei rātou e noho ana, nō ēwhea iwi hoki rātou.

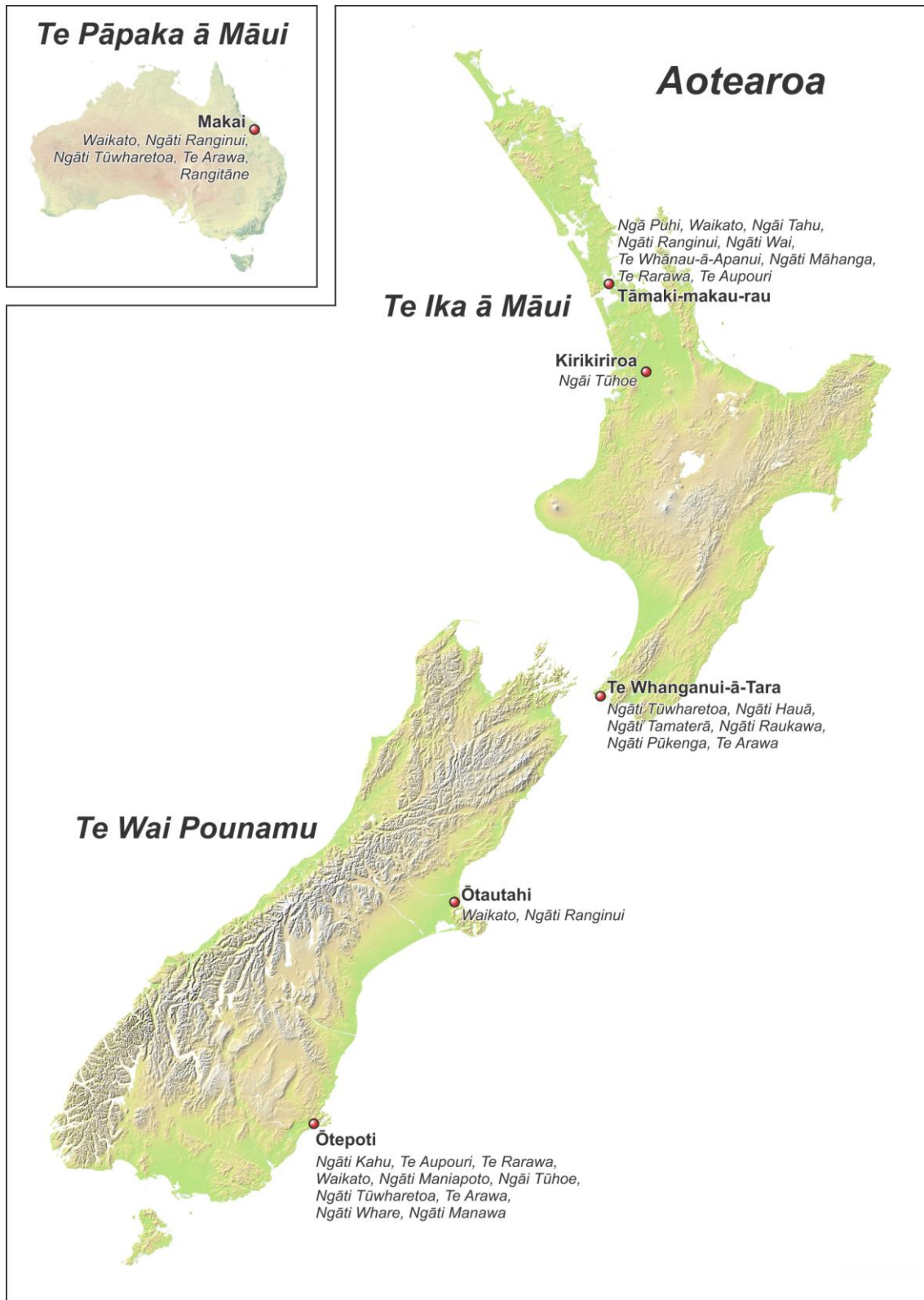
Ko te Ripanga 12: I whea ngā kaikōrero e noho ana

Ko te ingoa	Ko te wāhi noho	Ko ngā iwi
Ko 'Irihāpeti'	Te Pāpaka ā-Māui	Waikato, Ngāti Ranginui
Ko 'Rehutai'	Ōtepoti	Te Aupori, Te Rarawa
Ko 'Hinewaikato'	Ōtepoti	Waikato, Ngāti Maniapoto
Ko 'Kaia'	Te Pāpaka ā-Māui	Waikato, Ngāti Tūwharetoa, Te Arawa,

		Rangitāne
Ko 'Nanakia'	Tāmaki-makau-rau	Ngā Puhi, Waikato, Ngāi Tahu
Ko 'Tūtāwake'	Tāmaki-makau-rau	Te Whānau - ā - Apanui
Ko Julie	Tāmaki-makau-rau	Waikato, Ngāti Māhanga
Ko 'Ōrewa'	Ōtautahi	Waikato, Ngāti Ranginui
Ko Juanita	Tāmaki-makau-rau	Ngā Puhi, Te Rarawa, Te Aupouri
Ko 'Tia'	Tāmaki-makau-rau	Waikato, Ngāti Ranginui
Ko Poia	Ōtepoti	Ngāi Tūhoe, Ngāti Tūwharetoa, Ngāti Manawa, Te Arawa, Ngāti Whare
Ko 'Kahu'	Ōtepoti	Ngāti Kahu
Ko Joseph	Te Whanganui-ā-Tara	Ngāti Pūkenga. Te Arawa
Ko Rangī	Te Pāpaka-ā-Māui	Waikato, Ngāti Ranginui
Ko Makarita	Tāmaki-makau-rau	Ngā Puhi, Ngāti Wai
Ko Teati	Ōtautahi	Waikato, Ngāti Ranginui
Ko Martin	Te Whanganui-ā-Tara	Ngāti Tūwharetoa
Ko Wally	Te Whanganui-ā-Tara	Ngāti Hauā, Ngāti Tamaterā, Ngāti Raukawa
Ko Te Wharehuia	Kirikiriroa	Ngāi Tūhoe

Atu i tēnā, ahakoa he hiahia nōku ki te uiui i ētehi tāngata nō ngā iwi maha, e rima noa iho ngā tāone nunui o Aotearoa i whakahaeretia ēnei uiuinga, arā, ko Tāmaki-makau-rau, ko Te Whanganui-ā-Tara, ko Ōtautahi, ko Ōtepoti, ko Kirikiriroa anō hoki. Tirohia te mapi e whakaatu ana i whea au i uiui ngā kaikōrero i Aotearoa nei. Kei taua mapi hoki, ka kitea ngā iwi o ia kaikōrero kei ngā tāone nunui e noho ana.

Mapi 2: I whea ngā kaikōrero e noho ana



Ko ngā hua o ngā uiuinga

Me huri ināiane ki ngā pātai me ā rātou whakautu. Ko tōku hiahia i tēnei wāhanga o te upoko nei, ki te whakaatu i ia pātai i pātaihia me ngā whakautu a ia kaikōrero, ā, mutu ai ki tētehi kōrero hei whakamārama. Nō reira, e whai ake nei, ka kitea ngā kaupapa kōrero o ia pātai.

He aha te whakamāramatanga o te whakapapa?

E hiahia ana au ki te mōhio he aha tā ia kaikōrero whakamāramatanga mō te whakapapa, ā, mehemea he mea nui hoki ki a rātou. Te maha hoki o ngā tūmomo whakautu ki tēnei pātai, rerekē mai, ōrite mai, engari, e ai ki ia kaikōrero, he mea whakahirahira te whakapapa ki a rātou anō. Ki tā ‘Nanakia’, ko te whakapapa ki a ia, “ko tōku iwi, ko tōku hapū, arā, ki ngā mea e hangaia ana i a mātou ngā mea Māori, ko mātou ko tērā, ko tō mātou whānau, hapū, iwi.” Atu i tēnā i mea mai a Julie, “Ko te whakapapa tētehi mea e hono ana i te tangata ki ōku mātua, ki ōku tūpuna, ki tōku whenua hoki. Ko te whakapapa te hononga i tēnei ao ki te ao o mua, ki ngā tāngata o mua, ki ngā atua, ki ngā mea kua hipa nei.”

He ōrite ngā whakaaro o ‘Kahu’ rāua ko Rangi e hāngai ana ki te rārangi toto e hono ana ki ētehi atu tāngata. E mea ana a ‘Kahu’ “Ko te rārangi toto i puta mai i ngā mātua tūpuna.” Ki tā Rangi, ko te whakapapa te “Hononga o tētehi tangata ki tētehi atu tangata.” E ai ki a Teati, “It’s knowing where you are from and the tribe connecting you with other people.” Āe, e whakaae ana au, ko te whakapapa te rārangi toto mai i ngā mātua tūpuna, nā rātou te kākano, arā te whakapapa, i whakatō, ā, mā tātou te hunga ora e whakawhānau kia haere tonu ai ngā whakatupuranga, arā, te whakapapa. Engari, he āhuatanga hōhonu ake ki tēnā.

E ai ki te nuinga o ngā kaikōrero e kōrerohia nei i roto i te reo Pākehā, i kī mai rātou ko te whakapapa, “Knowing who you are, knowing where you come from and family tree.” Ko tērā te whakaaro o ‘Irihāpeti’, “Whakapapa is my family tree, my ancestors and our tamariki.” Ki tā ‘Rehutai’, “It gives you your sense of place especially being Māori, it gives you your existence, how you are, who you are and where you come from.” He ōrite te kōrero a ‘Hinewaikato’ rāua ko ‘Kaia’, “It’s who you are, it’s genealogy, it’s who you are.” “It’s where I come from, it’s where I belong, it’s who I am.” E hāngai pū ana tēnei whakaaro ki tērā ki tā Jenkins (2008:5) e pā ana ki te

tuakiri. I kī mai a Jenkins ko te “identity is to know who’s who, who we are, knowing who they think we are, them knowing who we are, knowing who others are,” nō reira he tū āhuatanga hei whakaatu i tō whakapapa, i tō pēpeha hoki.

I kī mai ētehi ko te hononga ki ngā tūpuna, ki te iwi, ki te whenua anō hoki tēnei mea te whakapapa. Ko tērā te whakaaro o Juanita, engari tāpiri atu ki tēnā, ki tāna, he tūmomo papa te whakapapa mōna.

Other than literally telling you where you come from and where you descend from ethnically and genealogically, I guess for me it’s my framework with relating to the world. Growing up it was more about relationships with land like moana and maunga and hapū and your tūrangawaewae but as I’ve become an adult it’s taken on a bigger dimension and improved relationships (Juanita 2010:Uiui).

Ki tō ētehi atu tāngata whakaaro, he hononga ki te whakapapa me te tuakiri, ko te whakapapa te āhuatanga e kīia ana ka noho koe ki tētehi wāhi. I te wā e pānui ana ahau i ngā whakautu o ‘Kaia’, kāore e kore i taea e au te whai hononga. Ki tāna whakamāramatanga o te whakapapa, “It’s where I come from, it’s where I belong, it’s who I am. It influences who I want to be and where I want to go. A sense of belonging is very important and that’s what whakapapa gives you.”

I mea mai a Wally he hononga te whakapapa ki ngā āhuatanga katoa, ehara ko te tangata anahe, ki ngā āhuatanga katoa. Ki tāna anō hoki, e hāngai ana te whakapapa ki tēnei mea, ki te tuakiri. Ahakoa he kōrero tāna i roto i te reo Pākehā, he wairua Māori tonu tōna ki ētehi o āna kōrero, tirohia tēnei:

Among other things it means our heritage really I suppose, as Māori all our connections with what’s gone before, I mean everything really, not just the people but everything about the world that we live in. It’s related to our idea about our identity, our sense of belonging; those are I guess in terms of our heritage, all those things to me are what’s connected to this idea of our whakapapa. For me, the more I think about it, it operates below the surface of everyday life, it’s like a platform rather than a springboard, especially today’s world when there’s a lot more flexible boundaries. All those whakapapa now in some ways are starting to fuse like it has different ethnicities that are in there. Our whakapapa is a dynamic thing, always changing, I think that’s one of the important things about the idea of whakapapa. So, I described whakapapa as a platform, which operates below our level of everyday consciousness (Wally 2010:Uiui).

Tāpiri ki tēnā whakaaro, ko te whakaaro o Poia. E whakapono ana ia he āhuatanga whānui ake te whakapapa i te tātai whanaungatanga anake. Ko ngā āhuatanga maha tae ana ki te orokohanga o te ao Māori, ki ngā atua Māori, ki ngā whakapapa o te hanganga o te whenua, me ngā kōrero nehe. Ka kitea tōna whakaaro ake.

Ko te whakaaro tuatahi pea ka puta i roto i ngā hinengaro o ngā tāngata mō te whakapapa, ko ngā tātai whanaungatanga, engari i tua atu i tērā, kua whānui ake te whakaaro mō te whakapapa me te orokohanga o te ao Māori, tae noa mai ki ngā atua Māori, ngā whakapapa e here ana i te hanga o te whenua, ngā kōrero o nehe, i a Māui, tana tapahitanga i te ika tērā tērā, o ngā waihanganga o ngā maunga, ngā awa. Nā reira i runga i te whakaaro ko te tātai whakapapa, te tātai anō hoki i ngā whakapaparanga, i ngā reanga rānei, he tohu anō ērā i te wā i hua ai ngā mahi tae noa mai ki a tāua e noho nei i tēnei wā (Poia 2010:Uiui).

Atu i tērā, i pātai atu au mehemea he whakahirahira te whakapapa ki a ia anō. He āhua rerekē tōna ake whakaaro ki a au, nāwai rā, i mārama au ki tana kōrero. Ki a au nei, nā tana whakautu, hei aha te kōrero a te tangata ‘he mea whakahirahira te whakapapa’, ka taea e koe te kite taua whakahirahiratanga i tō rātou ao pea. Nā, pānuitia tēnei:

Tērā pea i roto i ngā mahi whakahirahira, ngā mea whakahirahira rānei, ki te iwi Māori, kāore ēnā kaupapa e whakaarohia ana he kaupapa whakahirahira nā te mea, tērā momo take kaupapa pērā, ehara i te mea me whakaaro rawa te hinengaro i ērā āhuatanga. Kei roto ērā i te tino o te tangata, i roto i tana whakapono, i ana whakapono rānei, i roto i tana whakatupuranga, nā reira kāore i āta whakaarohia he mea whakahirahira tērā he aha rānei. Koia koia, kāore i tua atu, kāore i tua mai (Poia 2010:Uiui).

Me noho ki ngā whakaaro Māori me te wairua Māori o ngā whakautu, anei e whai ake nei ō Martin whakaaro. E hāngai pū ana ōna whakaaro ki te hiratanga o te whakapapa me te mea nei, ko tētehi o āna tino mahi, ko te whakamōhio atu ko wai koe, nō whea hoki koe.

Ko te whakapapa he kaupapa hira e pā ana ki tō āhua, ki tō hinengaro, ki tō whānau me ētahi atu māramatanga hei whakamōhio mai ko wai koe, nō hea koe. Pai hoki te whakapapa hei tū pakari ai i tōu tuarā me ōu pakihwi. Me te whakaaro hoki, ko te whakapapa he tikanga hei whakamōhio mai koe, ko wai i hāpai koe i runga i tō wakahaere, i runga i tō papa kāinga, me te mōhio hoki, kia mōhio ai koe i te huarahi i mua i a koe. Kei roto i te whakapapa te mana i hāpai i tō hikoitanga, koinā kē te hira o te whakapapa ki a au...Ko te whakapapa, he tātai anō tēnā. Nō te mea, ko te tātai i roto i tō āhua, hei mōhio mai koe he aha te rerekē o tō whakapapa me tētehi atu, me ōu whakaaro e pā ana ki tō iwi me tētehi atu (Martin 2010:Uiui).

Kua whoatu a Joseph i tētehi atu whakaaro, e kōrero ana ia mō tāna whakamāramatanga mō te whakapapa, engari, i tāpirihia tā te whakapapa mahi i ngā rā o mua, i te ao kōwhatu. Anei nā, e whai ake nei tāna ake kōrero mō te whakapapa.

He pātai nui tērā. I ngā wā o mua, ko te whakapapa te huarahi e whai tika koe, ko te whenua, tauranga ika, kohinga kai katoa, mā te whakapapa koe ka whiwhi ai i ō mahinga kai katoa. E rite ana i ērā wā, e rite ana te whakapapa ki te moni a te Pākehā, mā te whakapapa koe ka kai, mā te whakapapa koe ka kī he tangata whai rawa. E rite ana, e tika ana, e pūtahi pai ana ō tātai whakapapa ka nui ake ngā mahinga kai ka whiwhi i a koe, ko te whakapapa e tohu ana i tō whanaungatanga ki tētehi mea, nā te whanaungatanga ka whakakaitiaki i a koe. Nō reira ko te whakapapa, i ngā wā o mua ko te whakapapa te tino, te tīmatanga me te mutunga o te Māoritanga, katoa ngā mea, katoa ngā mea. Katoa ngā mātauranga o te ao Māori, ka tohua i roto i te waka o te whakapapa, ka riro o te whakapapa te tino, me pēnei ake, ko te whakapapa te peita i whakaahuatia ai te ao Māori katoa, katoa, tīmata mai, mutu atu. Koinā te whakapapa ki te Māori i ngā wā o mua, engari kāre e mutu i te Māori, katoa ngā iwi o Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ka pērā, ko te whakapapa te tīmatanga me te mutunga. Ināianei, kua rerekē, kua tae mai, kua uru katoa, kua tiri katoa ngā whakaaro Pākehā kei roto i a tātou, i ēnei wā ko te tino tohu ka taea te kī he tangata whai rawa koe, ā, ko te moni, kaua ko te whakapapa (Joseph 2010:Uiui).

E whiriwhiria ana e au tēnei kōrero nā tōna āhei ki te āta whakamārama i te ngako, i te wairua hoki o te whakapapa. Ehara te whakapapa i tētehi tātai noa iho, ā, i ngā rā o mua he tūmomo oranga te whakapapa. Mā te whakapapa ka taea e koe te hono ki ētehi atu tāngata, te whiwhi i te whenua, te whiwhi i te mahinga kai, kia pai tō noho i roto i te ao Māori. Ko te mea tino mīharo o tāna kōrero ko te urunga mai o te Pākehā. Nā te urunga mai o te Pākehā kāore te whakapapa i tino whakahirahira, pērā i nōnamata, ko te pūtea kē tērā i ēnei rā. Ki a au nei, e tika ana tēnei kōrero, he aha te take matua mō te hūnukutanga atu i te tūrangawaewae ki ngā tāone? Mō te mahi, arā, mō te pūtea.

He aha ngā hua o te mōhiotanga ki tō whakapapa?

Mehemea he mea nui ki te mōhio ki tō whakapapa i ēnei rā, he hiahia nōku ki te mōhio ki ngā whakaaro o ngā kaikōrero e pā ana ki ngā hua o te mōhio o te tangata ki tōna whakapapa ake. E whai ake nei, ka taea ēnei whakaaro, ēnei hua te kite. Ko te hua nui i puta mai i ngā kōrero katoa mō tēnei pātai, ko te painga i roto i te mōhio o te tangata ki tōna whakapapa, ki tōna tūrangawaewae, kia tū pakari ai ia.

Ki tā ‘Tia’ ko te hua nui ki a ia ko te “Sense of being, a sense of understanding and a better sense of identity, a better idea of where you’re from, who your family is and who

you can talk to, you just have a better understanding of yourself.” Ko tō ‘Tia’ whakaaro, he mea nui te mōhio o te tangata ki te whakapapa ki te noho pai koe i a koe anō. Mehemea kāore koe e tū kaha ana i a koe anō, e aha ana koe? Ki tāna kōrero, kāore e taea e koe te tino mōhio ko wai koe mehemea kāore koe e mōhio ana ki tō whakapapa ake. He ōrite taua whakakaaro ki tēnā o ‘Rehutai’, anei nā,

It gives you that sense of self and sense of place within, especially in the Māori world which is so much about whakapapa and tribal boundaries and who you are, and where you belong to and how you are relative to somebody else, confidence of knowing who you are (‘Rehutai’ 2010:Uiui).

Ko te mōhio o te tangata ki te whakapapa tētehi āhuatanga hei whakaatu i tō te tangata ‘Māoritanga’, i tō te tangata māia i te wā e noho ana ki tāwāhi. Nā te tawhiti i te tūrangawaewae, he pai te whai hononga ki ētehi atu tāngata e honohono ana ki tōu ake whānau, ki tōu ake hapū, ki tōu ake iwi rānei. Ko tērā te whakapono o ‘Kaia’.

It contributes to my confidence, makes me feel proud, unique, individual. I like being able to identify with the others who affiliate to the same whakapapa lines as me. When I was living in the UK, it was such a buzz to tell people you’re from Aotearoa. Even better when you met other Māori over there and the first thing you ask is where each other are from and it’s an awesome feeling being able to relate on the basis of whakapapa. Being so far away from home, finding people who are whānau makes you feel like you’re not so far away after all (‘Kaia’ 2010:Uiui).

Ahakoa i kī mai ētehi ko te māia tētehi o ngā tino hua, e ai ki ngā kaikōrero e whai ake nei, ko te māia te mea nui, te hua nui ake o ētehi atu āhuatanga o te mōhiotanga o te whakapapa. Ki tā ‘Tūtāwake’, “Confidence in who you are, in your ability to stand and just tell people where you come from, if you know that, then you, you can’t be challenged, knowing other people from your iwi.” E ai ki a ‘Hinewaikato’, “It gives you more of a connection which makes you more confident in who you are.” E mātua mōhio te hunga, mehemea e tū kaha ana koe i a koe anō, kua māia koe i ngā āhuatanga maha, i ngā āhuatanga katoa e hāngai ana ki a koe anō, ki ngā āhuatanga o tō ao, ki ngā āhuatanga hoki o te ao whānui.

Atu i tēnā, ko te whakamā tētehi āhuatanga nui mō te akoranga o te whakapapa. Ehara ko te whakamā ki te ako, kāo, ko te whakamā mehemea kāore koe i mōhio ki tō ake whakapapa i te wā e hoki ana koe ki tō tūrangawaewae. Mehemea kāore koe e mōhio

ki tō whakapapa, ka pēwhea koe e whai hononga, e whai whanaungatanga ki tō whānau i tō tūrangawaewae? Ki tō Makarita whakaaro, ko tētehi āhuatanga i akiaki ia ki te ako i tōna ake whakapapa ko tēnei, “So I don’t feel whakamā about going back to the Hokianga, knowing that I can trace my ancestry back to there.” Mehemea kāore e taea e koe te whakapapa ki tētehi wāhi, ki tō tūrangawaewae, ka taea e koe te kī atu nō taua wāhi koe? E ai ki a ‘Nanakia’, e kāo.

He mea whakahirahira, ki te kore au e mōhio nō hea au, ka kore au e kī atu he Māori au. Mehemea ka mōhio koe ki tō whakapapa, ka taea te hono atu ki taua iwi ki reira, koia kē tētehi o ngā hua, ka kimi atu ō rātou ake whakapapa ka taea e rātou te kī atu, ā, he Māori au (‘Nanakia’ 2010:Uiui).

Ki a Martin, ko te tino hua o te mōhio o te tangata ki te whakapapa, ko te mōhio ki te huarahi kei mua i a ia. E ai ki a ia, mehemea ka hoki koe ki tō kāinga me te mōhiotanga ki tō whakapapa, i te wā e whiu ana ngā pātai pērā i ‘ko wai tērā?’, ‘nō wai tērā?’ anō hoki, ka taea e te tangata te whakahoki, ko ‘mea’ ahau, nō ‘mea’ ahau, ‘nō konei’ hoki. Ki a ia anō, “Kua mōhio kē koe i tō whakapapa, ka puta koe i te mana o tō hītori, āu nei kōrero o nehe, nā, ka whakamōhio atu ko wai tēnei.”

Ahakoia e whakaponu ana a Poia he mea whakahirahira te mōhiotanga o te whakapapa, ki a ia anō, kāore te whakahirahiratanga i reira i ngā wā katoa, kei ia tangata tōna ake tikanga nā tōna ake haerenga o te wā.

Ehara i te kaupapa nui mō taua wā katoa nei, roto rānei i te āhua wānanga mēnā kāore tēnei mea te whakapapa e whai hua i roto i āna hāereere. Hoi anō, tēnā tāua ka hoki atu ki ō tāua iwi ake, anā, ki te kore tāua e mōhio ki ō tāua whakapapa, nā kua mōhio ko te whakamā pea ki a tāua i te korenga e mōhio, mēnā e whiua ana te pātai, mōhio koe, i runga i te whakawhanaungatanga rānei a ētahi, he uaua hoki ki te Māori ki te whakawhanaunga ki te kore e kitea he pū tīmatanga, ana, kua mōhio ko tērā mea te whakapapa te whakamauri i te tauhoutanga i waenganui i te tokorua, nā reira, koinā te mea i kore ai tāua e noho tauhou rawa atu ki a tāua, e pai ai tā tāua kōrerorero, tā tāua noho. Mēnā ka titiro ki ngā iwi o nāianei kua riro ko tō whakapapa tonu te mea e whiwhi pūtea ai tōna iwi, tēnā, he whakaaro anō i roto i tērā. Ko te moni ka te riro i a koe, kei te hua tonu mai i tō kī atu ‘Āe, he Ngāti Mea ahau, Ngāti Mea ahau, ko Mea tōku tupuna. Nā reira, he rerekē anō tērā pānga pea o te whakapapa ki a tāua, ki a tātou te iwi Māori i ēnei rā (Poia 2010:Uiui).

Atu i te mōhio o te tangata ki tōna tūrangawaewae, ki tōna whānau, ki ōna tūpuna hoki, ka whai pānga te tangata ki ngā pūtea ā-iwi mehemea ka mōhio ia ki tōna whakapapa,

ki ōna whakapapa rānei. Ahakoa he āhua rerekē taua hua ki ērā o ngā rā o mua, he hua tonu o nāianei. I mea mai a Julie ko ngā hua o te mōhiotanga ki tō whakapapa anei nā:

Ka mōhio koe ki tō tūrangawaewae ki Aotearoa, ki tō marae, ki tō whānau whānui me te haerenga o ōu tūpuna. Ka taea e koe te kite ngā akoranga i roto i ngā kōrero a ngā tūpuna, he hononga mai i tēnei wā ki te wā o mua. Atu i tērā, he mea pai mō te whakahaere o te marae, arā, te *benroll* (Julie 2010:Uiui)

E ai ki a Joseph, tētehi tangata i tupu ake i roto i te ao Māori, i roto hoki i te tikanga Māori, ko te tino hua o te mōhiotanga o te whakapapa, ko te mōhiotanga i a koe anō, kia kore koe e kotiti haere i āu haerenga. Tirohia tāna kōrero e whai ake nei:

Ka mōhio koe ko wai koe, i tō tūnga i roto i te ao, ka kore koe e whakangaro i a koe, ka mōhio koe, ko wai ngā tāngata me āta tiaki koe, ko wai ngā tāngata hei whakapānga atu māu i te wā ka hiahia āwhina koe, nā te whakapapa ka pērā nē? Ko te hoa ka haere mai ka ngaro atu, ka haere mai ka ngaro atu, engari ko te whanaunga, ā, mau tonu, mau tonu. Ko te hunga kua ngaro i a rātou te whakapapa, ka tere ngaro rātou, ka puhia atu e te hau, ka waipuketia e te ua, ērā mea katoa. Ko te hunga ka mātau pai ia ki tōna whakapapa, ka kore ia e ngaro. Ka toka tō rātou tū i te ao, kia kore ai e ngaro, ka kore e whakapōreareatia, te whakakotititia, ērā mea katoa (Joseph 2010:Uiui).

He aha te whakamāramatanga o te tuakiri?

Mō tēnei wāhanga i pātai au he aha te tikanga o te tuakiri ki tā ngā kaikōrero, ā, mehemea he mea nui hoki tēnei ki a rātou? Ahakoa te maha o ngā tūmomo kōrero e hāngai ana ki tēnei pātai, he maha hoki ngā whakautu e ōrite ana. Pērā i tērā o te ao Pākehā, he whakaaro ō ētehi e hāngai ana ki te hurihanga o te tuakiri. E ai ki ētehi o ngā kaikōrero, ka taea e tō tuakiri te huri mō ngā tūāhuatanga rerekē. Nā, e ai ki a Julie, i puta mai ngā āhuatanga o tō tuakiri Māori i te pēpitanga kāore e taea tērā te whakawhiti, engari, mō te tuakiri Pākehā e whakawhitihia ana i ngā wā katoa.

Ki tōku nei whakaaro mō te tuakiri Māori, i hoatu tēnei mea i te wā kua tinaku i te pēpi, kāore e taea te kite. He mea rerekē mōku nā te mea, nō Ngāti Pākehā me Ngāti Māhanga au, e rua ōku tuakiri, engari e kōrero ana ki te tuakiri Māori. I te wā e tamariki ana, i ako au i te ao Pākehā ka whiwhi tuakiri nā te tuku i te mahi, nā tō mana, nā tō kahatanga hoki ki ngā hākinakina. I roto i te ao Pākehā, i tukua te tuakiri i ētehi wā nā tō mahi, engari, i roto i te ao Māori, ko te tuakiri he *identity within a defined group*. *You have a defined identity and you can't change it and it's always there and it links you back to ngā atua. It's unchanging.* Ki tōku nei whakaaro i roto i te ao Pākehā, i Aotearoa, ka taea e te tangata te whakawhiti te tuakiri i

ētehi wā, kāore he mea tūturu mō ēnei tāngata, ngā tāngata Pākehā (Julie 2010:Uiui)

He āhuatanga mīharo tērā ki a au, āe he Māori taua whaea, engari, he Pākehā hoki ia. I tōna tamarikitanga tae noa ki te wā i tīmata tāna ako i ngā āhuatanga Māori me te reo Māori, he whakaaro tōna e hāngai pū ana ki te tuakiri, engari i roto i te ao Pākehā. Kāore i rerekē te whakaaro o ‘Kahu’, e ai ki a ia e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri, “Ka taea e au te hanga atu i tōku ake tuakiritanga, e kore e taea te tīni te whakapapa.” Ka whakapono a ‘Kahu’, ko te tuakiri he āhuatanga e taea te whakawhiti, ehara tērā i te whakapapa, kāore e taea tērā te whakawhiti. Nō reira, nā taua kōrero, e whakapono ana au, he hononga i waenganui i te whakapapa me te tuakiri ki a ‘Kahu’ ahakoa he paku rerekē te whakamārama.

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei ētehi kōrero e tautoko ana i te whakaaro he mea ōrite te tuakiri me te whakapapa. Ki tō Rangi whakaaro, he ōrite te tuakiri me te whakapapa, pērā i a ‘Kaia’, “Much the same as whakapapa. [It’s] who I am and where I’ve come from.” Ki tā Juanita, “I think whakapapa and identity are both the same thing and I think that they’re dynamic.” I te wā i tūtaki ai a Teati ki tētehi tauhou, he hiahia nōna ki te whakamōhio atu ko wai ia, nō whea hoki ia. Ki tāna kōrero, “I would like to know where they are from, it’s the same as whakapapa.” I whakapono hoki a Martin ki taua kōrero hoki, he ōrite ngā mea e rua.

Ko te tuakiri, he ōrite ki te whakapapa, engari ki a au, ko te tuakiri he tikanga mō nāianeī, ā, ko te whakapapa he tikanga nō nehe rā. Ko te tuakiri he tikanga e pā ki te tangata noa iho me tōna whānau tata. Ko te mata o te tangata he wāhanga tuakiri o te tangata (Martin 2010:Uiui).

Ahakoa, i ēnei rā, e rua ngā kupu te ‘whakapapa’ me te ‘tuakiri’, ā, e rua hoki ngā whakamārama mō ēnei kupu e rua. E ai ki tō Makareta whakaaro, e rua ngā kupu engari kotahi pea te whakamārama, he hononga hoki i waenganui i ngā kupu, i ngā āhuatanga e rua. Pānuitia ōna ake whakaaro.

Identity means being able to, to realise who you are, what your whakapapa is, who you whakapapa to, and identify who you are in a particular place being able to say well here’s my whakapapa and therefore that’s my identity...I think you need to know your whakapapa to be able to identify who you are. I think there is a link, but I mean you can identify yourself by just saying your name, but I don’t think it has the same significance as the whakapapa. I think you need to know your whakapapa and be able to

identify who you are by using your whakapapa, it's really important (Makarita 2010:Uiui).

Nō reira, mehemea he ōrite ngā āhuatanga e rua, he aha te whakapapa? I mua rā i kitea ngā whakaaro o ngā kaikōrero, mā te whakapapa ka mōhio te tangata ko wai rātou, ā, nō whea hoki rātou. Nā, ki tā ētehi anō, ko te tuakiri hoki tēnā.

Being able to stand up and say this is who I am, this is where I'm from, and this is where I'm going and just have a better understanding of yourself in knowing that you come from somewhere, but identity is family, and where you come from, and where you're going, and what family you create for yourself ('Tia' 2010:Uiui).

Hei tā Poia, he mea hōhonu ake te tuakiri mō te whakamārama kotahi. I te wā o tā māua uiui, i takoha mai ia i tētehi kōrero kia whakaahua te hiranga o te tuakiri. I whakaatu mai ngā tūāhuatanga e rua e hāngai ana ki te wā e hiahia ana, e kore e hiahia ana rānei ki te whakaatu i tō tuakiritanga. Me te mea nei he kōrero mō te tamaiti kua whāngaia me te whakahirahiratanga o tēnā. E ai ki a ia he hononga i waenganui i te tuakiri o te tangata me tōna ake whakapapa, ā-toto nei, ā-whakatupuranga rānei.

Mēnā kei roto tāua i te huihuinga kūare ki ō tāua ao, iwi rānei, iwitanga rānei, tērā pea, e rua ngā putanga o tērā. Āe rānei, ka āta kī ake tāua āe ko au tēnei, he Māori ahau, Ngāti Mea ahau, kei reira kei te hia tāua ki te whakamōhio i tō tāua rerekētanga i ērā kua hui atu rā. Āe rānei, mēnā ko tō tāua iwi tēnā e whakawāhia ana mō ngā mahi e tohea nei i roto i te ture, i te Kāwanatanga rānei. Kia kore tāua e whakaputa i tō tāua iwitanga, kia kaua nei tāua e tirohia rerekētia e te hunga e whakapae ana, ā, ko rātou tērā, ā, ko ia tērā. Nā, hei reira kua wānanga tāua he aha ngā whakapae e whakaputaputahia ai hei whakaataata rānei i ō tāua tuakiri he Māori, he aha, he aha rānei. He rerekē ngā āhuatanga e rua, engari, he whanaunga tonu rāua. Ka kore tētehi i tētahi. Engari ka whakaarohia te hunga kua whāngaihia i waho atu, nā i roto i te iwi Māori. Nā te āhua o te whāngai, kua ara anō ōna tikanga o te pupuri i te whanaungatanga i waenganui tonu i te hapū, nā reira kua kore e tukuna te tamaiti ki waho atu i tana whānau ā-toto nei. Engari i roto i te ao Pākehā tērā pea te tamaiti kua tukuna, engari, kāore e paku mōhio ko wai ōna mātua, he rerekē tērā. Ana, arā wētahi i mea atu kō atu, hei whāngai mā iwi kē i runga i te moe a tētehi mai i tēnei iwi ki tēnā iwi, nā, kua haere atu tētehi atu te whakakapi te momo tauhokohoko, tauwhakawhiti tangata kē ērā. Ki a au nei he whanaunga tata a Whakapapa rāua ko Tuakiri, āe, ko rāua tonu rāua (Poia 2010:Uiui).

Ka hoki te whakaaro ki te tīmatanga o tēnei tuhinga, he pātai tāku e hāngai ana ki tēnei kupu, ki tēnei āhuatanga o te tuakiri. He hiahia nōku kia kite mehemea he āhuatanga hou tēnei i hangaia i ēnei rā, mehemea he āhuatanga nō mai rā anō rānei? Ko te kōrero e whai ake nei tētehi kōrero e tautoko ana i te whakaaro o te hanganga o ēnei rā.

Tuakiri? He kupu hou tērā ki a au nō ērā kupu o te Taura Whiri. Ko te whakapapa te tuakiri, ki a au, ki te whakaaro Māori kāre he mea e tūa atu i te whakapapa, e tohu ana i a koe i tō tuakiritanga katoa. Ki a ahau nei he whakaaro Pākehā, arā, kua rapua e ngā tohunga o tō tāua reo te kupu e aro atu ki tēnā whakaaro Pākehā, engari, ka tīmata atu ka mutu mai i te whakapapa (Joseph 2010:Uiui).

Kua kitea ētehi o ngā kōrero e whakautu ana i te pātai nei, ‘he aha te whakamāramatanga o te tuakiri?’ Ko tāku, he ōrite te whakapapa me te tuakiri, ahakoa he paku rerekētanga i waenganui i a rāua tahi, ko te tino o ia āhuetanga he ōrite. E whakaae ana hoki au ki tā Joseph kōrero, he kupu hou te tuakiri i hangaia ai i ēnei rā nei.

He aha ētehi āhuetanga hei hanga i te tuakiri?

He aha ētehi āhuetanga hei hanga i tō tuakiri? He pātai tēnei e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri ake o te tangata, o te tuakiri Māori hoki. Ki ētehi ko tō whānau te mea nui e whakapuāwai ana i tō tuakiri. Hei tā ‘Nanakia’, “Ko te whānau tētahi, te whānau whānui, te whānau ake, tērā pea ko te reo, ko te haka, ko ngā mahi toi, ko ngā mahi tākaro.” He āhua ōrite taua whakaaro ki tō ‘Irihāpeti’ anō hoki, “your family, your friends and what other people think of you is what makes up your identity.” Ki tā ‘Hinewaikato’, ehara te tuakiri i tētehi mea kotahi, he maha ngā tūāhuetanga e hanga ana, e puāwai ana i tō te tangata tuakiri.

First it’s whakapapa. So many things contribute to your identity because you have different identities within yourself, but it’s what takes precedence over other identities. Whakapapa, yourself, other people, choices, growing up...Outside influences and life experience (‘Hinewaikato’ 2010:Uiui).

He hononga kaha rawa i waenganui i te whakapapa me te tuakiri e ai ki a Wally, e ai ki tāna, “There has to be a strong correlation between whakapapa and identity, but I can only think of it as actually being a contributing factor. One of the first things we get to know it [identity] is through our whānau.” He mea whakahirahira te whānau ki tēnei kaikōrero, i kī ia ehara ko te whānau ake anake, ko te whānau whānui hoki. E hāngai ana te tuakiri ki te whakaaro o ētehi atu tāngata mōu, me ōu ake whakaaro mōu. Hei tā Wally anō, ko te whiriwhiringa te tino o te tuakiri.

That's what I really think about this idea about whānau, it's all about security to me, it is about making choices, it is about how you see yourself reflected in other things going on around you. Others around you all contribute to how you feel about yourself, as you're growing up you become aware of things like media, how the media portray you, in that it generalises you, that's you as a Māori, you as a woman, you as a youth, whatever that is (Wally 2010:Uiui).

Ki tā ētehi o ngā kaikōrero, ko tō whakatupuranga me ngā akoranga o ōu mātua te āhuatanga nui i te tangata e hanga ana, e whakaoho ake ana hoki i te tuakiri. He aha ēnei āhuatanga ki tō Rangi whakaaro? “Ko te whakapapa, ko te aroha o ngā mātua, ko te aroha o ngā tūpuna, ko te whakatupuranga kei roto i te whānau i te wā e tamariki tonu ana, i hanga te tuakiri o tētehi tangata i tērā wā.” Hei tā ‘Tūtāwake’, “Inner pride as well as physical things, and your upbringing. It's an individual thing though.” Tāpiri atu ki tēnā anei te kōrero a Juanita, “Life experiences and how we respond to those experiences, and how those experiences shape our behaviour, definitely about upbringing as well and how we respond to it.”

I whakaae a ‘Rehutai’, he nui te mana o ōna mātua i te hanganga o tōna ake tuakiri. Ki tāna anō, ahakoa te aha, ahakoa e hiahia ana koe rānei, he nui tō rātou mana ki te whakahaere i tō ake ao, nō reira he nui tō rātou mana i tō whakatupuranga me ngā akoranga e heke ai ki a koe anō.

A huge part is obviously your family, you can't help but be shaped by your parents' influence and opinions and ideas and things...So absolutely your parents are a huge part of making up your identity and not just in terms of DNA. But I think another big part of what contributes to your identity are your friends, which I think a lot of people don't place enough importance, they don't seem to come in as much when you talk about identity, especially Māori identity, but your peers are a huge influence on you...They are outsiders in terms of whakapapa, but they become part of a whānau, they start to become internal influences (‘Rehutai’ 2010:Uiui).

He kōrero i runga rā e hāngai ana ki ngā hoa me tō rātou mana i tō ao. Ki a au nei, he mea nui tērā, kei te whakaae hoki au ki te kōrero mō te iti iho o ngā kōrero e hāereere ana mō te whakahirahiratanga o ngā hoa ki te whaiwhai haere i ēnei mahi. Ki tā te nuinga, e whakapono ana rātou ki o rātou hoa, e whakahirahira ana hoki ngā whakaaro o ngā hoa, nō reira, kāore e kore i ētehi wā ka whakarongo koe ki ōu hoa.

Atu i tērā, ahakoa he maha ngā āhuatanga ā-wairua, ā-hinengaro, ā-roto i te tinana, e ai ki a Julie he maha ētehi atu āhuatanga pērā i ēnei:

I te tuakiri *in general*, ko te karere o ana mātua mō tēnei kaupapa, ko te āhua o te tinana, o te kanohi, ko te tae o te kiri, ngā karere i tuku i te ao, i te rohe, i te tāone e noho ana te tangata, i te kura pea. Ki tōku nei whakaaro, ehara te taumata o te toto Māori, i roto i te tinana o te tangata, tētehi i roto i te tinana he mea pai, he maha ngā *assumptions* ki tō tuakiri (Julie 2010:Uiui).

Kāore e kore, he maha ngā whakaaro tō tēnā kaikōrero, tō tēnā kaikōrero, anei tētehi atu whakaaro o Poia. E ai ki a ia, ko ētehi āhuatanga hei hanga i tō tuakiri ko ēnei:

Te wāhi i noho ai koe, te wāhi i kuraina ai koe, ngā whakapono i pakeke ai koe, koirā ō mahi hākinakina. Kua noho ērā e waihanga nei i tō tuakiri, i te mea, tērā pea he whakapono kei roto i ēnā rōpū e kotahi ai koutou rā (Poia 2010:Uiui).

E ai ki tō ‘Ōrewa’ whakaaro, ko te whānau te mea nui ki a ia. Kāore ia i paku whakapono ko ngā āhuatanga whai rawa, ko ngā āhuatanga e hoko ana hoki i te mea whakahirahira. Pānuitia tēnei:

I’ve been looking at what is important in life and you know, you have to kind of peel back the onion and strip everything back, and it just really gets back to your values, your family, your make-up, your core being, so then that goes back to your whakapapa. It’s important to know your whakapapa, but I don’t know it much at all and should know more, but I don’t feel any less of a person for not knowing all of that. I guess because even though I don’t know much, it still feels very much a part of me. So family is a big one, knowing your iwi and things like that but it’s who I am anyway. So whether I can translate that into words, which I can’t at the moment, but it is me, so it follows me day to day and it surrounds me, it’s who I am. I don’t think materialistic things make up your identity, you know you can work hard and do really well, it enhances the person that you are but it’s not who you are (‘Ōrewa’ 2010:Uiui).

Ko tērā tērā, me huri ināiane ki te whakaaro o Martin, he whakaaro hōhonu tonu ōna e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri o te tangata atu i te āhua o te kiri, atu i te āhua o te tangata anō hoki.

Ki a au nei, ko te hira o te tuakiri kei roto i te āhua o te tangata me āna tū, me te pakaritanga o tōna tuarā i te tū. Mā ēnei āhua-tuakiri ka mōhio mai koe ko wai te tangata, ko wai ōna mātua, kei hea tōna kāinga noho me tōna marae. Koinā pea te take e mōhio ana ko te tuakiri te korowai o te tangata e kitea e koe. Ahakoa ko wai, ahakoa nō hea, e kite ana koe i te hīkoitanga o te tangata, te omanga a te tangata ki te oma, ōna tuākana, ōna tēina, ka mōhio

koe ko wai te tangata. Ko te tuakiri he korowai e mau ana te tangata ia rā, ia rā. Whakairohia e te whānau te āhua-tuakiri ā te tangata hei mōhio mai ōna hoa, ōna whanaunga ko wai ia. Engari ko te whakapapa he rārangi kōrero o nehe whakaheke mai e ōna mātua tūpuna, ā, kia mōhio mai kei hea tana mata i tōna whānau whānui (Martin 2010:Uiui).

Nō reira, ko te mea whakahirahira ki a Martin, mehemea e mōhio ana koe ki ngā kōrero o nehe, ki ngā kōrero o ōu tūpuna, ka taea e koe te tū kaha i roto i tōu ake ao. Ko te tangata e matatau ana ki ngā akoranga o ngā tūpuna me ngā tikanga Māori, ko tērā te tangata e pakari ana i tōna ake tuakiritanga. Heoi, nā aua kōrero, e whakaponu au e kōrerohia nei te hononga i waenga i te whakapapa me te tuakiri, i te kōrero o nehe me te tuakiri, i ngā tikanga Māori hoki me te tuakiri.

He aha ētehi aukatinga ki te ako whakapapa?

He aha ngā āhuatanga hei aukati i te tangata ki te ako i te whakapapa? Ahakoa e whia kē nei ngā tūmomo āhuatanga e pā ana ki te ako i te whakapapa, he maha hoki ngā whakautu ōrite tā tēnā, tā tēnā, tā tēnā anō hoki. Waihō mā te whakamā e patu, e tika ana tēnei whakataukī mā tēnei wāhanga o te kōrero nei nā te mahi a te whakautu e hāngai ana ki te whakamā. Ko te whakamā te mea nui, kore mōhio i te reo Māori hoki, ko tērā te kōrero a ‘Nanakia’. Ki tā ‘Tūtāwake’ ko ngā aukatinga nui ki a ia ko ēnei:

Being *whakamā* is probably one of the biggest ones, and if you go to learn the different sides of your *whakapapa* it also depends on the circumstances of how you were born. Being *whakamā*, living outside your *rohe* is a big one and not knowing who to go to, the right people to contact to find your *whakapapa* (‘Tūtāwake’ 2010:Uiui).

Atu i te whakamā, ki tō ‘Tia’ whakaaro mō ngā āhuatanga aukati, ki a ia ko ngā āhuatanga mōu ake, ko te whakamā, ko te wahangū o ētehi e taea ai te whāki, ko te kōrero huna hoki o te whānau. Ahakoa kāore ia i mōhio ki ngā tikanga Māori, he hiahia tonu nōna ki te whai, ki te kimi hoki i tōna whakapapa, engari, kāore ia i paku mōhio me pēwhea.

I think there are personal barriers that you need to overcome, and actually having the guts to take the steps to do it. Because if, like me, you had a bit of embarrassment about the whole thing, it’s kind of like shame, you know you feel a bit stink not knowing, you need to overcome your own inadequacies. The other side that I’ve found is, when you don’t know, what I’ve learnt is there’s so many protocols involved, and when you come from a background when you don’t know any protocols, and you’re used to just

charging in and doing what you like, this is what I want, this is how I get it, you don't know protocols so you step on so many toes. I wasn't too sure what to do, so not knowing how to do it, it's a real catch 22, you don't know how to get there, you don't know what to do, you don't know the protocols, but you know what you want, so how are you supposed to get that?... So the barriers are; the unwillingness of people to share, yet at the same time not being personally informed enough about what to actually do. I felt like, I needed a course in how to approach it, not actually a course in finding my whakapapa but a course in what the protocols are, this is what you need to respect, you can't ask people this, you know, I didn't know any of that ('Tia' 2010:Uiui).

He whakaaturanga tā Whakaata Māori e pā ana ki ngā tāngata e kimi ana i ō rātou whānau whānui, i ō rātou whakapapa me ō rātou hapū, ko 'Tia' te kaupapa o tētehi. Ahakoa, i taua wā i whakaaro ia, kia kimihia i tētehi ara pai, i tētehi ara tika, kāore te nuinga o tōna whānau whānui e whakaaro pērā ana. I taea te kite mai i tāna whakautu, kāore ia i tupu i te ao Māori, ā, kāore hoki ia i mōhio ki ngā tikanga Māori. He āhua whakamā ia a muri i tāna haerenga ki tēnei whakaaturanga, engari, ināianeī, kei te mōhio ia ki tōna whānau, kei te mōhio hoki ia he aha te ara tika e hāngai ana ki te kimi whakapapa.

I roto i ia whānau ētehi kōrero huna, he maha hoki ngā take e huna ai aua kōrero, engari, ko tērā tētehi aukati nui rawa ki a 'Rehutai', family secrets are huge, natural fear and not knowing how to even start. He āhua ōrite tērā kōrero ki tō Rangi whakaaro:

Ko ngā amuamu i waenganui i te whānau tētehi atu aukatinga nui nā te mea, tērā pea kāore te whānau, te tangata rānei e paku hiahia ki te whakamōhio atu ko wai tērā, nō whea tērā, ko wai hoki tērā nā ngā amuamu o te wā (Rangi 2010:Uiui).

Mehemea kua mate ngā whītiki o te kī, ko wai atu e taea te tuku whakapapa mai i tētehi whakatupuranga ki tētehi atu whakatupuranga? Koinā te āwangawanga o Rangi, ko te mea tino nui ko te ngarotanga o te tangata tino mōhio, ki te whakatika, ki te whakahē rānei i te whakapapa. Ko tērā hoki tētehi o tō Martin āwangawanga.

I te tuatahi ko te kore mōhio te tangata ki tana whakapapa me tana tuakiri, ā, kua mate, kua ngaro ia. Ki a au nei, mehemea e kore koe e tupu ake i runga i tōu marae, kei te pai tēnā, engari, me kaha koe ki te whai i tō rārangi whakapapa, ā, me noho tata ki tōu whānau, ka tika (Martin 2010:Uiui).

Kāore i ārikarika ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te rāwaho, me te mea hoki, he aha tēnei mea te rāwaho e kōrerohia nei? Ki tō te nuinga o ngā kaikōrero, ko te rāwaho te tangata, ngā tāngata rānei e tātai whakapapa ana, engari, kāore rātou e noho ana i taua wāhi. Ahakoa i tupu ake rātou i reira, ahakoa kāore rānei i tupu ake rātou i reira. Ko te mea nui, nā te whakapapa ka taea e koe te hono atu ki tētehi whenua, engari e noho ana koe ki tētehi atu wāhi kē. Ahakoa he āhua rerekē tēnei whakamārama o te rāwaho ki tēnā kua whakamāramahia, ko tēnei te whakaaro o te nuinga o ngā kaikōrero.

Hei tā ‘Irihāpeti’ ko ngā tino aukatinga ko ēnei, “Lack of exposure to your whānau; distance away from your whānau; being a whāngai and not knowing your whānau.” He ōrite tēnā ki te whakaaro o ‘Ōrewa’ e hāngai ana ki ngā aukatinga nui ki a ia, “Distance and I guess financially, living in the moment and not being immersed in things Māori. A big one is Dad not knowing much either.” E ai ki a ‘Hinewaikato’, atu i te rāwaho, ki a ia ko te māngere anō hoki, “I think laziness and you thinking you don’t deserve to learn are both barriers. Outside influences from other people is a barrier as well as being rāwaho.”

He aha āu kōrero akiaki?

Mō tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga nei, ka tirohia ngā kōrero akiaki nā ngā kaikōrero ki ngā tāngata e ako tonu ana i ō rātou ake whakapapa. I ētehi wā ko rātou, ko ngā kaikōrero hoki tēnā, ā, i ētehi atu wā i mōhio kē ētehi o ngā kaikōrero ki ō rātou ake whakapapa. Engari i maumahara noa rātou i ngā mea uaua mā rātou i te wā e ako ana, nō reira he kōrero akiaki tā rātou hei āwhina i te hunga e ako tonu ana. Ki tā ‘Kahu’, me hoki koe ki tō tūrangawaewae ahakoa te aha, ahakoa te mahi, ahakoa te kore putea, ahakoa te kore whai wā, ahakoa te aha. Ki a au nei, ko tērā tētehi o ngā tino mate o te hunga kore mōhio, kāore e taea te hoki atu nā tā rātou mahi ake, nā te kore pūtea hoki. Mehemea ka whai wā ki te hoki atu ki te tūrangawaewae mō te wā kotahi, he pai ake te ngaringari i te korekore.

Ko te kōrero akiaki ki tā Rangi, “Rapua tētehi, ētehi whānau rānei ki te kōrero atu, ki te pātai atu i ngā pātai e hiahiatia rawatia ana.” He āhua ōrite taua whakaaro ki a ‘Hinewaikato’, ki tāna me whai wā koe mō te whiu pātai ki ētehi whanaunga, engari ko tāna tino kōrero akiaki, me mātua mōhio koe me pēwhea te kī atu, ‘mō tōku hē’.

Well, I'm someone who is still learning as well. I think if you really want to learn, you need to set aside time just for that, you need to set aside time where you can ask as many questions as you like and get the answers, the main thing is making the time. Also to get as close to the people that know it as you can, and don't give up, that's another one. If you mess up, you need to admit that, apologise and move on. The best thing is to know how to apologise. I think that's the best thing a person can have, because you're always going to mess up, you're always going to do something wrong, nobody's perfect so I think that's a really important thing to learn, and how to apologise sincerely. That's a real important thing. You'll always have someone who will tell you off, you've just got to be able to take it on the chin and move on ('Hinewaikato' 2010:Uiui).

He kōrero rangatira tērā mai i a 'Hinewaikato', me mōhio ki te kī atu 'mō taku hē' me te aroha hoki. E whakaae ana au ki tērā, nā te mea i ētehi wā, kāore e kore ka hara koe, ka whati hoki koe, nā, mehemea e mōhio ana koe ki te whakapāha, ka taea e koe te haere tonu i tō haerenga.

Tāpiri atu ki tēnā, ko te whakaaro o 'Nanakia'. Ki tāna me kimi i ētehi tāngata nō tō whānau ki te kōrero atu. Kaua e āwangawanga hoki, nā te mea kei a koe te whakapapa i tō tinana ake, i tō toto ake, kei a koe. Nō reira, kia kaha ki te whakatōmene i ngā āhuatanga katoa e hāngai ana ki tō whakapapa.

Kia kaha rā ake, kia kaha rā ake i te mea, he whakapapa, koia kē hoki te toto eweewe nāhau kē kei roto i a koe tō wairua ki tō tinana, ko tō whakapapa kē. Kia kaha ki te whai atu, kia kaha ki te pupuri atu. Me hoki atu rā ki ōu mātua, ki ōu kuia, ki ōu koroua mēnā ka mate rātou haere atu ana ki ōu whanaunga, me whānui atu tō kimi atu i a rātou ('Nanakia' 2010:Uiui).

I whakaaetia katoatia ngā kaikōrero, e hāngai ana ki te ako i te whakapapa, kāore e taea ngā mea katoa te mōhio, te mārama rānei, i te wā poto. Kia whakapeto te ngoi, kia heke te werawera, kia kaumātua rā anō koe, ā, mārama ai ki te retōtanga o tēnei mea, o te whakapapa. Koinā te raru a ētehi tāngata i ēnei rā, nā te whakawhitinga o te wā, he hiahia nō rātou ki te mōhio i ngā āhuatanga katoa i te wā kotahi, pērā i ngā āhuatanga maha o ēnei rā. Engari, kore kore rawa e taea. Anei te whakaaro o Juanita:

It's a journey and it's not something that can be done over a weekend and it's not like a paper where you go for a semester, it's a series of events that will happen over a lifetime. It could start off that you go to a family reunion and you just make some connections and it might be 6 months later 'Uncle Bob's' in town and he wants to have a coffee, and then next time it might be a tangi. Each time at those little events and some of them might be quite

insignificant, you just learn a little bit more. Hang in there, not to have expectations that you are going to know everything straight away and just take things for what they are, like what people give you is what people give you (Juanita 2010:Uiui).

Ki tā Joseph, atu i te ‘kia kaha’, ki a ia tokomaha ngā tāngata noho ā-tāone kāore rātou e tae ā-tinana ki ngā hui Māori, ki ngā hui whānau, ki ngā hui ā-iwi hoki, ko tāna me haere ki te ako, ki te whakarongo ki te whakapapa, ki ngā tūpuna anō hoki. Ko āna kupu akiaki e whai ake nei:

Nō reira, kia kaha rā tātou te whakatata mai rātou ki tō rātou Māoritanga ake, whakapā ki ō rātou marae, ki ō rātou whānau, ki ō rātou hapū, haere ki ngā hui, haere ki ngā tangihanga, uru atu ki roto ki ngā wānanga ērā mea katoa, te nuinga o ngā Māori kāre i uru ki ēnā mea, te nuinga, ko te waha he Māori, engari ko te ngākau, kāre anō kia āta huakina, kia uru atu ngā whakaaro Māori, ki ahau. Nō reira, e matakū ana au kei riro ko te tino nuinga o ngā Māori ka āhua pērā, kei riro ko te rōpū whāiti noa iho, kei te pupuri ake i ō tātou tikanga hōhonu, ko te rōpū whānui, te hunga whānui, te kāhui Māori whānui kei ao kē, kei wāhi kē, ahakoa parauri te kiri, ihu mātotoru nei...nō reira, ki a ahau kia kaha, me kaha nei tātou ngā mea e aroha ana ki tō tātou nei Māoritanga, ō tātou iwi, ō tātou hapū, kia kaha nei tātou te hao haere i ēnā tāngata, i ēnā whānau, kia rongō ai rātou i te ātaahua o tō tātou Māoritanga (Joseph 2010:Uiui).

He aha ngā āwhinatanga ki te ako whakapapa?

Ko tōku tino hiahia mō te wāhanga nei kia kimihia ētehi āhuatanga hei āwhina i te hunga e ako tonu ana i tō rātou whakapapa ake. Ko tētehi āhuatanga i hua mai i ngā uiuinga, me hoki ki tō tūrangawaewae, ki tētehi whanaunga, ki ētehi whanaunga rānei ki te ako, ki te whakarongo, ki te kōrero anō hoki. E ai ki a ‘Nanakia’, haere atu ki te whare pukapuka ki te kimi i aua kōrero, me hoki atu koe ki te ako i te reo Māori, me hoki atu hoki koe ki tō tūrangawaewae. Ki tā ‘Kahu’, tuatahi haere ki ngā karaehe reo Māori me ako hoki i te mātauranga Māori. Haere ā-tinana ki te taha o tētehi o ōu tīpuna, o ōu whanaunga rānei akoako ai i tō whakapapa. Me haere ki te taha o tō whānau, me te pātai hoki ko wai tēnā, ko wai tēnā, tētehi o ngā kōrero a Martin, ki a ia anō he pai te ipurangi, te īmēra hoki ki te whakawhanaunga, ki te whakamōhio atu hoki ko wai koe. E tautoko ana hoki a Rangi i tēnei kōrero, ki a ia me mōhio koe ki tētehi tangata o te whānau, he kaihana, he karani, tētehi atu, ā, pātai atu ki a rātou.

Me awhi ngā hangarau hou o ēnei rā, me ēnei mea ngā pukapuka i ngā whare pukapuka, ngā pukapuka ā-whānau hoki te kōrero a te tokomaha. Hei tā ‘Irihāpeti’,

“Whānau, asking your elders, otherwise resources like whānau reunions, books made up from prior reunions and history books.” Hei tāpiri atu ki tēnā, ko tēnei te kōrero a Julie:

Ki tōku nei whakaaro me tuhi ake ngā whakapapa ngā rauemi mō ngā tāngata e rapu ana i te whakapapa, I think you need to make use of new technologies, ko ngā whakaaturanga nā te Whakaata Māori mō te whakapapa, mō te hītori. Kei te āhua māroke te whakapapa i tuhia ki te pepa, engari he rauemi tino pai ki a ahau ngā whakaaturanga ko te kaupapa te whakapapa (Julie 2010:Uiui).

Ko ngā whakaaro ake

He āhua rerekē te wāhanga nei, ahakoa kotahi te pātai, e rua ngā wāhanga o ia pātai. Mō ngā uiui, i pātaingia ngā pātai e whā mō te wāhanga nei, engari, e rua ngā wāhanga o ia pātai e whā. Nō reira, ko te tikanga e whāia ana, ka tuhi au i ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga i kite ai i ia pātai, ā, ka whai ana i te mahere hei whakaatu i ngā ōrau e whakaae ana, e whakahē ana, e noho taiapa ana rānei. Ko tēra te tikanga mō ia pātai e whā.

Ko te pātai tuatahi

Ko te wāhanga tuatahi o ia pātai ko tēnei: ‘Ki ōu whakaaro, he uaua ake ki te ako i te whakapapa mehemea...’ kāore tērā wāhanga o te pātai e whakawhiti ana mō ia pātai. Ānei nā te wāhanga tuarua o te pātai tuatahi ‘... he tamaiti nā tētehi matua Māori anake?

Āe, uaua ake, āe, kāore e kore he uaua ake, te kōrero a ‘Nanakia’, he ōrite ki tā ‘Ōrewa’, he uaua mōna nā te mea kāore tōna pāpā e mōhio ana ki te whakapapa. E ai ki a ‘Tia’, “I think it’s difficult if you’re a child of only one Māori parent if that Māori parent isn’t prepared to share.” Atu i tēnā, ānei te whakaaro o Juanita:

I don’t think it’s impossible but I think it would be hard, because you’ve just got one line and you just hope that there’s people around or having the benefit of having that genealogy shared with you (Juanita 2010:Uiui).

Ahakoa he tamaiti koe nō tētehi matua Māori, e ai ki a ‘Hinewaikato’, “In some ways it’s easier, because you don’t have two different sides to look at.” Mehemea e mātaihia ana ngā kōrero a Martin, i whakaponu ia ko te mea tuatahi me wānanga te tuakiri.

Āe, engari ko te hira tuatahi, kua mōhio kē koe ki tō tuakiri ka tū pakari ai i tō tuarā. Ā, ka mōhio koe ki tō whakapapa ka tino mārama koe nō hea koe. Tērā pea ko te tongi whakamutunga me tono atu ki te tamaiti, kua mōhio kē koe ki tō tuakiri, ā, wānanga atu ki tō whakapapa (Martin 2010:Uiui).

Ko tērā, tērā, ināianei me huri ki ngā kōrero e whakahē ana te kōrero nei. E ai ki tō ‘Irihāpeti’ whakaaro, “No, it depends on how well the one Māori parent, how much of an understanding of the culture and their whakapapa they have will allow or enable their children to have a strong whakapapa and culture.” Koinā hoki te whakaaro o Rangī, “Kāo, nā te mea, kei reira tonu te āhuetanga Māori kei roto i tōna matua.” Ehara i te mea uaua mehemea e mōhio ana tō matua ki te whakapapa, ā, he hiahia nō rātou ki te whakawhiti kōrero ki a koe hoki (‘Rehutai’). Hei tā Teati, mehemea he hiahia nōu ki te kimi, ki te rapu, ki te ako rānei i tō whakapapa, me ako i taua mea, ahakoa te aha.

Ko te nuinga o ngā tāngata kua uiuitia e whakaaro ana āe, he uaua ake, engari ki tā rātou anō, ehara i te mea kāore e taea.

Ko te pātai tuarua

E hāngai ana tēnei pātai ki te reo Māori. He uaua ake ki te ako i te whakapapa mehemea kāore e taea te kōrero, te pānui rānei i te reo Māori. He āhua rerekē ngā whakautu. Ki tā ētehi, āe he uaua ake, engari ka taea tonutia te ako. Ka taea e koe, engari, he uaua rawa atu mēnā kāore koe e mōhio ana, e mārama ana rānei (‘Nanakia’ 2010:Uiui). E ai ki a ‘Kahu’, e kaha whakapono ana ia me ako i te reo Māori kia āta mārama ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa.

Tika tāu, he uaua ake. Me mātua mōhio koe ki te reo Māori mēnā ka hiahia koe ki te ako i tō ake whakapapa. He aha ai? Nā te mea kei roto i ngā momo kupu pērā i te tuakiri, i te whakapapa, ngā tino tikanga Māori, otirā, he whakapapa nō ētehi o ngā kupu hoki i ētehi atu kupu Māori, nā reira me matua mōhio ki te reo Māori i te tīmatanga (‘Kahu’ 2010:Uiui).

“Kāo, nā te mea kāore au i mōhio (ki te reo) i te wā i haere au ki te rapu i ōku nei whakapapa, ā, ka taea e koe te ako i te reo Māori.” Ko tērā te kōrero a Rangī. Ki tā ‘Kaia’, “Not necessarily, it depends if you’re just trying to trace your family tree, or trying to embrace the essence of whakapapa.” Ko te whakaaro o ‘Hinewaikato’, “I don’t think so much now, but I think it’s harder if you don’t have an affinity or not so much the reo but an insight into the Māori world or I guess having a Māori

consciousness.” Ahakoa he mea nui te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori, ehara i te mea me ako i mua i te rapunga o te whakapapa. E ai ki a ‘Rehutai’:

I think it could make it more difficult when it comes to looking at sources and resources but I don’t think it should be a barrier to you, it shouldn’t, or you shouldn’t be put off by it as well, na ‘cause there are always people to help you and you can always start learning (‘Rehutai’ 2010:Uiui).

Tokomaha ngā Māori noho ā-tāone e whakaaro ana ahakoa he mea nui ki te ako i te reo Māori, kāore anō rātou kia ako, ā, ki tō rātou ake whakaaro he iti tō reo Māori, he iti hoki tō tuakiri Māori.

I do not think it inhibits you from the basic information, I think it more inhibits you because you are embarrassed of not knowing. I don’t think it inhibits you from learning whakapapa, I think it just inhibits you in your ‘Māoriness’ (‘Tia’ 2010:Uiui).

Ki tō Julie whakaaro, kāore te kore mōhio i te reo Māori i te rarua. Anei ōna ake whakaaro e hāngai ana ki te pātai nei:

Ki toku nei whakaaro, kāore he rarua. Ki tōku nei whakaaro ko te whakapapa tētehi mea me noho ki runga ake i te torangapū o te reo, *politics of language*, kei te whakahāwea ngā tāngata e mōhio ana ki te kōrero i te reo Māori ki te tangata kāore e mōhio ki te kōrero Māori (Julie 2010:Uiui).

Ahakoa i tāpirihia ngā kōrero maha e whakahē ana i te kōrero nei, ko te nuinga o ngā kōrero kua whārikihia ko tērā e whakapono ana kāore he mea nui te reo Māori ki te ako i te whakapapa. Ki tō te nuinga whakaaro, āe he uaua ake, engari i whakaaro hoki ētehi, ehara te ako whakapapa i te mea uaua, mehemea he kūare katoa koe ki te reo Māori. Nā te ao hurihuri nei te tino take mō tēnei āhuatanga.

Ko te pātai tuatoru

He uaua ake ki te ako i te whakapapa mehemea kāore ngā tāngata e whakaaro ana he hua nō te whakapapa i ēnei rā? I te wā ka pātaingia te pātai nei, i āhua rangirua ngā tāngata i roto i ā rātou whakautu. Tokorua ngā kaikōrero, kāore e taea te whakautu. Engari ki tā te nuinga, āe he uaua ake. I mua i te whakaaturanga o ētehi o ngā kōrero e whakaae ana, e whakahē ana rānei, tirohia tēnei kōrero nā ‘Nanakia’:

Ka nui aku aroha atu mō rātou, ka ngaro rātou i te ao nei i te mea nei, he mea whakahirahira rawa atu te mea te whakapapa, ki tō ake tupuranga, ki tō ake tuakiri, ki te kore koe e whai i tō whakapapa, ki te kore koe e mōhio ki ō mātua, ki ō kuia, koroua, ki ō rātou mātua, ki ō rātou kuia, koroua, ka whati te taura here. Ka tineia te ahikā o te wā kāinga ('Nanakia' 2010:Uiui).

E whakaae ana a Julie, he uaua ake nā ngā tāngata i roto i tō tātou ao, "I think that we are all products of our environment, and what we see as the done thing in life, is shaped largely by what we've witnessed and what we've grown up with." He ōrite taua whakaaro ki tō 'Irihāpeti' whakaaro, "Yes, I think it would be difficult, because at the end of the day you are influenced by what's surrounding you, but at the same time it's a personal choice." E ai ki a 'Kahu' hoki:

Āe, nā te mea e kore e taea te wānanga i te taha o tō whānau, he uaua ki ahau, kia ako tonu ki tōku ake whakapapa, ko au anake i roto i tēnei ao, i tōku whānau e hiahia, e kaingākau ana ki te ako i tōku ake whakapapa. Koinā, he āhua mokemoke ('Kahu' 2010:Uiui).

Ahakoā tērā, e whakahē ana hoki ētehi. Ki tā rātou, ko te kimi i te whakapapa, ko te ako i te whakapapa anō hoki tōu ake haerenga, ahakoā te whakaaro o ētehi atu. "I think when it comes to that, you need to focus on yourself, you need to kind of block them out and keep going," nā 'Hinewaikato' taua kōrero. Ki tā 'Tia', "No, I think it's your own personal journey and you might not have the support of your partner or whatever, but if you feel strongly about it, you'll do it."

Ki ō te nuinga whakaaro, mehemea ehara te whakapapa i te mea nui ki ōu hoa, ki ōu hoa mahi, ki tō whānau, kāore e kore, kāore te whakapapa e whai mana i roto i tō ao. I mea mai ētehi o ngā kaikōrero nei, he pānga tō ngā tāngata i roto i tō ao ahakoā pai, ahakoā kino rānei. Ahakoā tērā, ko te nuinga o ngā kaiuiui i whakaae he uaua ake ki te ako i te whakapapa mehemea kāore ētehi atu tāngata e whakaaro ana he hua tō te whakapapa.

Ko te pātai tuawhā

He aha tāku e hiahia ana i roto i te pātai tuawhā nei? Kia kite he uaua ake ki te ako i te whakapapa mehemea kāore e noho ana, kāore i tupu ake rānei i tōu ake tūrangawaewae. Ki tā Rangi, mehemea e mōhio ana koe ki tō whakapapa, nō whea koe, ko wai hoki koe, he ngawari te hoki atu ki te hau kāinga. He ōrite tēnā ki tā ‘Nanakia’, “Kāo, ko ahau anō tētehi o rātou kāore e tupu nei i tōku ake tūrangawaewae, engari nā te kaha o ngā kōrero, o ngā pūrākau a ōku mātua, ka kaha hoki au ki te ako i tōku nei whakapapa.”

Mehemea e noho ana koe i waho i tōu tūrangawaewae me hokihoki i ngā wā katoa kia whai hononga ki te ahikā, mehemea kāore koe e hokihoki ana ki te pupuri i aua hononga ka mātao tō ahi, ka tineia tō ahi.

Hard out, it is really hard. You always need to go back, ‘cause it’s those connections, whether your parents or grandparents have that strong connection, they kind of keep it for you and then when it’s time for you to go back then that’s your time to hold that connection (‘Hinewaikato’ 2010:Uiui).

Ki tōku nei whakaaro, mehemea kāore koe e noho ana ki tō tūrangawaewae he uaua ake ki te ako i ngā mea hōhonu ake i ngā ingoa noa iho, ko ngā hītori tērā, ko ngā kōrero tērā, ko ngā hononga ki tēnā, ki tēnā, ki tēnā anō hoki tērā. “Āe (he uaua ake), engari, nō reira tonu koe. Kāore wētahi, ahakoa, ngā mea nā o te kāinga i aukati nā i tō miro, nō reira tonu koe! Kāore anō te pai te aukati i tērā āhuatanga.” Ko tērā te whakaaro o Martin. Ki tō ‘Kahu’ whakaaro hoki, he tino uaua mehemea e noho tawhiti ana i tō tūrangawaewae.

Ki tōku nei whakaaro, he uaua ake mehemea kei te noho koe i waho i te rohe nā te mea ka taea e koe te kite i ngā wā katoa ngā *references* nē rā, ngā tāngata e hono ana koe ki te iwi, ki te hapū. Āe, he uaua ake. Nā te mea kāore anō au kia tino rongo ki ngā momo reo o te ngahere, i taku tūrangawaewae kāore anō au kia tino pā atu ki ngā whakairo e iri ana i ngā pakitara o tōku ake wharenuī (‘Kahu’ 2010:Uiui).

Te nuinga hoki o ngā kaikōrero i kīia atu āe, he uaua ake ki te ako i te whakapapa mehemea kāore koe i tupu ake, e noho ana rānei i tō tūrangawaewae. Tokomaha ngā kaikōrero i tūpu ake i waho i ō rātou tūrangawaewae ake. Nō reira, ko tāku whakapae

nei, i te wā e whakautu ana rātou i te pātai nei, i whakaaro rātou mō rātou ake. Ki tā te nuinga, he mea nui mehemea kāore koe i tupu ake i tō tūrangawaewae, he uaua ake ki te ako i te whakapapa, ki te whai i ngā hononga, i ngā whanaungatanga ki te hau kāinga. Nō reira, tokomaha ake ngā kaikōrero e whakaaro ana āe, he uaua ake ki te ako whakapapa mehemea kāore koe i tupu ake, e noho ana rānei i te tūrangawaewae.

He tuakiri Māori tōu mehemea kāore koe e mōhio ana ki tōu whakapapa?

Kua tae ki te pātai whakamutunga o te uiui, ko tēnei te tino pātai o te tuhinga nei. ‘Ki ōu whakaaro he tuakiri Māori tō te tangata mehemea kāore ia e mōhio ana ki tōna ake whakapapa? He tino pātai tēnei nō mua rā anō, pērā i tēnā e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori, he Māori tūturu koe mehemea kāore i a koe te reo Māori. Engari, me waihō tērā kōrero i reira. Ko te pātai nei te tino o tenei tuhinga, e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri Māori me te whakapapa. I te wā i puta mai te whakaaro mō te kaupapa o te tuhinga nei, ko tāku whakatau, kāo, kāore e taea e te tangata te kī atu ‘āe, he Māori rātou’ mehemea kāore ia e paku mōhio ana ki tōna whakapapa ake. Engari, ki a au nei, nā te rangahau, nā te kōrero hoki, kua kitea e au he maha ngā tūmomo tuakiri o ia tangata, o ia tangata. Nā, ki tā ‘Kahu’ kōrero e tautoko ana ia i tēnei whakaaro.

Kāore e kore, āe, nā te mea kore e taea ki te whakahē i tō Māoritanga ahakoa kāore koe i te tino mōhio i tō whakapapa, e kore e taea te tīni i tō toto, e kore e taea te whakarerekē i tō toto, engari nui ake tō Māoritanga mēnā ka mōhio koe ki tō whakapapa, e mōhio koe ki tō tūrangawaewae (‘Kahu’ 2010:Uiui).

Kei roto i a koe tērā mōhiotanga, tērā āhuatanga hoki e mōhio ana he Māori koe, he ngākau Māori hoki tōu, ā, mehemea e mōhio ana koe he Māori, he tuakiri Māori tōu (Rangi 2010:Uiui). Anei tō Joseph whakaaro mō tēnei pātai.

Āe, ka taea te tuakiri Māori ahakoa noho tawhiti ana koe ki tō ao Māori, engari, he uaua rawa. Ko te tūmanako rā ia, me whakatātaria atu, kia tūturu ai tō rātou kite i te Māoritanga e whakahaeretia ana i roto i ngā hui ia rā, ia rā, ki a ahau nei (Joseph 2010:Uiui).

E kīia ana a ‘Kaia’, “Yes, however, I think they’re only able to have a limited identity if they don’t know these things.” Ki tā ‘Tia’ hoki, “Yes you do need to have a fair understanding to feel truly Māori I think.” E ai ki a ‘Irihāpeti’, “Āe ka taea e te tangata nā te mea he rerekē ngā āhuatanga o te Māoritanga, ki a ia, I think they can, I think they

can because having a Māori identity has different depths. Not every Māori person has Māori knowledge, you can be a Māori person and live a very Westernised life.”

E ai ki a ‘Hinewaikato’, āe ka taea e koe te kī atu he Māori, engari ki tāna, me tīmata tō haerenga ki te ako i te whakapapa, otirā, i ngā mea Māori katoa. Atu i tērā, e whakaae ana hoki a ‘Tūtāwake’ nā te mea he toto Māori tōu ahakoa te aha.

Yes, if they didn’t know their whakapapa they still have a Māori identity because no matter what happens in the world and no matter what people will say to them or tell them you’re not Māori, they still have Māori toto. That’s what it is, it could be blood and then it could be whakapapa and acceptance, so knowing your whakapapa and people accepting it. I think blood is probably the main one for me (‘Tūtāwake’ 2010:Uiui).

Ahakoa te aha, kāore e kore he toto Māori tōu mehemea e mōhio ana koe ki tō whakapapa, kāore rānei. He mea nui ki te mōhio atu ko wai koe, nō whea hoki koe, arā, ō pepeha me tō whakapapa whānui. Kāore e taea te kī ehara tētehi i te Māori tūturu mehemea kāore rātou e paku mōhio ana ki tō rātou ake whakapapa. He ao rerekē i ēnei rā, ka taea e koe te ako tae noa ki te tōnga o ōu rā. I whakaae te nuinga o ngā tāngata, āe, he tuakiri Māori tonu tōu mehemea kāore koe e mōhio ana ki tō ake whakapapa.

Hei whakakapi

Mai i te mahi rangahau nei me ngā uiui kua whakahaerehia, e kitea ana te maha o ngā ōritenga me ngā rerekētanga e hāngai ana ki ēnei mea te whakapapa me te tuakiri. Ahakoa, kei ia tāngata, kei ia kaikōrero rānei ōna ake whakaaro, āna ake whakamāramatanga mo ia pātai, he maha ngā āhuatanga e ōrite ana. Ki ahau nei, ko te take mō ngā ōritenga ko te whakapapa, āe, ahakoa kāore ētehi e paku mōhio he aha tō rātou ake whakapapa, ko te whakapapa e kōrerohia nei e au, ko te toto o Waikato tērā, ko te toto o Ngā Puhī tērā, ko te toto o Ngāi Tahu tērā, arā, ko te toto Māori anō hoki tērā. Ahakoa, kāore ētehi tāngata e rata ana ki te kupu ‘Māori’ nei, ahakoa te aha, he kupu e whakamahia ana i ēnei rā nei, me te mea nei, he kupu e taka ana i te ngutu o ngā Māori noho ā-tāone nei, pēnei i a au nei.

I te tīmatanga o te wāhanga nei, i kī au e rua ngā whāinga matua, he hiahia nōku kia kimihia tētehi huarahi hei whakangāwari ake i te ako i te whakapapa me tōna hōhonutanga e hāngai ana ki ngā tikanga Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, kia hoki atu hoki ki tō

tūrangawaewae kāore e whakamā ana. Mō te whāinga tuatahi, ko te mea nui ki tōku nei whakaaro me ako i te whakapapa, me kimi tētehi o ngā whanaunga ki te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero, ki te patapatai atu anō hoki. Ko tērā ngā kōrero a ētehi o ngā kaikōrero. Ko tētehi atu mea hei whakamāmā ake i te ako i te whakapapa, me hoki ki ngā hui ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi hoki ki te tūtakitaki i ngā whanaunga, ki te whakarongo anō hoki ki ngā kōrero a ngā tūpuna.

Mō te whāinga tuarua, mō tētehi mea hei whakamāmā ake i te hokinga ki te tūrangawaewae ko tāku me rapu hoki i ētehi whanaunga e noho ana ki reira, mehemea kāore tō whānau e noho ana ki reira, ā, whakakāngia ōu ahi i te kāinga kia wera tō ahi, arā, tō hononga ki reira mōu, mō āu tamariki, mō ake tonu atu.

Mehemea, me hoki whakamuri ki te mahere tikanga o te tuhinga nei, ka maumahara ko te reo tētehi o ngā āhuatanga, he hiranga tō te reo me te kōrero i ngā rā o mua tae noa ki ēnei rā tonu. Mā te kōrero, arā ngā uiui, ka rangona ai te reo o te hunga e uiuitia ana. Kua hoatu te reo ki te tangata kāore e kōrerorero ana i ēnei tū tuhinga. Ko ētehi atu āhuatanga mai i taua mahere tikanga rā, ko te mātauranga, ko te whanungatanga, ko te manaakitanga, ko te kaitiakitanga, ko te whānau anō hoki. Ki a au nei, kua puta mai ēnei tū āhuatanga katoa i ngā kōrero o ngā tāngata kua uiuitia. He mana tō aua mea katoa kia whakaatu ai te whakahirahiratanga o te whakapapa me te tuakiri o nehe tae noa ki ināia tonu nei.

Ko te tino kaupapa o te upoko whai muri i tēnei, o te upoko whakamutunga, ko ngā āhuatanga i kitea nei mai i ngā uiui, mai i te mahi rangahau nei, ā, ka kitea mehemea ka taea tētehi huarahi hou hei whakamāmā ake i te ako i te whakapapa te para. Atu i tēnā ka kitea mehemea he mea hono te whakapapa ki te tuakiri Māori i ēnei rā me te mana o te whakapapa ki ngā Māori noho ā-tāone nei.

He Kōrero Whakatepe:

Kotahi te kōwhao o te ngira e kuhuna ai te miro mā, te miro pango me te miro whero.

Ko te tino kaupapa

He maha ngā tūmomo kōrero kua tuhia e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa o te ao, o te tangata hoki, me te tuakiri o te tangata. I tīmata āku kōrero ki te āhuatanga o Io, mehemea he āhuatanga ‘tuturu’, mehemea he āhuatanga hanga noa iho. Ahakoa i whakaatu ai i ngā taha e rua i roto i te Upoko Tuatahi, arā, i ngā kōrero e tautoko ana ki tōna tuturutanga, i ngā kōrero e whakahē ana rānei, kāore au i tino tuhia he aha tāku e tino whakapono ana. Kāore au e paku hiahia ki te kī āe, kāo rānei e whakapono ana au ki te tuturutanga o Io, engari anei tāku. Mai i ngā hua i tuhia e hāngai ana ki a Io, i kite ngā ōritenga maha i Poronēhia mō Io. E whakapono ana ngā iwi o reira ki a Io, ki a Ihoiho, ki a Kiho rānei, he mea e hanga noa iho mehemea kei reira ngā ōritenga? Atu i tēnā, he tuhinga hōhonu rawa nā Mahupuku e hāngai ana ki a Io. Mehemea he mea tito noa iho a Io i muri mai o te taenga mai o te Pākehā, ka taea e tētehi whakapono hōhonu rawa te tuhi? Ka waihō tērā ki reira māu hei whakaaro ake.

Kua tuhia hoki ngā kōrero mō te whakapapa me te tuakiri o te tangata i mua ake. Mai i te tīmatanga o te tuhinga whakapae nei, i kī atu ko aua mea e rua rā te tino pūtake mō āku tuhituhinga nei. Ko aua mea e rua hoki te kaupapa e titi ana ki te ngākau. E hāngai ana te tino urupounamu ki te tū kaha o te tangata mehemea he tangata kore mōhio ki tōna whakapapa ake. Ko te tino urupounamu ko tēnei, he tuakiri Māori tō te tangata mehemea kāore ia e mōhio ana ki tōna whakapapa ake? He huhua tonu ngā whakautu ki taua pātai. Ki ō te nuinga o ngā kaikōrero whakaaro, he tuakiri Māori tō te tangata, engari, he maha ngā ‘reanga’ o taua tuakiri. Ā kō ake nei ka kōrerohia te tuakiri, engari, i te tuatahi ka kōrerohia te whakapapa.

He āhuatanga whakahirahira te whakapapa ki tā te Māori nō mai rā anō. Mā te whakapapa ka taea e te tangata te whakaako ngā āhuatanga Māori katoa. I roto i te ao Māori he hononga, he whanaungatanga hoki i waenganui i ngā mea katoa, kāore e taea e tētehi mea te ora pai mehemea kāore tētehi atu mea hei whakaea i a ia anō. I harikoa katoa au nā ngā taonga i kimi, i kohikohi rānei mai i te mahi rangahau nei me te kōrero

ki ētehi whītiki o te kī. Ahakoa i tuhia ētehi o ngā tūmomo whakapapa, ahakoa i tuhia kētia hoki ngā kupu maha e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa, ki a au nei, nā tēnei tuhinga, ka taea e te hunga pānui te kite i aua āhuatanga katoa i te wāhi kotahi, arā, ki konei. Kāore e kore, he kupu hou, he kōrero hou hoki ēnei ki te tokomaha.

Ko te tuakiri i te tuhinga whakapae nei, ko te tuakiri Māori o ēnei rā. Mai i te tīmatanga o ngā mahi rangahau nei, he hiahia nōku ki te kimi i ngā hua e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri Māori o te hunga Māori e noho ā-tāone ana. Mehemea kāore rātou e paku mōhio ana ki tō rātou ake whakapapa, he tuakiri Māori anō tō rātou? I mua i taku rangahau i tēnei kaupapa ko taku whakapae ko tēnei: kāore he tuakiri Māori tō te kore mōhio ki te whakapapa. Engari, kua rerekē ōku whakaaro ināianei. Ahakoa kāore te tangata e mōhio ana ki tōna whakapapa, he tuakiri Māori tonu tōna. I whakaae te nuinga o ngā kaikōrero ki tēnei whakatau.

Me hoki ngā mahara ki te mahere tikanga hei tūāpapa mō ngā kaupapa kōrero o te tuhinga nei. Ahakoa e rua ngā wāhanga e whakatinanahia ana te ao tawhito me te ao hou nei, ko ngā āhuatanga katoa kei roto i taua mahere rā, he whanaungatanga i waenganui i a rātou katoa. Ko te ao tawhito rā, ka kitea ngā āhuatanga e whakahirahira ana ki ngā tāngata o taua wā, ā, ko te whakapapa tērā. Ko te whakapapa te āhuatanga nui whakaharahara mō te whakahaere o te ao Māori o nehe. Nā, he mea nui te atua, te whenua me te reo ki te whakapuaki i ngā tātai whakapapa. He mana anō hoki tō te whānau, te hapū me te iwi hei whakaatu i tō hononga ki tēnā, ki tēnā, ki tēnā anō hoki. Ko te whanaungatanga, ko te kaitiakitanga, ko te manaakitanga hoki, ngā āhuatanga mō ngā iwi katoa.

Ko te ao hou nei, kei roto i te mahere tikanga mō te tuhinga nei, ngā āhuatanga e whakahirahira ana ki te hunga o ēnei rā. He nui ngā mea kei roto i tēnei wāhanga o te mahere ki te whakaatu i te tuakiritanga o te hunga o ēnei rā. E ai ki ngā kaikōrero, he mana tō ngā mahi toi ki te whakaatu i te tuakiri o te tangata. Ko ngā mahi whakairo, ko ngā mahi raranga, ko ngā mahi tā moko hoki ētehi o aua mahi toi. I ēnei rā hoki, he mea nui te kapa haka me te reo ki te whakatupuranga e haere mai ana, otirā, ki te iwi whānui o Aotearoa nei hei whakaatu i te tuakiritanga. Ka mutu, ko te āhuatanga nui whakaharahara ake ki te nuinga o ngā tāngata kua uiuitia, ko te mātauranga. Mā te mātauranga ka rapu i te mahi pai, mā te mātauranga ka whai hoki i te pūtea kia ora pai

ai te tangata me tana whānau ake. Ahakoa, ehara te pūtea i te mea tino nui, he mea e taea ana te tangata te noho pai i ēnei rā.

Ka tirohia te tongi i whiriwhiria hei whakakapi i te tuhinga whakapae nei, hei whakatepe hoki i ngā whakaaro katoa kua tuhia. Whai muri i tērā ka whakaatuhia ngā hua, ngā wawata, ngā hiahia anō hoki mai i ngā kōrero kua tuhia ki mua rā. He mana tō ngā rōpū hei āwhina i te hunga e noho ā-tāone ana, te hunga i waho i te papa kāinga, arā, te hunga rāwaho. Ko Tūhono te rōpū i āta wānangahia i roto i te tuhinga nei, nō reira, ka whakarāpopototia ngā kōrero mō tērā i tēnei wāhanga. Whai ana ko te whakawhiti kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki te ahi kāroa me te rāwaho, ō rāua mana, ō rāua hononga hoki i waenganui i a rāua anō. He nui whakaharahara ngā āhuatanga e rua i roto i te ao Māori, mō te whakahaere hoki o te ao Māori. Tēnei ka kitea. Ka mutu te upoko nei ki ngā taunaki o ngā kaikōrero, ki ōku ake taunaki hoki mai i ngā hua o te rangahau nei.

Ko te tongi

‘Kotahi te kōwhao o te ngira e kuhuna ai te miro mā, te miro pango, te miro whero’. Nā Kīngi Pōtatau te tongi rongonui nei (Tūrongo House 2000:42). I roto i te reo Pākehā ko te whakamārama o te tongi nei, ko tēnei nā: ‘There is only one eye to the needle through which the white, black and red threads must pass’ (Tūrongo House 2000:42). He hiahia nōku ki te whakamana i te tongi nei mā te whakauru ki te upoko whakamutunga nei, hei whakakapi i ngā kōrero katoa. Ko tāku whakamāramatanga o tēnei tongi, e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa me te tuakiri. Ahakoa nō whea koe, ahakoa nō tēwhea iwi koe, he hononga kei waenganui i ngā tāngata katoa, ā, mā te tātai whakapapa (arā, ko ngā miro ērā) ka kitea taua hononga. Ko taua ngira e kōrerohia nei, ko te tuakiri o te tangata tērā, mehemea ka kuhu mai ngā tātai whakapapa ki roto i te kōwhao o taua ngira, ka taea e taua tangata te tū pakari i tōna ao Māori. He hiahia anō hoki nōku ki te whakamana i te tongi nei hei whakaatu i tōku ake tuakiritanga, i tōku ake Waikatotanga.

He taonga te reo

Ko te reo Māori tōku reo tuarua, i haere au ki Te Kōhanga Reo mō te wā poto, i ako au i te reo kei tētehi kura reorua, i ako hoki au i te reo i te Whare Wānanga o Otago, ā, kei te ako tonu au i te reo Māori. Ko te tūmanako, mā te ako i te reo Māori ka whanake

tonu te hōhonutanga o ōku whakaaro Māori. Kāore te nuinga o tōku whānau ake i paku mōhio ki te tuhi, ki te pānui, ki te kōrero rānei i te reo Māori, engari, he hiahia tonu nōku ki te ako, ki te tuhituhi i te tuhinga whakapae nei i roto i te reo Māori. Kāore e kore, e hāngai ana taku tupuranga ki ōku whakaaro mō te reo. Ahakoa he taonga te reo, ā, he hiahia nō ētehi o ngā kaikōrero kua uiuitia ki te tuku whakapapa mā te kōrero, kāore e taea tēnei te whakamahi e ngā tāngata katoa.

Ki a au, i te ao hurihuri nei kua huri ngā tāngata ki te tuhi i ngā whakapapa. Nā te kore wā, nā ngā ‘roro māngere’ hoki o ēnei rā, i pēnei ai. Ko te mea nui, ko te whakamārama o te whakapapa, ko te mōhio hoki ki te whakapapa, ehara ko tēwhea huarahi i ako ai te tangata. E ai ki tō Joseph whakaaro, ko te mea nui ahakoa he mea tuhi, he mea kōrero rānei, me tuku atu ki ngā uri whakatupu, kaua e kaiponutia taua mātauranga.

He rerekē rawa, arā ētehi whakatūpatotanga mō te tuhi, whakaohititanga mō te tuhi, engari, ki ahau nei, ko te tuhi, ko te īmēra, ko te rangahau i roto i ngā rekōta o te Kooti Whenua Māori, ērā mea katoa, tukua, tukua kia mātau pai ā tātou tamariki, ā tātou mokopuna i tō rātou whakapapa, kaua e kaiponu, kaua tātou e ū i ā tātou mātauranga, i ō tātou kaiponu i ō tātou whakapapa, kei huna ki ngā uri. Ki a ahau nei, ko te mea nui kia taea e ngā uri te whakapā ki ō rātou whakapapa i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa (Joseph 2010:Uiui).

He mana tō te tuhinga o te whakapapa i ēnei rā mō te reanga kei te haere mai, mō ngā tāngata hoki e noho ā-tāone ana. Kāore e taea e aua hunga ngā kōrero e hāngai ana ki te whakapapa te hopu, kāore e taea hoki e rātou te kōrero atu ki ngā whītiki o te kī ki te whakautu i ngā pātai maha.

Āe, e kaha whakaponu ana ahau he taonga tonu te reo, me manaaki, me whakamahi i ngā wā katoa. Engari, mehemea kāore e taea e te tangata te tuhi, te pānui, te kōrero rānei i te reo Māori, kāore rātou e whakaparahakotia ana. Kua kite au i ētehi tāngata e whakaititia ana mō tō rātou kore mōhio ki te reo, engari, kei te mōhio tātou he aha rātou i kore ai e mōhio ki te reo. Ko te Native Schools Act i te tau 1867 tētehi take, ko te Tohunga Suppression Act i te tau 1906 tētehi take, ko te hūnukutanga hoki ki ngā tāone nunui tētehi take. Ahakoa he kore mōhio, he toto tonu, he whakapapa tonu, he tuakiri Māori anō tonu tō rātou.

Ko Tūhono

He hononga tō ia āhuatanga o te ao Māori, kāore e kore ko te whakapapa me te tuakiri tētehi o aua hononga kua kōrerohia. Ahakoa tērā, tokomaha ngā tāngata kore mōhio e hāngai ana ki tōna whakapapa ake. Ka mutu, i whakatū ētehi rōpū hei āwhina i te hunga e noho ā-tāone ana, ko Tūhono tētehi o aua rōpū. E kīia ana nā ētehi tatauranga e pā ana ki ngā hunga Māori kore mōhio nei i whakatū ētehi rōpū, pērā i a Tūhono nei. Mai i āku mahi rangahau nei i whakaaro ahau he tūmomo rōpū tēnei e rawe ana mō te hunga noho ā-tāone kore mōhio nei. Kāore te hunga noho ā-tāone e paku mōhio ana ko wai ia, nō whea hoki ia, ka taea e te rōpū o Tūhono nei te āwhina i a ia. Kua homai kētia e Te Wharehuia Milroy ētehi whakamārama mō te pūtake i tīmata ai a Tūhono me āna mahi hei āwhina i aua tūmomo tāngata. Anei tāna:

Ko te kaupapa o Tūhono, he āwhina i ngā mea kāre e mōhio ana ko wai ake rātou, arā, ko wai ō rātou iwi, ō rātou hapū, ō rātou marae rānei. Kāre a Tūhono i kī ka taea e ia te whakatutuki i ērā kōrero katoa, engari, mā roto i te whakapapa, ka hoatu ngā ingoa nei ki ngā wāhi e whakaaro ana a Tūhono, tērā pea he pānga kei reira... Nā reira kei te mahi tonu a Tūhono, kua āhua rerekē te mahi a Tūhono ināianei, kei te tūhono tonu a Tūhono i runga i ngā kaupapa Māori, engari, ehara i te mea kua tūhono pērā i te whakaaro tuatahi i whakaarotia ai i te wā i tū ai a Tūhono, arā, ko tāu mahi tūhono hei kimi i ngā iwi, i ngā hapū i uru atu ai ngā tāngata nei ki roto kia noho ai rātou kia whai pānga rātou ki ngā oranga ka puta mai i te wā ka whakatauria ai ngā kerēme, ngā moni a ngā ika, he aha atu rā nei, ngā *beneficiary lists* ēnei, i uru atu ai ētahi, nā he nui tonu... Koirā te pūtake a Tūhono, ehara i te mea he hoatu whakapapa, engari he hoatu huarahi e taea ai e koe te whaiwhai haere tērā pea i te mutunga kua kite ai koe i te whakapapa mōu. Engari, ehara i te mea e whakatakoto whakapapa ana mātou. Koia rā te hiahia o Tūhono, kia kitea he whakapapa, engari, ko tā mātou he wherawhera noa iho i ngā tataua ki ngā hunga e hīkoi ana ki runga i te mata o te whenua, kei te hīkoi i runga i te mea kāore he rama, marama i mua i a rātou hei ārahi i a rātou. Kāre a Tūhono i te kī koia te rama e tino marama rawa, engari he momo rama hei ārahi i a rātou ki runga i te huarahi tika (Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

Ki tāku, he whakamārama rawe tērā i mua rā. Ehara a Tūhono i te rōpū ka kimi, ka hoatu rānei i te whakapapa, i ngā whakautu katoa rānei e kimihia ana e te hunga kore mōhio. He tūmomo rōpū kē hei āwhina i aua tāngata pērā ki te rapu i ō rātou whakapapa, ka hoatu a Tūhono i ngā taputapu, i ngā tautoko hoki ki aua tāngata ki te rapu ko wai rātou, nō whea hoki rātou. Kāore e kore he whakaaro tika tō rātou, he whakaaro Māori anō tērā. Ko ēnei hunga kua kōrerohia nei, ko ngā tāngata e noho ā-

tāone nei, mehemea kāore rātou e paku mōhio ana ki ō rātou whakapapa ake, he huarahi tino pai rawa atu tēnei hei tīmatanga.

Ko te ahikā me te rāwaho

Kua kōrerohia mō Tūhono, arā, he tūmomo rōpū mō ngā tāngata e noho ana i waho i te papa kāinga, arā, ngā tāngata e kīia ana ko ngā rāwaho. He āhua ōrite te tūāhuatanga o ngā rāwaho hoki e noho ā-tāone ana. Nā, ko te rāwaho i kōrerohia nei, ko te hunga i noho atu i te papa kāinga. He mea tauaro te ahikā, ko aua tāngata te hunga e noho tata ana ki te papa kāinga. Kei te papa kāinga rānei. I mua i taku rangahau nei, i pōhēhē ko au te rāwaho, engari he ahi teretere kē au. Ahakoa nō tētehi wāhi au, ahakoa kāore au i hokihoki ai ki taua wāhi, ehara au i te rāwaho, ko te ahi teretere kē. I kī ai, ko te rāwaho tuturu, ko tērā i waho i te whānau whānui, kāore ōna whakapapa, arā, ko ngā hungawai, ko ngā hungarei, ko ngā taokete rānei ērā. Engari, i ēnei rā e whuia ana tēnei kupu, te rāwaho, i ngā wā katoa. Ahakoa ka makere te kupu nei i te arero, kāore te nuinga o ngā tāngata e mōhio ana ki te aronga tuturu o taua kupu, arā, te rāwaho.

I roto i te tuhinga nei, kua kitea ngā tūmomo ahi me ngā whakamārama, nōku te whiwhi. Ahakoa kua tuhia, kāore ētehi o aua tūmomo kupu i paku mōhioia e te marea. Tōku waimārie, tō koutou waimārie hoki kia kite i ēnei i tētehi wāhi kotahi. Ka taea hoki e te hunga pānui te whakamārama ēnei tūmomo ahi, me te whakaaro, ko tēweha ahi e hāngai ana ki ia tangata, ki ia tangata.

Ahakoa e mōhio pea ana ētehi o ngā rāwaho ki tō rātou whakapapa ake, kei whea hoki tōna tūrangawaewae, kāore e taea e rātou te hoki atu ki taua wāhi. Kua kitea mai i ngā uiuinga, mai i ngā kaikōrero anō hoki, ehara te hokihoki ki te papa kāinga i te mahi māmā. E whia kē nei ngā take mō ēnei kōrero, i tāpirihia ētehi kōrero hei tautoko i taua whakapae. Ko tēnei kōrero tuatahi nei, nā ‘Hinewaikato’, ahakoa e noho ana ia i Ōtepoti, i tana hokinga atu ki tōna tūrangawaewae e pai ana ia, engari anei ētehi kupu whakatūpato ki te hunga e hoki ana.

I think it depends on how that person [rāwaho] comes in. If that person comes in all whakahīhi, ‘I know my whakapapa’, ‘I have the right to be here’, ‘oh my turn on the paepae’, it’s like who the hell are you, get lost, you know... If you go in there admitting that you are wanting to come back and are willing to work they will accept you. I don’t think in human nature they’ll be like no, ‘you come in humble as’, ‘you come in willing to work’,

‘go to those working bees instead of staying home for the day’. You know, they will accept you, it may not be right at that time but they will eventually. And I think for the person who hasn’t gone back there, they have to realise that they [ahikā] have that kind of mana over you, but those at home also have to be willing to bring that person in, they both have to realise each other’s roles. I think if you are going back, if you haven’t been there and you know your family hasn’t been [back] there, I think you need to know, at least three or four generations of whakapapa behind you...You need to be real straight and you need to be truthful or honest, you need to go in humble and you need to be willing to work (‘Hinewaikato’ 2010:Uiui).

He āhua rerekē te whakaaro o tētehi atu o ōku kaikōrero e noho ā-tāone ana, a ‘Tia’, i noho atu ia i tōna papa kāinga ake mai i tana tamarikitanga. I te wā i hiahia ia ki te mōhio ko wai ia, nō whea hoki ia, i haere ia ki tōna marae me tētehi kāmera mō te Pouaka Whakaata. Atu i tērā, e whai ake nei tāna kōrero mō tana haerenga me tōna mōhio ki te whanaungatanga i waenganui i te ahikā me te rāwaho.

It wasn’t until I kind of talked to a friend of mine, and she said ‘You’ve got to understand that some of these people [ahikā] feel like they’ve given up their life to stay at home to man this marae so when we, as a family need it, you’ve gone off and had your successful life, whilst they’ve been stuck there’. The other side of it, they don’t have to stay there. How do you bridge that gap though? I understand a bit of that [the roles of ahikā and rāwaho] but there’s got to be a way for it to work, we’ve got to come together, it can’t be like that in 20 years, when all of the oldies are gone. What happens next, you know? I can understand then, from that ahikā perspective that you only see people at funerals and reunions and who else mows the lawns when you guys aren’t here, but then you kind of think, well I can organise people to do a lotto, or I can help out in other ways... (‘Tia’ 2010:Uiui).

Kua tuhia ngā hua matua i whakaputa mai i te mahi rangahau mō te tuhinga nei. Atu i aua tūmomo whakautu, ka puta te whakaaro e hāngai pū ana ki te hunga e noho ā-tāone ana ki te papa kāinga, arā, ki ngā ahikā. Kāore te whakaaro me te reo o te ahikā i kōrerohia i te tuhinga whakapae nei, ā, kāore i uiuitia hoki, ehara tērā i taku aronga. Mai i te tīmatanga o te tuhinga nei, i mea atu he hiahia nōku ki te whakaatu he aha te whakahirahiratanga o te whakapapa ki te hunga e noho ā-tāone ana, nō reira, ki tōku nei whakaaro he pai ake kia patapatai atu ki ngā tāngata e noho ana i roto i ngā tāone. He wāhi pai tēnei kia whakamāramatia atu nā te korenga o ngā whakaaro o te ahikā i puta mai, tērā pea e whakaaro ana ētehi kaipānui me kōrero atu ki a rātou kia kite i ō rātou ake whakaaro. Kāore e kore he whakaaro pai tēnā, tērā pea he kaupapa rangahau anō tērā māku, mā tētehi atu rānei.

Ka huri atu ki ngā tūmomo taunaki ināiane. I whakaarohia aua taunaki nā ngā hua o ngā kaikōrero, nā āku mahi rangahau hoki. He maha ngā kare ā-roto e hāngai ana ki te kaupapa kōrero nei, he maha hoki ngā kōrero tā tēnā, tā tēnā anō hoki mō te whakapapa me tōna hononga ki te tuakiri. Ahakoa he harikoa ngā kaikōrero katoa ki te mahi uiui rā, he uaua te āta whakaaro, te āta kōrero hoki mō te kaupapa nei. Ki tō ētehi whakaaro, he roa rawa te wā mai i tō rātou hokinga atu ki te wā kāinga, ā, ka noho pōkaikaha ana rātou mō te hokinga atu ki te papa kāinga. Nā aua whakaaro, nā aua āwangawanga, nā aua kare ā-roto, kua whakatakoto ētehi taunaki e whai ake nei hei whakamāmā i te hokinga atu.

Ko ngā taunaki

Heoi anō, anei tētehi o ōku tino hiahia mai i te mahi rangahau nei, kia kite he aha ētehi mahi mā te ahikā, mā te rāwaho anō hoki mō te hokinga ki ngā papa kāinga. I te tīmatanga o te tuhinga nei e rua ōku tino wawata. He hiahia nōku kia kimihia tētehi huarahi hei whakangāwari ake i te ako i te whakapapa me ōna hōhonutanga e hāngai ana ki ngā tikanga Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, kia hoki atu te tangata ki tōna papa kāinga kāore e whakamā ana. Mō te whāinga tuatahi, ko te mea nui ki tōku nei whakaaro me ako i te whakapapa, me kimi tētehi o ngā whanaunga ki te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero, ki te pātai anō hoki i ngā pātai. Ko tērā ngā kōrero a ētehi o ngā kaikōrero. Ko tētehi atu mea hei whakamāmā ake i te ako i te whakapapa, me hoki ki ngā hui ā-whānau, ā-hapū, ā-iwi hoki ki te whai hononga, ki te whakarongo ki ngā kōrero a ngā tūpuna, ki te kōrero anō hoki ki ngā whanaunga kei reira. Atu i tērā, mehemea he hiahia nō te kore mōhio ki te ako, ko tāku, me āta rangahau, me pānui i ngā tuhinga, i ngā mea pērā i ngā pūranga kōrero kei te Kooti Whenua Māori, i ngā tuhinga kei ngā whare taonga, i ngā pukapuka hoki o te whānau. Engari, me maumahara, he tīmatanga noa iho tērā, me hoki atu ki te papa kāinga hei kanohi kitea.

Ahakoa, e ai ki ētehi he mea whakahirahira tonu te whakapapa, kāore ia tāngata e whakaaro pērā ana, ehara te whakapapa i te mea, me ako ngā tāngata katoa. Mō te whāinga tuarua, mō tētehi mea hei whakamāmā ake i te hokinga ki te tūrangawaewae ko tāku, me rapu hoki i ētehi whanaunga e noho ana ki reira, mehemea kāore tō whānau e noho ana ki reira, ā, whakakāngia tōu ahi i te kāinga kia wera tō ahi, arā, tō hononga ki reira mōu, mō āu tamariki, mō ake tonu atu. Ki te nuinga o ngā kaikōrero mō te tuhinga nei, ko te hokinga atu ki te papa kāinga te mea whakahirahira, engari, ki tō rātou

whakaaro ake, he uaua taua mahi. He uaua nā te whakamā, nā te kore mōhio, nā te tawhiti, nā te kore wā hoki. Nā aua mea katoa, ko tāku ki te hunga kore mōhio e noho ā-tāone ana, āta rangahautia, āta pānuitia hoki i te tuatahi kia mārama ai te whakapapa. He pai ake te ngaringari i te korekore.

Ko ētehi atu āhuatanga i puta mai i ngā kaikōrero kua uiuitia, ko ngā mea e taea e rātou, arā te rāwaho e noho ā-tāone ana, te mahi hei āwhina i te hau kāinga. Ahakoa i te nuinga o te wā, tērā pea i ngā wā katoa mō ētehi, kāore e taea te hoki atu ki te papa kāinga. Nā tēnei take, he whakaaro nō ētehi kia whakahaeretia ētehi hui ā-marae, hui ā-marama rānei i roto i ngā tāone nunui. Ehara i te mea me mahi tēnei mō ia hui, ā, he whakaaro noa iho kia taea e ngā rāwaho te haere ki tētehi hui noa iho. Atu i tērā, he whakaaro anō tō ētehi, nā te kore hokihokinga ki te papa kāinga, mehemea ka tae ngā karere o ngā marae ki a ia anō, he hiahia nō ētehi ki te tuku moni atu mō ngā mea e hiahiatia ana. Ko tētehi atu kōrero e puta mai ana, me whiriwhiri tētehi tangata i ngā tāone nunui hei whakapā atu mō ngā āhuatanga maha e hāngai ana ki ngā take marae. Mehemea e noho ana tētehi o te whānau i Tāmaki-makau-rau nei, ā, e hokihoki ana ia ki te papa kāinga, me whakatū taua tangata hei māngai, hei tangata whakapā atu mō ngā āhuatanga maha e hāngai ana ki te marae.

Me pēwhea ngā ahikā, ka aha rātou hei whakamāmā ake i te hokinga atu o ngā rāwaho? E ai ki ētehi o ngā kaikōrero, kia māmā ake ai te hokinga atu kaua rātou e tū mārō ana i ngā wā katoa. E mōhio ana ngā rāwaho nei he uaua te noho ki te kāinga manaaki ai i te papa kāinga, engari, mehemea he hiahia nō rātou kia āwhinatia mā te hokinga atu o ngā whānau, me pōwhiri te ahikā i ngā whānau katoa i te tuatahi. Ko tētehi atu hiahia nō ngā kaikōrero, me whakawhiti whakaaro, whakawhiti kōrero anō hoki ki ngā rāwaho kia rangona ai te whanaungatanga i waenganui i a rāua tahi. Ko te whakaaro whakamutunga ki ngā ahikā e noho tonu nei i te papa kāinga, mehemea he raruraru, mehemea he āwangawanga, mehemea rānei he hiahia āwhina nō rātou, whakamōhiotia ngā rāwaho. I te nuinga o te wā, he hiahia nō ngā rāwaho ki te āwhina i te hau kāinga, engari kāore rātou e paku mōhio ana me pēwhea.

Nā reira, me hoki ki tāku tino urupounamu o te tuhinga whakapae nei kia kite ai mehemea e whakaae ana, e whakahē ana rānei ngā kaikōrero, he aha ōku whakaaro hoki. Anei nā, he tuakiri Māori tō te tangata mehemea kāore ia e mōhio ana i tōna

whakapapa ake? Ahakoa ki ngā kaikōrero katoa, he mea tino whakahirahira te whakapapa mō te nohonga pai i roto i te ao nei, ka kī rātou, āe, he tuakiri Māori tonu tōu ki te kore koe e mōhio ki tō whakapapa ake. Ki tā ētehi, he rerekē te hōhonutanga o ia tangata e hāngai ana ki te tuakiri Māori. engari, ka taea tonutia e koe te kī, “Āe, he Māori ahau”. Ko tēnei nā e whai ake nei te whakaaro o ‘Kahu’ e noho ana i Ōtepoti.

Kāore e kore, āe, nā te mea kore e taea ki te whakahē i tō Māoritanga ahakoa kāore koe i te tino mōhio i tō whakapapa, e kore e taea te tīni i tō toto, e kore e taea te whakarerekē i tō toto, engari nui ake tō Māoritanga mēnā ka mōhio koe ki tō whakapapa, e mōhio koe ki tō tūrangawaewae, te mea, te mea. Tērā ētehi tāngata Māori e noho ana i tēnei ao māna hei Māori, engari, ka whai tonu i ngā tikanga Pākehā. Ki a au nei, he Māori kē ia, engari ehara i te tino Māori (‘Kahu’ 2010:Uiui).

Ki tā ‘Ōrewa’, he kaikōrero wahine e noho ana i Ōtautahi, ko ōna kare-ā-roto te mea nui, mehemea e rongorongo ana koe i te kōingo Māori, i te wairua Māori, kāore e kore ka taea e koe te tū kaha.

Yup, because it’s who they are, I’m probably talking about myself, because obviously I’m still learning, but I am very proud of my heritage and proud of who I am, which makes up my identity, it makes up my core being... There’s no right or wrong answer, it’s just how I feel. However, it would be so much better if I could know it all and be more confident (‘Ōrewa’ 2010:Uiui).

Ko te mea nui ki a ‘Tūtāwake’ ko te toto Māori. He kaikōrero tāne tēnei, tērā pea he whakaaro pēnei ana nā tōna whāngaitanga ake, “Yes, if they didn’t know their whakapapa they still have a Māori identity because no matter what happens in the world and no matter what people will say to them or tell them, they still have Māori toto” (‘Tūtāwake’ 2010:Uiui).

E whakaae ana hoki a Te Wharehuia. Ahakoa kāore e tino hiahia ana ia ki te whakautu i tēnei pātai nā te hōhonutanga, i pātaihia tētehi atu pātai hei whakautu. Ki tōku ake whakaaro hei te mutunga, ko tāna whakautu, āe ka taea e te tangata.

Tērā tētahi pātai i whakatakotoria i mua noa atu. I te wā kei roto te tamaiti i te kōpū o tōna whaea, he tuakiri tōna? Ko ētahi e kī ana ka taea e koe, ahakoa kei roto tonu i te kōpū o te whaea, ka taea e koe te whāngai ki te tamaiti i ētahi whakaaro, ki tētahi wairua kia noho kei roto i a ia... He pātai uaua tēnā. Ko taku wairua Māori kei te kī ka hiahia au kia whakapono rātou he Māori rātou, engari me tētahi taha ōku e kī ana, me mōhio anō te tangata i tana whakapapa e taea ai e ia te kī āe, i ahu mai au i te taha Māori, he taha Māori tōku (Te Wharehuia 2011:Uiui).

I kīia i mua rā, e whakaaro ana ētehi he rerekē ngā hōhonutanga o te tuakiri Māori, ā, i whakaaro ētehi o ngā kaikōrero hoki, he tuakiri tō ia tangata Māori, engari, mehemea e kūare katoa ana rātou ki tō rātou whakapapa ake, kāore e taea e rātou te whakamana i taua kōrero nā. Ko tēnei nā te whakaaro o Poia (2010:Uiui), ki tāna, “Ka taea e ia te kī he Māori ia, engari, ko te pātai, kei hea tana whakamana i āna kōrero?” E whakaae ana hoki a ‘Nanakia’ ki taua whakaaro rā, engari e noho taiapa tonu ana ia, ko tētehi wāhanga ōna e kī ana, āe, ko tētehi atu taha ōna e kī ana, kāo.

E rua ngā whakautu nāku, mō tēnei pātai. Mōku ake, kāo, kāre e taea e koe te kī he tuakiri Māori ki te kore koe e mōhio ana ki tō ake whakapapa. I te mea nei, kāre e taea e koe te kī nō hea rā koe, me pēhea rā koe e taea te kī he Māori, nō te whenua nei koe...Engari, ka taea e au te kī e mōhio ana au ki ētahi o ngā tāngata kāre rātou i te mōhio nei i tō rātou ake whakapapa, engari he kaha rawa atu rātou ki te pūpuri nei ki ngā āhuatanga katoa nei e pā ana ki te Māori. He kaha hoki rātou ki te kōrero nei i te reo, ka kaha hoki rātou ki te mahi haka, engari kāre rātou i te mōhio nō hea rātou. Nā reira, āe, kāo hoki... (‘Nanakia’ 2010:Uiui).

Nā reira, tārake ana te kitea e whakaae ana te nuinga o ngā kaikōrero, he tuakiri Māori tō te tangata ahakoa kāore rātou e mōhio ana ki tō rātou whakapapa ake. Ki tōku, i te tīmatanga o te tuhinga nei, e kaha whakapono ana kāore e taea e koe te tū kaha i tō ake tuakiri Māori mehemea kāore koe i mōhio ki tō whakapapa. Tōku pōhēhē, nā te mea, kei ia tangata ōna ake tuakiri i ngā wā katoa, e mōhio ana rānei ki te whakapapa, kāore rānei. Engari, ko tāku e kitea nei, he rerekē ngā wāhanga o te tuakiri Māori, ka mutu, ka taea e te tangata mōhio te tū kaha ake ana i tērā o te kūare. Ahakoa tērā, ki tōku nei whakaaro, he mana tonu tō te whakapapa kia noho pai ai te tangata Māori i tōna ake tuakiritanga. Me ako i te whakapapa i te tuatahi, tuarua, ka tū kaha ana i tō tuakiri ake. Ka waihō tētehi kōrero hei whakakapi i te tuhinga nei, i whakaputa a Poia i a māua e kōrero ana. Hei tāna, e hāngai pū ana te kōrero whakarite nei ki te kore mōhio o te whakapapa.

*He rite te tangata kāore ōna whakapapa ki te rākau kāore ōna pakiaka,
ka puhia ana e te hau, ka whiua ki te wī, ki te wā, ka hutia e te ao.*

Ko Ngā Rauemi

Ko te whakatakotoranga o ngā rauemi

Kua rārangihia ngā tūmomo rauemi ki te wāhi kotahi, mā te ingoa whānau. Ahakoa he pukapuka, ahakoa he hautaka, ahakoa he pae tukutuku, ahakoa he hōtaka, ahakoa he niupepa, ahakoa he kōrero, kei reira i te wāhi kotahi. Atu i ērā kua rārangihia, ko ngā Uiui, ko ngā kaikōrero ērā kua uiuitia e au. Ko ngā kaikōrero i uiuitia, e rārangi ana mā te ingoa tuatahi tūturu nei, mā te ingoa tuatahi rānei i hanga nei. Nō reira, tirohia te tūmomo rauemi mā te ingoa whānau, engari, tirohia te kaikōrero kei raro i te kauapapa Uiui, mā te ingoa tuatahi.

Ko te Rārangi Rauemi

- Ahmed, S., Castañeda, C., Fortier, A., Sheller, M. (2003) *Uprootings/Regroundings: Questions of home and migration*. UK: Berg Publishes Limited.
- Alfred, G. R. (1995) *Heading the voices of our ancestors: Kahnawake Mohawk politics and the rise of Native Nationalism*. Ontario, Canada: Oxford University Press.
- Anderson, J. (2003) *Maori Religion*. Wellington: Cadsonbury Publications.
- Archer, D. (1975) *Race, Identity and the Māori people*. Wellington: University of Victoria.
- Ballara, A. (1991) *The Origins of Ngāti Kahungunu*. Dissertation, Victoria University of Wellington.
- Ballara, A. (1998) *Iwi: The dynamics of Māori tribal organisation from c. 1769 to c. 1945*. Wellington, New Zealand: Victoria University Press.
- Barcham, M. (1998) 'The challenge of urban Maori: Reconciling conceptions of indigeneity and social change'. *Asia Pacific Viewpoint*. Vol 39, no 3:303-314.
- Barlow, C. (2005) *Tikanga Whakaaro: Key concepts in Māori culture*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Battiste, M.(ed). (2000) *Reclaiming Indigenous Voice and Vision*. Vancouver: UBC Press.
- Beattie, H. (1990) *Tikao talks: Traditions and talks of the Canterbury Maoris as told by Teone Taare Tikao to Herries Beattie* (3rd ed.). Christchurch: Cadsonbury Publications.
- Beckwith, M. (1970) *Hawaiian Mythology*. Honolulu, Hawai'i: University of Hawai'i Press.
- Bellett, D. F. (1996) *Contradictions in Culture: 8 Case Studies of Māori Identity*. MA Thesis, University of Otago.
- Best, E. (1905) 'The lore of the whare-kohanga: notes on procreation among the Maori people of New Zealand'. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*. Vol 14:205-215.
- Best, E. (1953) *The Maori as he was: A brief account of Maori life as it was pre-European days*. Wellington: Wellington Government Printer.
- Bevan-Brown, J. (1998) By Māori, For Māori, About Māori - Is this Enough? In *Te Oru Rangahau Māori Research and Development Conference* pp 231-243. Massey University.
- Bon Jun Lee, J. (2007) *Māori-Chinese Identity and Schooling in Aotearoa: Jade Taniwha*. Auckland: Rautaki Limited.
- Boyes, S. (2006) *Mai i ngā Ao e Rua - From Two Worlds: An investigation into the attitudes towards half-caste in New Zealand*. BA (Hons) Dissertation, University of Otago.

- Božić-Vrbančić, S. (2008) *Tarara: Croats and Māori in New Zealand, memory, belonging and identity*. Dunedin: Otago University Press.
- Brougham, A. E & Reed, A.W (1996) *The Reed Pocket Māori Proverbs*. Auckland: Reed Consumer Books.
- Caccioppoli, P & Cullen, R. (2006) *Maori Education*. Auckland: Kotahi Media Limited.
- Carter, L. J. (2003) Whakapapa and the State: Some Case Studies. PhD Thesis, University of Auckland.
- Chadwick, A. (2002) *Blood Narrative: Indigenous identity in American Indian and Māori literary and activist texts*. USA: Duke University Press.
- Chrishansen, F & Hedeloft, U. (ed) (2004) *The Politics of Multiple Belonging: Ethnicity and Nationalism in Europe and East Asia*. England: Ashgate Publishing Limited.
- Coote, P. (2007) Going Home? “The fate of children who leave care”. MSW Thesis, University of Otago.
- Cowan, J. (1930) *The Maori Yesterday and To-day*. Wellington: Whitcombe & Tombs Limited.
- Cram, F. (2001) ‘Rangahau Māori: tona tika, tona pono:the validity and integrity of Māori research’ in *Social Science Research in New Zealand: Many Paths to Understanding* (2nd ed.) Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand.
- Davidson, C & Tolich, M. (2007) *Social Science Research in New Zealand: Many Paths to Understanding* (2nd ed.) Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand.
- Davis, C.O. (1995) *The life and times of Patuone, the celebrated Ngapuhi Chief*. Christchurch: Kiwi Publishers.
- Dippie, B. W. (1982) *The Vanishing American: White Attitudes and U.S Indian Policy*. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas.
- Eden, S. (2006) “Few, if any full Maori left comment horrifies”.
<http://intercontinentalcry.org/>
- Emery, R. (unknown) *Te Whanake TV: Te Kai o te Rangatira, Te whakaaturanga 12*.
<http://tv.tewhanake.maori.nz/>
- Forster, M. (2006) 'The oral tradition as a measure of cultural wellbeing' in *Mātauranga Taketake: Traditional knowledge Indigenous indicators of well-being*. Perspectives, Practices, Solutions. Wellington: Ngā Pae o te Mātauranga.
- Gale, P. (2005) *The politics of fear: Lighting the Wik*. New South Wales, Australia: Pearson Education Australia.

- Gill, M. S. (2006) Working towards usability for computer-based Māori whakapapa systems. MBUS Thesis, Auckland University of Technology.
- Grace, J.T. (1992) *Tuwharetoa: A history of the Maori people of the Taupo district*. [I tāia tuatahitia i te tau 1959] Auckland: Reed Books.
- Graham, G. (1948) 'Whangai Tamariki: A custom regarding the adoption of children'. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*. Vol 57:268-278.
- Grey, G. (1971) *Nga mahi a nga tupuna* (4th ed.). Wellington: A.H & A.W Reed Ltd.
- Grey, G. (2000) *Polynesian mythology & ancient traditional history of the New Zealanders as furnished by their priests and chiefs*. (Fascimile ed.). London: George Routledge & Sons Ltd.
- Greymorning, S. (2004) *A will to survive: Indigenous essays on the politics of culture, language and identity*. NY: McGraw-Hill.
- Goldman, I. (1970) *Ancient Polynesian Society*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Gudgeon, W. E. (1905a) 'Mana Tangata'. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*. Vol 14, no 2:19-66.
- Gudgeon, W. E. (1905b) 'Maori Religion'. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*. Vol 14, no 3:107- 130.
- Handy, E. S. Craighill. (1941) 'The Hawaiian cult of Io'. *Journal of Polynesian Society*. Vol 50, no 199:134-159.
- Harrison, P., Te Kanawa. K., Higgins, R. (2008) 'Ngā mahi toi: The arts' in *Ki te Whaiao: An Introduction to Māori Culture and Society*. Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand Limited, pp 116-132.
- Harvey, G & Thompson, C. D. (2005) *Indigenous Diasporas and Dislocations*. England: Ashgate Publishing.
- Hepi, M. (2008) *Pākehā Identity and Māori Language and Culture: Bicultural Identity and Language in New Zealand*. Saarbrückn, Germany: VDM Verlag Dr. Müller.
- Higgins, R. (2004) He tānga ngutu, he Tuhoetanga te Mana Motuhake o te tā moko wāhine: the identity politics of moko kauae. PhD Thesis, University of Otago.
- Higgins, R & Ka'ai, T. (2004) 'Te ao Māori: Māori world-view' in *Ki te Whaiao: An Introduction to Māori Culture and Society*. Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand Limited, pp 13-25.
- Hīroa, T. R (1950) *The Coming of the Māori* (2nd ed.), Wellington, N.Z.: Māori Purposes Fund Board ; Whitcombe & Tombs
- Hīroa, T. R (1970) *The Coming of the Maori*. Christchurch: Whitcoulls Limited.

- Hokowhitu, B. (2008) 'Te tāminga o te mātauranga Māori: Colonisation in education' in *Ki te Whaiao: An Introduction to Māori Culture and Society*. Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand Limited, pp 190-200.
- Houkamau, C. A. (2006) Identity and Socio-historical context: Transformation and change among Māori Women. PhD Thesis, University of Auckland.
- Hunkin-Tuiletufinga, G. (2001) 'Pasefika Languages and Pasefika Identities: Contemporary and future challenges' in *Tangata o te Moana nui: The evolving identities of Pacific Peoples in Aotearoa/New Zealand*. Palmerston North: Dunmore Press Limited, pp196-211.
- Ip, M.(ed.) (2009) *The Dragon and the Taniwha: Māori and Chinese in New Zealand*. Auckland: University of Auckland.
- Irwin, K (1994) 'Māori Research Methods and Practices'. Sites 28 (Autumn) :25-43.
- Jahnke, H & Taiapa, J. (2007) 'Māori research' in *Social Science Research in New Zealand: Many Paths to Understanding* (2nd ed.) Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand.
- Jenkins, R. (2008) *Social Identity* (3rd ed.) New York: Routledge.
- Johansen, J. P. (1954) *Studies in Maori rites and myths*. Copenhagen:Munksgaard.
- Jones, P. T. H. (1959) *King Pōtatau: An account of the life of Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, the first Maori King*. Carterton: Roydhouse & Son.
- Jones, P. (1995) *Nga iwi o Tainui: The Traditional History of Tainui People*. Auckland: Auckland University Press.
- Joliv tte, A. (ed). (2006) *Cultural Representation in Native America*. USA: AltaMira Press.
- Ka'ai, T. M. (1995) Te t tari i te kaupapa. PhD Thesis, University of Waikato.
- Ka'ai, T. (2008) 'Te mana o te tangata whenua: Indigenous assertions of sovereignty' in *Ki te Whaiao: An Introduction to M ori Culture and Society*. Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand Limited, pp 181-189.
- Ka'ai, T. (2008) 'Te mana o te reo me ng  tikanga: Power and politics of the language' in *Ki te Whaiao: An Introduction to M ori Culture and Society*. Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand Limited, pp 201-213.
- Ka'ai-Mahuta, R. T. A. (2010) He kupu iho m  t nei reanga: A critical analysis of waiata and haka as commentaries and archives of M ori political history. PhD Thesis, Auckland University of Technology.
- Ka'ai, T., Moorfield, J.C., Reilly, M.P.J., Mosley, S. (2008) *Ki te Whaiao: An Introduction to M ori Culture and Society*. Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand Limited.

- Kaa, W. K & Kaa, Te Ohore. (1994) *Ngā kōrero a Reweti Kohere mā*. Wellington: Victoria University Press.
- Kaa, W. K & Kaa, Te Ohore. (1996) *Apirana T Ngata: āna tuhinga i te reo Māori*. Wellington: Victoria University Press.
- Kararehe, T. K. (1893) 'The Kurahaupo canoe. *Journal of Polynesian Society*. Vol 2, no 3:186-191.
- Kāretu, T. (2011) "Ko te kupu mātua". Ko te hōtaka Ako i runga i te teihana o Te Reo, 19 May 2011.
- Kauanui, J. K. (2008) *Hawaiian Blood: Colonialism and the politics of Sovereignty and Indigeneity*. Durham: Duke University Press.
- Keiha, P. & Moon, P. (2008) 'The emergence and evolution of Urban Maori Authorities: A response to Māori urbanisation'. *Te Kaharoa*, Vol 1:1-17.
- King, M. (1992) *Te Ao Hurihuri: Aspects of Maoritanga*. Auckland: Reed Publishing Group Limited.
- King, M. (2000) *Moriori: A people rediscovered*. [I tāia tuatahitia i te tau 1989] Hong Kong: Condor Production Limited.
- Kingsley-Smith, C. (1969) 'Astronomers in Piupius' in *Historical Review*. Whakatane: Whakatane & District Historical Society Inc.
- Knudson, E. R. (2004) *The Circle and the Spiral: A study of Australian Aboriginal and New Zealand Māori literature*. NY: Rodopi.
- Kolig, E & Mückler, H. (2002) *Politics of Indigeneity in the South Pacific: Recent problems of identity in Oceania*. Hamburg: LIF
- Kohere, R. (1994) 'Te Reo Maori' in *Nga Kōrero a Reweti Kohere Mā*. Wellington: Victoria University Press.
- Lee, J. (2007) *Jade Taniwha: Māori-Chinese identity and schooling in Aotearoa*. Auckland: Rautaki Limited.
- Lemon, R. (2001) *The impact of new media on Māori culture and belief systems*. http://www.aut.ac.nz/resources/research/research_institutes/ccr/ruth_lemon.pdf
- Linnelin, J & Poyer, L. (eds). (1996) *Cultural Identity and Ethnicity in the Pacific*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press.
- Liu, J. H., McCreanor, T., McIntosh, T., Teaiwa, T. (eds). (2005) *New Zealand Identities: departures and destinations*. Wellington: Victoria University Press.

- Macpherson, C., Spoonley, P., Anae, M. (2001) *Tangata o te Moana Nui: The evolving identities of Pacific Peoples in Aotearoa/New Zealand*. Palmerston North: Dunmore Press Limited.
- Mahuta, D. P. S. (2005) Ko taku rau kotahi. MA Thesis, University of Otago.
- Mahuta, D. P. S. (2010) “Ko te awa tōku piringa ka puta, ka ora – he tangata, he whenua, he tangata whenua”. PhD Thesis, Auckland University of Technology.
- Marsden, M. (2003) *The Woven Universe: Selected writings of Rev. Māori Marsden*. Masterton: The Estate of Rev. Māori Marsden.
- Marsden, M. (2008) *Te Whanake podcasts: Te Kōhure, Te 15 o ngā mahi whakarongo*.
<http://podcasts.tewhanake.maori.nz>
- McIntosh, T. (2001) 'Hibiscus in the flax bush: The Māori - Pacific interface' in *Tangata o te Moana Nui: The evolving identities of Pacific Peoples in Aotearoa/New Zealand*. Palmerston North: Dunmore Press Limited.
- McIntosh, T. (2005) 'Maori Identities: Fixed, Fluid, Forced' In *New Zealand Identities: departures and destinations*. Wellington: Victoria University Press.
- McKinnon, M. (1997) *New Zealand Historical Atlas*. Auckland: David Bateman.
- McNeill, H. (2007) Te hau ora o ngā kaumatua o Tūhoe: a study of Tūhoe kaumatua mental wellness. PhD Thesis, Auckland University of Technology.
- Mead, S. M (1997) *Landmarks, Bridges and Visions: Aspects of Maori Culture*. Wellington: Victoria University Press.
- Mead, H. M. (2003) *Tikanga Māori: Living by Māori values*. Wellington: Huia Publishers.
- Mead, H. M. & Grove, N. (2007) *Ngā Pēpeha a ngā Tīpuna*. Wellington: Victoria University Press.
- Meredith, P. (2008) “Urban Māori”. *Te Ara: The Encyclopedia of New Zealand*, updated 28 October 2008.
<http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/NewZealanders/MaoriNewZealanders/UrbanMaori/en>
- Metge, J. (1964) *A new Maori Migration: Rural and Urban in Northern New Zealand*. London: Robert Cunningham and Sons Limited.
- Metge, J. (1990) ‘Te rito o te harakeke: Conceptions of the whaanau’. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*. Vol 99, no 1:55-92.
- Metge, J. (2004) *The Maori of New Zealand: Rautahi*. London: Routledge.
- Mihesuah, D. A. (2003) *Indigenous American Women: Decolonization, Empowerment, Activism*. Lincoln, NE: University of Nebraska Press.

- Milroy, W. (1996) 'Te Whakapapa me te Mana' in *Te Whanake 4: Te Kōhure*. Hamilton: Waikato Print.
- Milroy, W. (2008) 'Indicators of Tribal Identity in Aotearoa/New Zealand'. *Te Kaharoa*. Vol 1:183-192.
- Ministry of Justice. (2001) *He hinātore ki te Ao Māori: A Glimpse into the Māori World, Māori Perspectives on Justice*. Wellington: Ministry of Justice.
- Mitchell, J.H. (1973) *Takitimu: A history of the Ngāti Kahungunu people*. Wellington: A.H & A.W Reed.
- Moeke-Pickering, T (1996) "*Māori Identity Within Whānau: A review of literature*". Hamilton: University of Waikato.
<http://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz>
- Moorfield, J. C. (1996) *Te Whanake 4: Te Kōhure*. Hamilton: Waikato Print.
- Moorfield, J. C. (2003) *Te Whanake 3: Te Mahuri* (2nd Ed). Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand.
- Moorfield, J. C. (2005) *Te Aka: Māori-English, English-Māori Dictionary and Index*. Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand.
- Moorfield, J. C. (2008) *Te Whanake podcasts: Te Kōhure, Te 19 o ngā mahi whakarongo*.
<http://podcasts.tewhanake.maori.nz>
- Moorfield, J. C. (2009) *Māori Dictionary: Te Aka Māori-English, English-Māori Dictionary*.
<http://www.maoridictionary.co.nz>
- Nepe, T.M. (1991) *E hao nei e tenei reanga, Te Toi Huarewa Tupuna: Kaupapa Maori, An educational intervention system*. MA Thesis, University of Auckland.
- Niezen, R. (2009) *The Rediscovered Self: Indigenous identity and cultural justice*. Canada: McGill- Queens University Press.
- Ngata, A. T. (1929) 'The genealogical method as applied to the early history of New Zealand'. Paper presented at a meeting of the Wellington Branch of the Historical Association.
- Ngata, A. T. (1950) 'The Io Cult – early migration – puzzle of the canoes'. *Journal of Polynesian Society*. Vol 59, no 4:335-346.
- Ngata, A. T. (1972) *Rauru-nui-ā-Toi Lectures and Ngāti Kahungunu Origin*. Second 'Introductory Address' Wellington: Victoria University.
- Ngata, H. M. (1993) *English-Māori Dictionary*. Wellington: Learning Media Limited.
- New Zealand Herald*. 27 September, 2006.

- New Zealand in History. (2011) *The Māori*.
<http://history-nz.org>
- Nickson, C. (2011) *New Zealand Maori Records*.
<http://www.exploregenealogy.co.uk/NewZealandMaoriRecords.html>
- Orbell, M. (1996) *The Natural World of the Māori*. Auckland: David Bateman Ltd.
- Orbell, M. (2003) *A Concise Encyclopedia of Māori myth and legend*. Christchurch: Canterbury University Press.
- O'Regan, H. (2001) *Ko Tahu, ko au: Kāi Tahu tribal identity*. Christchurch, Horomaka Publishing.
- O'Regan, T. (2007) "*Tikao, Hone Taare 1850? – 1927*". *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, updated 22 June 2007.
<http://www.dnzb.govt.nz>
- Panapa, W. N. (N.D) Translation of 'E tipu, e rea' in *The Story of 'Arohanui ki te tangata' – The Meeting-house of "Goodwill to all men"*. Wellington, New Zealand.
- Papa, P. C. (1997) *Kūpapa ki raro, titiro ake*. MA Thesis, University of Waikato.
- Paranihi, J. H. (2008) *He take hei pupuri tonu i te whenua: A perspective on hapū formation in Māori Society*. BA (Hons) Dissertation, University of Otago.
- Parsons, M. J. (2007) "*Jury, Hoani Te Whatahoro 1841 – 1923*". *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, updated 22 June 2007.
<http://www.dnzb.govt.nz>
- Penetito, K. H. (2005) *Me mau kia ita ki te tuakiri o te whānau ma te whānau e tupu ai: Whānau identity and whānau development are interdependent*. MA Thesis, Auckland University of Technology.
- Pitt-Rivers, G. (1924) 'A visit to a Maori Villiage'. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*. Vol 33, no 129:48-65.
- Ranford, J. "*Pākehā: It's origin and meaning*".
<http://www.maorinews.com>
- Rangihau, J. (1992) 'Being Maori' in *Te Ao Hurihuri: Aspects of Maoritanga*. Auckland: Reed Publishing Group Limited.
- Rangiahua, S., Kohu, J., Rakuraku, W. (2004) *Te Ao Hou*. Cambridge, New Zealand: Kina Film Productions Ltd.
- Rawson, L. (1999) *Māori identity change and contemporary challenges*. MA Thesis, University of Auckland.
- Reed, A. W. (2004) *Reed book of Māori mythology*. Auckland: Reed Publishing Ltd.

- Reilly, M. P. J. (2004) 'Whanaungatanga: Kinship' in *Ki te Whaiao: An Introduction to Māori Culture and Society*. Auckland: Pearson Education New Zealand Limited, pp 61-72.
- Rewi, P. (2005) *Te ao o te whaikōrero*. PhD Thesis, University of Otago.
- Rewi, P. (2010) Personal communication, Otago University, DUNEDIN
- Ritchie, J. (1963) *The Making of a Maori: A case study of a changing community*. Wellington: A. H & A. W Reed.
- Robust, T. (2006) *Te kaitārei ara tāngata whenua mo te Whare Wānanga, Ēhara, he hara ranei?* PhD Thesis, University of Auckland.
- Royal, T. A. C. (1997) *Te Haurapa: An introduction to researching Tribal histories and traditions*. Wellington: Bridget Books Limited.
- Royal, T. A. C. (1998) *Te Whare Tapere: Towards a model for Maori performance art*. MA Thesis, University of Victoria.
- Scheffler, H. W. (1964) 'Descent concepts and Descent groups: The Maori case'. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*. Vol 73:126-133.
- Schwimmer, E. (1966) *The world of the Maori*. Wellington: A.H & A.W Reed.
- Schwimmer, E. (1968) *The Maori People in Nineteen - Sixties*. Auckland: Blackwood & Janet Paul Ltd.
- Shirres, M. (1997) *Te Tangata: The Human Person*. Auckland: Accent Publications.
- Shortland, E. (2001) *Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders*. Christchurch: Kiwi Publishers.
- Simmons, D. R. (2004) *The Great New Zealand Myth: A study of the discovery and origin traditions of the Māori*. Christchurch: Cadsonbury Publications.
- Sissons, J. (2005) *First Peoples: Indigenous cultures and their futures*. London: Reaktion Books Ltd.
- Smith, L. T. (2006) *Decolonizing Methodologies: Research and Indigenous Peoples*. Dunedin: University of Otago Press.
- Smith, P. (1913) *The Lore of the Whare Wānanga. Vol 1*, New Plymouth: Polynesian Society.
- Smith, W. (2006) *Titiro ake ki Mauao*. BA (Hons) Dissertation, University of Otago.
- Soanes, C., Stevensen, A. (2006) *Concise Oxford English Dictionary* (te tānga tuangahuru mā tahi). Oxford: Oxford University Press.

- Sorrenson, M. P. K. (1979) *Maori Origins and Migrations*. Auckland: Auckland University Press.
- Stafford, D. M. (1994) *Te Arawa: A history of the Arawa people*. Auckland: Reed Books
- Statistics New Zealand. (1996) *Iwi Affiliation: Census of Population and Dwellings*
<http://www.stats.govt.nz>
- Statistics New Zealand. (1998) *Māori Descent Definition*
<http://www.stats.govt.nz>
- Statistics New Zealand. (2006) *Iwi Profiles: Ngā Hotahota o te Whaitu*.
<http://www.stats.govt.nz>
- Sullivan, C. (2008) *Mai i Aotearoa – From New Zealand: The effects of living in Australia on Māori identity*. BA (Hons) Dissertation, University of Otago.
- Ta'ala, T. M. (2006) *Nō wai koe? Whakapapa, records and the role of the iwi rūnanga in defining Māori Identity*. Masters of Library and Information Studies Thesis, Victoria University of Wellington.
- Tahu, I (1994) 'Nga Atua Maori' in *Ngā Kōrero a Reweti Kohere Mā*. Wellington: Victoria University Press.
- Taonui, R. T. (1994) *Te Haerenga Waka: Polynesian origins, migrations and navigation*. MA Thesis, University of Auckland.
- Taonui, R. (2010) Massey Conference, AUT City Campus, AUCKLAND.
- Te Matorohanga, M. (1915) 'Te Kauwae-Raro; Ara: Ngā Korero tatai o nehe a Nga Ruanuku o te Whare Wananga o te Tai-Rawhiti'. *Journal of the Polynesian Society*. Vol 24, no 94:29-56.
- Te Pipiwharauroa*. No. 153, 1911. Tūrei, M. 'He aha tātou i kīia ai he Maori?'
- Te Rito, J. (2007) 'Whakapapa and whenua: An Insider's view'. *Mai Review* 3, Article 1.
- Te Rito, J.S. (2007) "Whakapapa: A framework for understanding identity". *MAI Review: Article 2*.
<http://www.review.mai.ac.nz>
- Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori (1996) *Te Matatiki – Contemporary Māori Words*. Auckland: Oxford University Press
- Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori (2008) *He Pātaka Kupu: Te Kai a te Rangatira*. Auckland: Penguin Group.
- Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori. (2011) *Māori Language Act 1987*.
<http://www.tetaurawhiri.govt.nz>

- The University of Arizona (unknown) "*The historical development of blood quantum criteria for the identification of American Indians in the United States*".
<http://www.law.arizona.edu/>
- Thiong'o, N. W. (2003) *Decolonising the mind: The politics of language in African literature*. Nairobi, Kenya: East African Educational Publishers.
- Thornton, A. (1994) *Māori oral literature: As seen by a classicist*. Wellington: Huia Publishers.
- Thornton, A. (2004) *The birth of the Universe: Te Whānautanga o te ao Tukupū*. Auckland: Reed Publishing Limited.
- Tiramōrehu, M. (1987) *Te waiatatanga mai o te Atua: South Island Traditions*. Christchurch: University of Canterbury.
- Tregear, E. (1926) *The Maori race*. New York: AMS Press.
- Tremewan, C. (2002) *Traditional stories from the Southern New Zealand: He Kōrero nō Te Wai Pounamu*. Christchurch: University of Canterbury.
- Tūhono Trust (2010) "*Tūhono history and organisation*".
<http://www.tuhono.net>
- Turoa, I. (1998) The nature of contemporary urban Māori leadership and management formations, a case study: Kokiritia i roto i te kotahitanga. MA Thesis, University of Auckland.
- Tūrongo House. (2000) *Tāwhiao: King or Prophet*. MAI Systems Ltd.
- Vasil, R. (1993) *Biculturalism: Reconciling Aotearoa with New Zealand*. Wellington: Victoria University of Wellington.
- Walker, R. (1990) *Ka whawhai tonu mātou: Struggle without end*. Auckland: Penguin Books.
- Walker, S. (1996) Kia tau te Rangimārie: Kaupapa Māori theory as a resistance against the construction of Māori as the other. MA Thesis, University of Auckland.
- Ward, A. 'Carroll, James - Biography', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara: The Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 1 September 2010.
<http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/2c10/1>
- Waters, A. (2004) *American Indian thought: Philosophical essays*. USA: Blackwell Publishing Limited.
- Webster, S. (1973) *Maori Adoption: Some preliminary implications regarding kinship, family and socialization*. Auckland: University of Auckland.
- Wepa, M. E. (2004) *Great mysteries of the Māori*. Rotorua: Dudfield Printing Limited.

- White, J. (2001) *The Ancient History of the Maori: his Mythology and Traditions*. Hamilton: University of Waikato.
- Wikiriwhi, H. T. M. (1955) 'Nga Whakatauki me nga Pepeha Maori'. *Te Ao Hou*. No 13, December 1955:41-43.
- Wilkie, M. (2010). *Te Taumata - Te Tīmata: The Pinnacle – The First Step*. PhD Thesis, Victoria University of Wellington.
- Williams, H.W. (1971). *Dictionary of the Maori Language* (te tāia 7) Wellington: GP Publications.
- Williams, D. (2001) *Crown Policy Affecting Maori Knowledge Systems and Cultural Practices*.
<http://www.waitangi-tribunal.govt.nz>
- Wilson, S. (1996) *Gwitch'in Native Elders: Not just knowledge, but a way of looking at the world*. Alaska: University of Alaska Fairbanks.
- Wineera, T. (2010) Māori and Pacific Postgraduate Students Writing Retreat, Awataha Marae, AUCKLAND.
- Winiata, M. (1961) 'Te haerenga mai o te Maori'. *Te Ao Hou*. No 37, December 1961:45-49.
- Winiata, F & Winiata, P. (2007) 'Winiata, Maharaia 1912 - 1960'. *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, updated 22 June 2007.
<http://www.dnzb.govt.nz>
- Woodward, K. (2000) *An introduction to the Social Sciences: Understanding social change questioning identity: Gender, class, nation*. The open University: Routledge.
- Woollett, E. D. (1952) 'The last home of the Moriori'. *Te Ao Hou*. No 2, Spring 1952: 35-38.

Ko Ngā Uiui

Ko ‘Hinewaikato’, nō Waikato me Ngāti Maniapoto. I uiuitia i te 27 o Haratua, 2010.

Ko ‘Irihāpeti’, nō Waikato me Ngāti Ranginui. I uiuitia i te 4 o Paenga-Whāwhā, 2010.

Ko Joseph, nō Ngāti Pūkenga me Te Arawa. I uiuitia i te 9 o Here-turi-koka, 2010.

Ko Juanita, nō Ngā Puhī, nō Te Rarawa me Te Aupouri. I uiuitia i te 9 o Paenga-whāwhā, 2010.

Ko Julie, nō Waikato me Ngāti Māhanga. I uiuitia i te 13 o Paenga-whāwhā, 2010.

Ko ‘Kahu’, nō Ngāti Kahu. I uiuitia i te 27 o Haratua, 2010.

Ko ‘Kaia’, nō Waikato, nō Ngāti Tūwharetoa, nō Te Arawa me Rangitāne. I tuku ngā whakautu mā te īmera i te 1 o Paenga-Whāwhā, 2010.

Ko Makareta, nō Ngā Puhī me Ngāti Wai. I uiuitia i te 29 o Whiringa ā-rangi, 2010.

Ko Martin, nō Ngāti Tūwharetoa. I uiuitia i te 9 o Here-turi-koka, 2010.

Ko ‘Nanakia’, nō Ngā Puhī, nō Waikato me Ngāi Tahu. I uiuitia i te 27 o Paenga-Whāwhā, 2010.

Ko ‘Ōrewa’, nō Waikato me Ngāti Ranginui. I uiuitia i te 9 o Poutū-te-rangi, 2010.

Ko Poia, nō Ngāti Manawa, nō Ngāi Tūhoe, nō Ngāti Tūwharetoa, nō Te Arawa me Ngāti Whare. I uiuitia i te 27 o Haratua, 2010.

Ko Rangi, nō Waikato me Ngāti Ranginui. I uiuitia i te 31 o Poutū-te-rangi, 2010.

Ko ‘Rehutai’, nō Te Aupouri me Te Rarawa. I uiuitia i te 27 o Haratua, 2010.

Ko Teati, nō Waikato me Ngāti Ranginui. I uiuitia i te 23 o Pipiri, 2010.

Ko Te Wharehuia, nō Ngāi Tūhoe. I uiuitia i te 11 o Haratua, 2011.

Ko ‘Tia’, nō Waikato me Ngāti Ranginui. I uiuitia i te 20 o Pipiri, 2010.

Ko ‘Tūtāwake’, nō Te Whānau-ā-Apanui. I uiuitia i te 29 o Poutū-te-rangi, 2010.

Ko Wally 3, nō Ngāti Hauā, nō Ngāti Tamaterā me Ngāti Raukawa. I uiuitia i te 10 o Here-turi-koka, 2010.